JPRS-CPS-86-065

27 AUGUST 1986

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS-CPS-86-065
27 AUGUST 1986

CHINA REPORT

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

GENERAL

Briefs
U.S., USSR Hold Talks 1
Honduras Rejects Training 1

NORTHEAST ASIA

Japan Links Territorial Issue To Ties With USSR
(XINHUA, 2 Aug 86) 2

Hebei Establishes Friendship Ties With Tottori Prefecture
(HEBEI RIBAO, 10 Jun 86) 3

Briefs
Gorbachev's Withdrawal Proposal Supported 4
Japanese Oppose Port Call 4
Cultural Accord Signed 4

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

New Zealand Official on Shultz Remarks on ANZUS
(XINHUA, 1 Jul 86) 5

'Introduction' to Hoang Van Hoan's Memoirs
(Beijing in Vietnamese to Vietnam, 10 Jul 86) 6

Hong Kong Alters Policy on Top Secretariat Positions
(Sa Ni Harte; SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST, 20 Jun 86) 9

Foreigners Not Given Right To Abode on New Hong Kong ID Cards
(Frank Choi; SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST, 20 Jun 86) 11

Briefs

U.S. Supports Aquino Victory 12
New Zealand European Tour 12
Heng Samrim Soldiers Defect 12
Philippine Government, Rebels Hold Talks 13
Dispute Minimized 13
Aquino 'In Full Control' 13

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

Afghan Resistance Forces Attack Soviet Troops
(XINHUA, 2 Aug 86) 14

Fatah Official Discusses Mideast Problems
(Wang Genbao, Fu Bolin; XINHUA, 30 Jul 86) 15

Briefs

Pakistan, Afghanistan Resume Talks 17
Afghan Guerrilla Attack 17
Syrian Security Plan 17
Jordan-USSR Meet 18
U.S. Warships Visit 18
Observer to Socialist Congress 18

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Misuse of Investigatory Power Discussed
(Duanmu Zongheng; CHONGQING RIBAO, 17 May 86) 19

Report on New Culture Minister Wang Mong
(Liu Mingli; ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE, 20 Jul 86) 21

WEN HUI BAO Articles Discuss 'Double Hundred' Policy
(WEN HUI BAO, 25 May 86) 24

Meaning of 'Tolerance' Discussed, by Deng Weizhi 24
Stability of Policy Urged, by Sha Yexin 25

Tolerance of Dissenting Views Discussed
(Yu Haocheng; WEN HUI BAO, 25 May 86) 26

Continued Spread of Illegal Publications Discussed
(Xue Jiannong; WEN HUI BAO, 23 May 86) 29

Article Discusses Rebirth of Studies in Sociology
(Shen Wanqi; LIAOWANG, No 22, 2 Jun 86) 31

Liu Zaifu Interviewed on Academic Contention
(Xu Qihua; WEN HUI BAO, 16 May 86) 34

Colleges Enroll More Minority Students
(XINHUA, 15 Jul 86) 36

Liberal Academic Atmosphere Discussed
(Deng Wiezhi; JIEFANG RIBAO, 21 May 86) 37

Dong Fureng Discusses Ma Ding, Economic Research
(Fan Muping; SHIJIE JINGJI DAOBAO, 28 Apr 86) 40

Liberalism in Culture, Economics Studied
(Zhou Yicheng; WEN HUI BAO, 25 May 86) 43

Two Views on Human Relationship Presented
(Li Yunqing; ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO, 20 May 86) 45

Article Discusses Meaning of Innovation
(Zhang Zhiguo; JIEFANG RIBAO, 21 May 86) 47

Paper Reviews Scientific Attitude, Development of Marxism
(Guo Qi; SHAANXI RIBAO, 28 May 86) 50

Briefs
Homes for Aged 53
Law Office for Overseas Chinese 53
College Graduates to Teach 53

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

Aspirations of College Students Discussed
(Yang Yixin; QINGNIAN BAO, 2 May 86) 54

Jiangsu Leaders Attend Ideological Work Meeting
(Jiangsu Provincial Service, 22 May 86) 56

Jiangxi Seminar on Party Organization Opens
(Jiangxi Provincial Service, 15 Jul 86) 57

Briefs
Work Reports Heard 58
CPPCC Session Report Given 58
Preparatory Meeting Held 58
Book To Be Published 59

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

Local Officials Interviewed on Party Rectification
(Xiao Ming Interview; NANFANG RIBAO, 20 Mar 86) 60

Local Officials' Superstitious Behavior Criticized
(NANFANG RIBAO, 29 Mar 86) 64

SOUTHWEST REGION

Tibet To Resume Traditional Festival in August
(XINHUA, 12 Jul 86) 66

Xizang Forum on Propaganda Work Concludes
(Xizang Regional Service, 10 Jul 86) 67

Xizang: Party School Work Conference Opens 11 July
(Xizang Regional Service, 11 Jul 86) 68

Yunnan Holds Political, Ideological Work Conference
(Yunnan Provincial Service, 10 Jul 86) 70

NORTH REGION

Ideological, Political Work at Beijing University Discussed
(Liu Wei; ZHONGGUO JIAOYU BAO, 8 Apr 86) 72

Hebei CPC Secretary Writes on Party Style
(Xing Chongzhi; GONGCHAN DANGYUAN, No 3, 10 Mar 86) 75

Survey of Life-Style in Tianjin Reported
(Li Yuanpu, Yan Jingchang; LIAOWANG, No 22, 2 Jun 86) 78

Briefs

Compulsory Education in Beijing 81

NORTHEAST REGION

Efforts To Improve Harbin Party Style Reported
(HARBIN RIBAO, 2 Mar 86) 82

Five Basic Standards Proposed 82
3 Point Law Agreement 83

Editorial on Conclusion of Jilin CPPCC Session
(JILIN RIBAO, 15 Mar 86) 84

Liaoning Congress Standing Committee Meeting Concludes
(Liaoning Provincial Service, 20 Jul 86) 86

NORTHWEST REGION

Gansu Holds Conference on Propaganda Work
(Gansu Provincial Service, 2 Jun 86) 87

Ningxia's Hao Tongzac on Cadre Policies
(NINGXIA RIBAO, 22 Jun 86) 88

Xinjiang Party Rectification Moves Forward
(He Ruilan; XINJIANG RIBAO, 14 Mar 86) 91

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY AFFAIRS

Guangxi PLA Pilots Successfully Fulfill Tasks
(Guangxi Regional Service, 21 Jul 86) 93

Jiangxi Armed Police Improve Party Workstyle
(Jiangxi Provincial Service, 25 Jul 86) 94

Jiangxi Public Security Conference Held 22-25 Jul
(Jiangxi Provincial Service, 27 Jul 86) 95

Xizang People's Armed Police Force Holds Meeting
(Xizang Regional Service, 21, 28 Jul 86) 96

Meeting Opens 21 July 96
Concludes 26 July 97

Chengdu Military Region Confers Titles on PLA Border Units
(Yunnan Provincial Service, 25 Jul 86) 98

Briefs
Militia Equipment Warehouse Commended 99
Changchun Brigade Legal Help 99
Militia Training Meeting 99
Sichuan Establishes Suining MSD 100
Harbin Meeting on Revolutionary Tradition 100

BA YI RADIO, OTHER MEDIA

Broadcast Urges Focus on Active Role of Army
(Ba Yi Radio in Mandarin to China, 31 Jul 86) 101

Briefs
Japanese Nuclear Waste Proposal 103
U.S. Taiwan Policy 103

/7310

BRIEFS

U.S., USSR HOLD TALKS--Moscow, 1 August (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union and the United States ended four days of consultations on the non-proliferation of nuclear weapons here today, TASS News Agency said. TASS said the two sides exchanged views on "a wide range of the issues connected with the non-proliferation of nuclear weapons." The two sides also discussed the laying down of international rules for safe development of nuclear energy, TASS added. The U.S. delegation was headed by Richard Kennedy, ambassador-at-large for nuclear affairs in the U.S. State Department, and the Soviet side by Deputy Foreign Minister Vladimir Petrovskiy. The two sides agreed to continue their talks later. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 2358 GMT 1 Aug 86 OW] /12913

HONDURAS REJECTS TRAINING--Beijing, 8 July (XINHUA)--The Honduran government said today it will not allow the United States to train Nicaraguan anti-government forces anywhere in Honduran territory, according to reports reaching here today from Tegucigalpa. The Honduran Foreign Minister, Lopez Contreras, made the statement after reports from Washington said that the United States intends to train Nicaraguan rebels in his country. He said his government does not permit any activity of the Nicaraguan anti-government forces in its territory. However, despite the formal Honduran denial of the existence of Nicaraguan rebels in its territory, the rebels are reportedly still moving about freely in the border areas connecting Honduras and Nicaragua. Honduran President Jose Azcona has repeatedly said that it is impossible to completely control the activities of Nicaraguan rebels along the 717 kilometer long border. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1048 GMT 9 Jul 86 OW]

CSO: 4000/321

JAPAN LINKS TERRITORIAL ISSUE TO TIES WITH USSR

OW020332 Beijing XINHUA in English 0023 GMT 2 Aug 86

[Text] Tokyo, 1 August (XINHUA)--A Japanese foreign ministry official today said that the resolution of Japan's territorial conflicts with the Soviet Union takes precedence over bilateral economic cooperation between their countries.

Takehiko Nishiyama, director of the European and Asian Affairs Bureau of the Foreign Ministry, told Soviet Ambassador to Japan Nikolay Nikolayevich Solov'yev during a meeting that Japan's policy in seeking a resolution of its territorial problem and concluding a Japanese-Soviet peace treaty remains unchanged.

Nishiyama was reacting to a major policy speech on the Asian-Pacific region by Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev on Monday. In that speech Gorbachev called for closer ties with Japan, saying that past problems should not hamper their relations.

Nishiyama said that Japan cannot accept the Soviet position that economic bilateral cooperation between their countries should take priority over their territorial dispute. He said the Japanese government, in view of Japanese-U.S. security relations, also cannot accept Gorbachev's proposal to convene an Asian-Pacific security conference. He said Japan welcomes Gorbachev's desire to visit Japan and hopes that the visit will take place before a Japanese Prime Minister's tour to Moscow.

The Soviet ambassador said the Japanese view of Gorbachev's speech was based on speculation. He asked the Japanese to judge the speech from its real contents.

/12913
CSO: 4000/321

HEBEI ESTABLISHES FRIENDSHIP TIES WITH TOTTORI PREFECTURE

SK260035 Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 10 Jun 86 p 1

[Excerpts] This afternoon, an agreement on establishing friendship ties between China's Hebei Province and Tottori Prefecture of Japan was formally signed at the Yuji Hall in Tottori City.

While paying an official visit to the prefectural government, the Hebei provincial delegation held talks with the governor and vice governor of the prefecture as well as the persons concerned to further discuss ways to carry out economic, cultural, scientific, and technological exchange between Hebei Province and Tottori Prefecture and other related matters and officially invited Governor Nishio Yuji and his wife to visit Hebei Province at a proper time.

Soon after 1400, an agreement signing ceremony to mark the establishment of friendship ties between Hebei Province and Tottori Prefecture was held amid a very solemn and joyful atmosphere. At the signing ceremony, Governor Nishio Yuji and Governor Xie Feng gave enthusiastic speeches.

More than 80 persons attended the signing ceremony, including the members of the Hebei provincial delegation to Japan; Duan Yuanpei, counsellor of the Chinese Embassy in Japan; Mr Hurui Yoshimi, representative of Japan's minister of foreign affairs and director of the Japan-China Friendship Hall; officials of the Tottori Prefectural Government and the Prefectural People's Assembly; officials of the various departments, cities, streets, and villages; friendly personages from the economic and scientific and technological circles; and representatives from the press circles in Tottori Prefecture.

/12913
CSO: 4005/888

BRIEFS

GORBACHEV'S WITHDRAWAL PROPOSAL SUPPORTED--Ulaanbaatar, 2 August (XINHUA)--The Mongolian government has declared its support of Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev's announcement on planned partial withdrawal of Soviet troops from Mongolia, saying it will promote "trust and goodneighborliness" in Asia. A government communique, carried by the Mongolian News Agency MONTSAME Friday, said: "The Mongolian government wholely supports the new Soviet initiatives" including the withdrawal of "a substantial part" of Soviet troops from Mongolia. In a lengthy speech on 28 July during his seven day far-eastern tour, Gorbachev dwelled on the Soviet Union's domestic and foreign policies, especially its policy toward Asian and Pacific countries. He stated that the "question of withdrawing a substantial part of Soviet troops from Mongolia is being examined jointly with the Mongolian leadership." But he did not say when and how many troops will be pulled out from Mongolia. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0608 GMT 2 Aug 86 OW] /12913

JAPANESE OPPOSE PORT CALL--Tokyo, 29 Jun (XINHUA)--About 100 organizations today rallied in several Japanese cities to protest the port call of the nuclear-armed U.S. battleship New Jersey. The rallies were held in concert with a worldwide anti-war and anti-nuclear campaign called for by two international peace groups, the North Atlantic Anti-Nuclear Circle and the Pacific Movement to Abolish Naval Armament. Similar protests were staged between 27 and 29 June in eight other countries, including Britain, the United States, Australia and the Philippines. Braving rain, about 400 people attended a rally at Yokosuka's seaside park close to a U.S. navel base. Speakers at the rally stressed that it has become an urgent task for the world to stop the arms race at sea. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1422 GMT 29 Jun 86 OW] /9738

CULTURAL ACCORD SIGNED--Ulaanbaatar, 13 June (XINHUA)--The 1986 Cultural Exchange Executive Plan between the Chinese and Mongolian Governments was signed in Ulaanbaatar today. According to the executive plan, the two countries will carry out exchanges in the field of culture, art, and education, including the sending of a Chinese acrobatic team to perform in Mongolia. Li Juqing, Chinese ambassador to MPR; and Dashdabaa, deputy Mongolian foreign affairs minister, signed the executive plan on behalf of their respective governments. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1439 GMT 13 Jun 86 OW] /12913

CSO: 4005/888

NEW ZEALAND OFFICIAL ON SHULTZ REMARKS ON ANZUS

OW011324 Beijing XINHUA in English 0715 GMT 1 Jul 86

[Text] Wellington, 1 July (XINHUA)--New Zealand is still a member of ANZUS and the treaty does not have a security guarantee in any case, said deputy prime minister Geoffrey Palmer.

He was talking to local reporters yesterday on the remark of U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz who said in Manila recently that New Zealand and the United States have parted company and that ANZUS will continue without Wellington. Palmer said Shultz's comment amounted to "a unilateral attempt to change the nature of the treaty." The security of New Zealand, Palmer said, has been enhanced by the fact that the country is free of nuclear weapons.

At the talks held between New Zealand's Prime Minister David Lange and Schultz during a break in the Asean post-ministerial dialogue in Manila on 27 June, the United States repeatedly announced that there would inevitably be occasions when nuclear weapons would have to be accepted in New Zealand.

Palmer said his government's position "is and always has been that we cannot accept nuclear weapons in New Zealand." "We now know that as far as the Americans are concerned, we were under an obligation to accept them from time to time," he added. Nothing has changed after Shultz's comments, and the position was the same as it was in February 1985 when the visit by the U.S. Naval ship "Buchanau" was rejected, Palmer said.

The rejection has strained the relations between Washington and Wellington, the two members of the 35 year old ANZUS Security Treaty which also includes Australia.

An annual ANZUS Summit has been postponed indefinitely and ANZUS joint military exercises were withdrawn.

On 10 December, 1985, the New Zealand Parliament passed the nuclear free zone, disarmament and arms control bill which bans nuclear weapons within its territories.

Palmer said yesterday that the government has looked for ways to accommodate the U.S. policy of refusing to confirm or deny any nuclear weapons aboard its vessel. But this has proved unlikely, he added.

/12913
CSO: 4000/321

'INTRODUCTION' TO HOANG VAN HOAN'S MEMOIRS

CW170900 Beijing in Vietnamese to Vietnam 1400 GMT 10 Jul 86

["Introduction" to memoirs of Comrade Hoang Van Hoan, entitled "A Drop of Water in the Ocean"]

[Excerpts] On the occasion of the seventh year since he escaped from the Le Duan clique's oppression ans scheme to assassinate him, and to mark his determination to leave his fatherland to carry on his revolutionary activities, Comrade Hoang Van Hoan, an eminent Vietnamese proletarian revolutionary, has published his over-200,000-word memoirs, "A Drop of Water in the Ocean."

This book records his revolutionary life over the past 60 years and, in a way, tells of the developments of Vietnam's revolution. In his youthful days he did not resign himself to living shamefully under harsh colonialist domination and was determined to seek a way to save his country and his people, despite the numerous hardships and obstacles he encountered. Guided by President Ho, he went along the revolutionary path and devoted his entire life and work for national liberation.

During the harsh years of struggle the author, in carrying out revolutionary activities, went to many places and struggled to live true to principles. As he grows older he has endeavored even more to struggling against the Le Duan clique, which betrayed Vietnam's rev-lutionary undertaking. A communist fighter, Comrade Hoang Van Hoan likens his contributions to the revolution to a drop in the ocean.

However, in the more than 20 years he worked closely with Le Duan, he clearly perceived that Le Duan was a plotter who carried out many vile, dangerous activities in opposing President Ho and even openly sabotaged our revolutionary undertaking, driving the Vietnamese people to an abyss of disaster. With a sense of responsibility to the revolutionary undertaking for saving his people from great suffering he has written his memoirs. In doing so he means not only to express his very small contribution to the revolution, but mainly to tell of President Ho's policies, lines, and work in various periods of activities, through a number of concrete facts. Meanwhile, he points out some truths in the revolutionary course that Le Duan deliberately concealed, blurred, or distorted so that in the future people interested in the Vietnamese revolution can use as a reference and will not be fooled by Le Duan's unprincipled ghost writers. That is why Comrade Hoang Van Hoan wrote his memoirs, "A Drop of Water in the Ocean."

"A Drop of Water in the Ocean" depicts the Vietnamese people's stalwart, relentless struggle for national independence over the past more than a century.

In the forties an antifascist front was formed. In order to strive for a favorable international situation for Vietnam, President Ho decided to go to Chongqing to meet Chiang Kai-shek and to Kunming to meet Chennault, commander of the U.S. 14th Flight Group--a fact known to few people. The memoirs also deal at length with concrete facts about President Ho's talent in struggling against reactionary forces at home and abroad under extremely complex circumstances, both before and after Vietnam's independence day. These are extremely valuable documents for readers.

A witness of history, Comrade Hoang Van Hoan uses irrefutable facts to record the revolutionary friendship between the Vietnamese and Chinese peoples. He went to China many times. As a young man he participated in a political training course for Vietnamese youths organized by President Ho in Guangzhou, where he also joined the Vietnam Revolutionary Youth Association, the forerunner of the Communist Party of Vietnam. Later, while carrying out revolutionary activities he again arrived in China to contact representatives of the Communist Party of China and a number of progressive personalities. Meanwhile, he got in touch with Chinese Kuomingtang generals.

After China's total liberation he was representative of the Vietnamese Government and Party Central Committee in China. Shortly afterwards he was the first Vietnames ambassador to China.

In the sixth part of his memoirs, through his experience, the author exposes the Le Duan clique's odious tricks in distorting historical facts, restores true historical facts, and objectively registers China's assistance, which was filled with the international proletarian spirit, to Vietnam during the period of its anti-French and anti-U.S. war of resistance. In the last portion of the sixth part he writes: The historical facts of 28 years, from 1950-1978, prove that China's assistance to Vietnam was an essential international factor in the Vietnamese people's victory in their revolutionary struggle, as well as in their construction. Conversely, the historical facts of the past many years, from 1978-86, also prove that without China's assistance Vietnam would have been in an extremely difficult and deadlocked situation.

The seventh part, on the Vietnamese revolution and Le Duan's betrayal, is the part he deals with at length and is also the most important part of his memoirs, "A Drop of Water in the Ocean." From 1957-79 work relationships threw the author into regular contact with Le Duan and he became well aware of Le Duan's character. The memoirs correctly analyze Le Duan the man, asserting that Le Duan made a number of contributions to the Vietnamese revolution but also revealing his blunders in the revolutionary course. Comrade Hoang Van Hoan sums up his assessment of Le Duan as follows: Le Duan is an intelligent man who has much political knowledge, both theoretical and practical, but he is a dishonest man with vast dark schemes for glory and position, who likes flatterers and dislikes righteous people.

The memoirs provide many materials on international situations during the course of Le Duan's degeneration from a revolutionary into a counterrevolutionary, exposes in a fairly detailed manner how Le Duan, leaving his post as secretary of the South Vietnam Central Office for the Party Central Committee, rallied factions around him, shunted aside those who did not side with him, and gradually usurped party power. In many important matters such as anti-Chinese activities, holding talks with the Americans, resolving problems in the south, dispatching troops to invade Cambodia, and so forth, Le Duan betrayed President Ho's policy, moved further along the wrong path, and finally drove Vietnam into its present desperate situation, from which it is unable to extricate itself.

The memoirs analyze the course of Le Duan's advance along the anti-Chinese path fairly profoundly. Le Duan's feelings contain some anti-Chinese feelings inculcated by the French colonialists and some vilifying feelings against China instilled by the big-nation Soviet chauvinists since the 1960s. Le Duan has harbored anti-Chinese feelings for a long time, but they vary from one period to another. In late 1960, when Le Duan assumed the post of general secretary, his anti0Chinese feelings, though skillfully concealed, were exposed somewhat. During the period of Soviet military aid to Vietnam Krushchev-style anti-Chinese feelings fairly prevailed in the inner circles. During the tumultuous years of the Chinese Cultural Revolution China remained unswerving in its aid to Vietnam's anti-U.S. struggle, but Le Duan was more feverish in carrying out anti-Chinese activities and disseminated Wang Ming's [former PRC official; fled to USSR before Cultural Revolution] anti-Chinese counterrevolutionary works within the party and compelled cadres to study them.

At the end of the anti-U.S. war of resistance Le Duan dreamed of turning Vietnam into an overlord in Southeast Asia and attempted to form the Indochinese alliance. He foolishly belittled China, thinking that by relying on a superpower he could openly provoke and oppose China. But his anti-Chinese activities backfired, causing countless suffering for the Vietnamese people.

In the last part of his memoirs, "A Drop of Water in the Ocean," Comrade Hoang Van Hoan tells of the reason why he could not stay in Vietnam and had to leave. Though advanced in age, this Vietnamese proletarian revolutionary remains firm in his combat will. For the sake of his fatherland and people he braves hardships. He has unceasingly struggled for a noble idea.

The memoirs are like a mirror, truly reflecting many important facts in Vietnam's contemporary history. Also, through the author's activities in these historical days, one can clearly perceive Comrade Hoang Van Hoan's patriotism, his strong sense of justice, his generosity, and his noble ethics. History will prove that he has done the right thing in his struggle against the Le Duan clique.

/9738
CSO: 4209/735

HONG KONG ALTERS POLICY ON TOP SECRETARIAT POSITIONS

HK200537 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 20 Jun 86 p 1

["Exclusive" by Sa Ni Harte]

[Excerpts] Fifteen of Hong Kong's top secretariat posts will be filled by locals by 1996, with only three held by overseas staff, according to the government's new plan requiring expatriate officers to retire at the age of 57.

The figures were revealed to the SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST yesterday by the secretary for the civil service, Mr David Ford, amid widespread concern among expatriates over the rule requiring them to retire at 57 instead of 60.

Mr Ford said the new policy was aimed at grooming more local officers to senior positions to ensure a smooth transition to 1997. "We want to achieve maximum continuity and maintain a gentle transition," he said.

The localization drive in the top posts is to help the formation of the Special Administrative Region, where principal officials are to be locals, as stipulated in the Joint Declaration. At present, only 4 out of the 18 secretary posts are held by locals.

If the retirement age was kept at 60, there would be 12 locals and 6 expatriates sharing the 18 secretary posts by 1996 as shown in the accompanying table. It would be disruptive to replace the 6 expatriate secretaries within a year, Mr Ford said.

Under the new policy, the vital period for localization will be in 1992, when the number of locals in top government positions will outnumber expatriates for the first time. By then, there will be 12 locals, double the number of expatriates. But if a retirement age of 60 is maintained, the situation will be the other way round with only 6 local secretaries.

Mr Ford said the government decided that the fairest way to deal with the problem of transition was to introduce the new policy, requiring expatriate administrative officers to retire at 57.

He added: "We are trying to clear space at the top of the administrative service so that we can bring in more local officers and by 1995-96 we will be in a position to have experienced local officers in the secretary posts.

"It will be a much more manageable situation then."

The government's position is clear: all officers on the existing pension scheme must retire from the service on reaching the normal retirement age of 55, he said.

An extension may be granted subjec to service need and the Public Commission must be consulted on each case. "I stress that nobody has the right to career beyond 55 under the current system, let alone a legal right," he said.

Of the 406 administrative officers in the service, there are 171 expatriates. Mr Ford said the new policy applied only to a very small group of people and it would only affect 30 expatriate administrative officers before 1997.

/9738
CSO: 4000/318

FOREIGNERS NOT GIVEN RIGHT TO ABODE ON NEW HONG KONG ID CARDS

HK200539 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 20 Jun 86 p 1

[Article by Frank Choi]

[Text] New-style identity cards issued to expatriates will not state that they have the right of abode in Hong Kong. Even if the expatriates have lived in the territory for more than seven years, they will not be automatically entitled to the abode classification because their passports give right of abode in their own country.

The new right of abode cards will be issued to Hong Kong residents who hold a British Dependent Territory Citizen passport, or a new British Nationals (Overseas) [BN(O)] passport to be issued on 1 July next year, or a Certificate of Identity.

If a local resident possesses none of these documents, he will have to prove he has lived in Hong Kong for more than seven years to get the new cards.

The $563 million scheme to issue new identity cards to all Hong Kong residents begins on 1 July next year. The cards will have a different design so immigration authorities can spot them more easily.

A government spokesman said the difference would be similar to the present identity cards, which have a green chop for new immigrants. Director of Immigration Alan Carter has taken the new card to Beijing for the blessing of the Chinese Government. The card will also be discussed in today's meeting of the Joint Liaison Group in Beijing.

The current re-issuing concludes in April next year, and the new cards will start to be issued three months later. Applicants applying for the new BNP(O) passport will be able to renew their identity cards before their current cards expire. For others, arrangements for renewing their identity cards will be similar to the current re-issuing exercise: according to their age and sex.

/9738
CSO: 4000/318

BRIEFS

U.S. SUPPORTS AQUINO VICTORY--Washington, 11 Jun (XINHUA)--Corazon Aquino did win a majority of the votes cast by Philippine people in the country's election against former President Ferdinand Marcos last February, concluded a report sent to the White House today by U.S. observers. The conclusion was made after Marcos, who is in exile in Hawaii in the U.S., alleged that he was the winner in that election. "The electoral process was marred by government-sponsored or sponsored fraud, violence and administration incompetence at every level," said the report. Senate Foreign Relations Committee Chairman Richard Lugar said in a statement that there was a systematic effort to steal this election by Marcos and his party. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1851 GMT 11 Jun 86 OW] /9738

NEW ZEALAND EUROPEAN TOUR--Wellington, 12 Jun (XINHUA)--Prime Minister David Lange's two-week visit to seven European nations, which ended today, is believed to have promoted understanding among leaders of European nations of New Zealand foreign policy, its nuclear-free policy in particular. Lange is the first New Zealand prime minister to visit the European community since 1976 and the first to visit the Hague, Netherlands, since 1960. Lange was said to have emphasized New Zealand's commitment to the South Pacific. He has also made it clear that New Zealand is a committed member of the western community and is not heading off on an isolationist path. Observers noticed that he made a clear stand that New Zealand will not allow nuclear weapons or nuclear propulsion vessels in its waters. New Zealand's determination is to maintain a nuclear-free zone, but some leaders of European countries took different views. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1148 GMT 12 Jun 86 OW] /9738

HENG SAMRIN SOLDIERS DEFECT--Bangkok, 20 Jun (XINHUA)--More than 10 soldiers of the Hanoi-installed Heng Samrin regime in Kampuchea have defected to Thailand in the past two days, according to reports from the Thai-Kampuchean border. Eight soldiers including two officers crossed the border yesterday at Khok Sabaeng village, about 20 kilometers southeast of the Thai border town Aranyaprathet in Prachin Buri Province. Military sources said the group had handed over three AK-47 assault rifles and some 200 rounds of ammunition to the Thai Army. Earlier on 18 June, a number of Heng Samrin soldiers who had been working with 75th engineering battalion surrendered to the Thai border troops. The defectors said that they had been operating on route five between Poipet and Battambang in western Kampuchea. They were starved while being forced to lay mines and barbed wire around Poipet and they wanted to join the resistance or go to third countries. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0708 GMT 20 Jun 86 OW] /9738

PHILIPPINE GOVERNMENT, REBELS HOLD TALKS--Manila, 5 August (XINHUA)--Preliminary talks on a ceasefire between Corazon Aquino's Government and representatives of the National Democratic Front (NDF) and the Communist Party of the Philippines (CPP) were held today, according to an official announcement. This is the first official talks between the two sides since President Corazon Aquino assumed presidency in February. President Aquino put forward an official suggestion in March that the government hold talks with CPP and NDF on ceasefire nationwide in the spirit of national reconciliation. The CPP and the NDF accepted the offer and made statements separately that they are willing to negotiate with the government on conditions that they will not lay down their arms. After initial contacts, both sides announced their emissaries and appointed their representatives. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1729 GMT 05 Aug 86 OW] /12913

DISPUTE MINIMIZED--Manila, 15 July (XINHUA)--Presidential executive secretary Joker Arroyo of the Philippines admitted today that he had policy differences with defense minister Juan Ponce Enrile, but stressed that it will not affect the government. Talking with newsmen this afternoon at the presidential palace, Arroyo also denied any personnel rift with Enrile. It was reported that the rift between Arroyo and Enrile was caused by their different views over the failed attempt against the government staged by Marcos' supporters on 6 July. Arroyo reportedly stood for tough measures against the leaders of the attempt, while Enrile was said to be in favor of clemency. "We may have policy differences, but that is about all," Arroyo noted. His relationship with Enrile even during the Marcos administration "was alright", he added. He disclosed that he was already in constant contact with the defense minister even before Corazon Aquino took over the presidency. [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1213 GMT 15 Jul 86 OW] /12913

AQUINO 'IN FULL CONTROL'--Manila, 6 July (XINHUA)--Armed Forces Chief of Staff General Fidel Ramos said today that President Corazon Aquino is still in full control of the armed forces, the Philippine News Agency reported from Cagayan de Oro City of the southern island of Mindanao. Ramos made the announcement after hearing flash reports from Manila that Marcos supporters backed up by some 300 armed men led by Brigadier General Jose Maria Zumel, former Philippine military academy superintendent, have placed the Manila Hotel under siege. Ramos said he and President Aquino are in constant touch by phone and over radio monitoring the events in metro Manila. General Ramos said the situation is under control and he appealed to the people to keep calm and be alert against trouble makers. [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1540 GMT 06 Jul 86 OW] /12913

CSO: 4000/321

AFGHAN RESISTANCE FORCES ATTACK SOVIET TROOPS

OW021350 Beijing XINHUA in English 1337 GMT 2 Aug 86

[Text] Islamabad, 2 August (XINHUA)--The Afghan resistance forces launched a surprise attack on a Soviet-Afghan military convoy near Qarah Bagh Town, north of Kabul, on 24 July, the AGENCY AFGHAN PRESS (AAP) reported today. The AAP said that during the attack, the Moslem guerrillas destroyed two Soviet tanks by rocket fire and set 12 oil tankers on fire.

On 22 July, the resistance forces destroyed a Soviet tank and a military vehicle in Barik Ow area near Kabul. The Soviet troops, in retaliation, shelled the nearby rural localities, killing several civilians and destroying 20 houses, said the AAP.

In the southern Afghan province of Qandahar, a group of urban guerrillas equipped with rocket launchers, raided a security post of a military supply center near Qandahar City Cantonment on 21 July, killing the crew on the spot, said the AAP.

Clashes between the resistance forces and the Soviet-Afghan troops were also reported in Eastern Afghanistan. On 19 July, the guerrillas repulsed an attack launched by the Soviet-Afghan troops on their stronghold in Paktia province. During the operation, 20 Soviet-Afghan soldiers were killed.

Meanwhile, fierce fighting between the resistance forces and the Soviet-Afghan troops remained unabated in Herat City, capital of Herat province in western Afghanistan during the latter half of last month.

According to the AAP, the resistance forces attacked the security posts of the cantonment and the airport in the eastern part of the city on 19 July, killing 11 Soviet-Afghan troops and capturing 20 Afghan soldiers.

Earlier on 18 July, the AAP said, the resistance forces blasted eight Soviet tanks near the western gate of Old Herat City, killing the crew on the spot.

The Soviet-Afghan troops, which are making constant efforts to get the city vacated from the resistance, are unable to keep full control of the city, said the AAP.

/12913
CSO: 4000/321

FATAH OFFICIAL DISCUSSES MIDEAST PROBLEMS

OW310058 Beijing XINHUA in English 2349 GMT 30 Jul 86

[Article by Wang Genbao and Fu Bolin]

[Excerpt] Cairo, 30 Jul (XINHUA)--A Fatah official said that the purpose of U.S. Vice-president George Bush's Middle East tour is peddling the American plan for maintaining the existing state of "no peace, no war" in the region.

In an exclusive interview with XINHUA here today, Rafiq Sakhr al-Natshah, member of the Central Committee of the Palestinian Liberation Movement (Fatah) and its resident representative in Saudi Arabia, pointed out that people of the United States and throughout the world are well aware that there will be no peace in the Middle East so far as the rights of the Palestinians are not recognized.

Al-Natshah stopped over in Cairo on his way back to his office in Saudi Arabia after attending a Fatah meeting held in Tunis, capital of Tunisia.

On the recent meeting between Moroccan King Hassan II and Israeli Prime Minister Shim'on Peres, he said, "we couldn't say this is an entirely fresh initiative. We rather consider it a continuation of the path opened up by the late Egyptian President Anwar al-Sadat."

"We are against this policy for two reasons," he said. "First, this policy fails to take into account the legitimate rights of the Palestinian people, particularly the right for self-determination and the return of all refugees to their homeland."

"Secondly, it does not correspond to the collective Arab stand on a comprehensive settlement on the Middle East problem rather than a separate settlement," he added.

Al-Natshah stressed that the only way for the Palestinians to liberate their homeland is armed struggle.

All political efforts aimed at restoring the Palestinians' rights have failed since the founding of Israel," he noted.

On PLO-Saudi relations, he said Saudi Arabia has proved to be serious in supporting the Palestinian cause. Saudi Arabia has supported the PLO politically and financially and accepted it as the only legitimate representative of the Palestinian people, he said.

Al-Natshah also praised the friendly relations between China and the PLO. He said, China is one of PLO's first friends and has supported the PLO all the time.

/9738
CSO: 4000/324

BRIEFS

PAKISTAN, AFGHANISTAN RESUME TALKS--Geneva, 31 July (XINHUA)--The eighth round of indirect negotiations between Pakistan and the Kabul regime on an Afghan peace settlement opened here Thursday presided over by U.N. Undersecretary General Diego Cordovez. The four year old talks have been bogged down as both sides are wide apart in their positions on the central issue, the timetable for the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Afghanistan. Moscow has promised a troop pullout many times but has always talked in terms of years. Pakistan, on the other hand, has made it clear that only a total Soviet withdrawal in three to six months can be acceptable. Except for the timetable issue, both sides have so far virtually accepted the draft peace package prepared by Cordovez. The package provides for a non-interference agreement between Pakistan and the Kabul regime, international guarantees by the United States and the Soviet Union, and a Pakistan-Kabul bilateral accord on the return of Afghan refugees. Monday, Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev announced that six Soviet regiments would leave Afghanistan by the end of the year. Pakistan welcomed the statement but still urged a complete Soviet troop withdrawal at an early date. A breakthrough in the new round of talks still hinges on whether a withdrawal timetable acceptable to Pakistan will be offered. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1423 GMT 31 Jul 86 OW] /12913

AFGHAN GUERRILLA ATTACK--Islamabad, 1 Aug (XINHUA)--The Afghan resistance forces mounted an attack on the headquarters of the Central Intelligence Agency (KHAD) of the Kabul regime on 15 July, killing 29 KHAD agents and wounding 8 others, said a report of the Mujahid Agency which reached here today. During the operation, the five-story KHAD headquarters building in Kabul was badly damaged, said the report quoting a Majahid (freedom fighter) who participated in the operation. The Afghan KHAD headquarters, code named "Fedayaan", is the center for training would-be spies for penetration into the ranks of the resistance forces, said the report. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1038 GMT 1 Aug 86 OW] /9738

SYRIAN SECURITY PLAN--Beirut, 1 Jul (XINHUA)--A new Syrian-monitored security plan, which was put into effect last Saturday with the help of hundreds of soldiers and policemen patrolling militia-haunted West Beirut, has brought the Moslem half of the capital rare days of peace after months of bloody conflicts between rival factions. The new security plan, called Damascus Accord Two which was produced by Moslem political and spiritual leaders in Damascus about three weeks ago, ordered all parties to close their offices, leaving only one for each, and withdraw their armed men from their positions. Anyone wearing uniform or carrying weapons must keep off the city's streets. [Article by Zhu Jiefei and Xing Chuanding: "New Security Plan Brings Tranquility to West Beirut"] [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0033 GMT 2 Jul 86 OW] /9738

JORDAN-USSR MEET--Amman, 27 Jul (XINHUA)--Jordanian acting foreign minister Toukan al Hindawi met here Sunday with Victor Posuvalouk, deputy director of the Middle East and North African desk of the Soviet Foreign Ministry to discuss the Middle East situation. Observers here noted that the visit of the Soviet envoy may have something to do with the latest Soviet proposal for a meeting of the permanent members of the UN Security Council to discuss Middle East issues. In mid July, King Husayn of Jordan announced his support for the Soviet proposal. [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0530 GMT 28 Jul 86 OW] /9738

U.S. WARSHIPS VISIT--Ottawa, 4 Jul (XINHUA)--A group of peace activists sailed their vessels Thursday to the entrance of Vancouver harbor to protest against the arrival of nine U.S. Navy warships. Billing themselves a peace flotilla, the protest vessels were bedecked with colorful flags bearing slogans such as "U.S. warships get out of Canada," "Vancouver peace flotilla and nuclear weapons free zone." Vancouverites voted to make their city a nuclear-free zone in a referendum in 1982. The city council formally adopted nuclear-free status by a municipal statute on 19 April 1983. The U.S. ships, expected to be capable of carrying nuclear weapons, will stay in that western coastal city until next week as part of U.S. independence day celebrations at Expo 86. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 2334 GMT 4 Jul 86 OW] /9738

OBSERVER TO SOCIALIST CONGRESS--Beijing, 16 Jun (XINHUA)--Li Shuzheng, an alternate member and deputy head of the international liaison department of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee, left here for Peru today. As an observer, she will attend the seventeenth congress of the socialist international, scheduled to be held from 20 to 23 June in Lima. This is the first time for the Chinese Communist Party to send an observer to such a congress. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1346 GMT 16 Jun 86 OW] /9738

CSO: 4000/317

MISUSE OF INVESTIGATORY POWER DISCUSSED

Chongqing CHONGQING RIBAO in Chinese 17 May 86 p 4

[Article by Duanmu Zongheng [4551 2626 4912 2897]: "The Investigation of 'Investigation'"]

[Text] Romain Rolland once uttered the now famous statement: "Freedom, freedom, how many evil deeds have been done in your name!" People want freedom and how many people have given up what they love and sacrificed their lives for it. Therefore, some people use "freedom's" name to do evil things. To use a saying of the Chinese common people, this is like "hanging up a sheep's head and selling dogmeat."

Similarly, an investigation is an effective means to understand the situation and solve problems, and is our traditional working method. Then, there are people who raise the banner of "investigation" but do something else. This, I am afraid, cannot be considered to be selling "genuine goods at a fair price."

There is an example reported in ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO: Small Z, a young manager of a certain equipment company in Hefei, has been on the job for 32 months, but he was investigated by different investigative units sent by his superiors for 25 months. Although not even one of the "problems" has been proved, the normal operation of Small Z's company has been disrupted, causing huge financial losses. Based on that reporter's data on the four provinces and cities of Shanghai, Beijing, Sichuan, and Anhui, half of the 21 young reformers who have been honored as among the 100 most distinguished plant directors (managers) of the country have been subjected to all kinds of investigation, putting them in a difficult position, like dancing with their feet shackled.

This is indeed a painful investigation of "investigation"!

Why is it that some people keep on pressing the "investigation" of the reformers? Of course, this does not exclude the fact that some problems (such as violating the law in the name of reform) do not need to be taken care of after investigation; but the issue is probably not that simple--in the above example, Small Z's reforms have infringed on certain people's interests and since they were afraid to confront small Z openly, they sent an anonymous letter to certain leaders. It happened that these leaders followed the formula that "there must be a good reason for it," so all sorts of investigation ensured. Also, if some of the investigative units practiced subjectivism, we can well imagine what the results would be.

This is exactly why this issue is so worrisome.

Central leading comrades have reiterated that reform is a revolution which will touch all aspects of the realm of productive relationships. For those devoting themselves to this revolution, we wish them success, but we should also allow for partial success or even failures. To criticize even a slight inadequacy is, by nature, not that different from the viewpoint of "to stay absolutely still" which has been censured by Lu Xun.

We should also realize that if we are able to make revolution, we should truly change those backward ideologies, regulations and persons; but these backward elements, especially the persons, often refuse to admit their backwardness and will try hard to protect what they have and what they are used to. Based on this "background," those comrades in leadership work should be careful in evaluating the shortcomings of mistakes of the reformers, especially those anonymous letters from "the mice reporting on the cat." Even if an investigation is needed, we have to consider carefully the method so as to avoid as much as possible an adverse impact on the reformers who have enthusiastically devoted themselves to reform.

12380/12899
CSO: 4005/776

REPORT ON NEW CULTURE MINISTER WANG MONG

HK231552 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0854 GMT 20 Jul 86

[Report by Liu Mingli: "Since Wang Meng Became a Minister"]

[Text] Beijing, 20 July (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)--In the new office of Wang Meng, his secretary said speaking to this reporter while making tea: "He is too busy and his work schedule is fully booked in the morning, afternoon, and evening and even on Sundays." Of late, his family members have also complained: "He is busy as a bee; he cannot even be found to consult with concerning his family."

Wang Meng's office has nothing particular but a sofa and bookshelves and there are three telephone sets in red, black and white on his desk.

Wang Meng took up the post of minister of culture not long ago. The hearsay of his promotion was spread for a long time in the past, but that is to be expected. Prior to his promotion, he was vice chairman of the Chinese Writers' Association and editor-in-chief of the journal RENMIN WENXUE. He is a productive writer. His views and works earn numerous supporters and readers.

Literary and art circles of China have long been regarded as a "most sensitive" sphere, but there has appeared an atmosphere of relaxation and harmony in the area. Just under such circumstances, Wang Meng assumed the post of the seventh minister of culture since the founding of the republic.

Wang Meng is a good mixer. But this time he showed signs of reluctance when he was interviewed by this reporter. He said: "I do not want to be a man in the news." As a matter of fact, he is already a front-page story whether he wants to be or not.

In the interview, he told this reporter that the current reform is a historical trend. He said: The reform of the ownership of the means of production carried out in the 1950's was a success. We are now restructuring the economy throughout the country, but the most arduous and profound reform is the one in the ideological and cultural fields. Frankly speaking, the Chinese nation has many fine cultural traditions, but there are also quite a few deep-rooted bad factors in our national sentiments. This should also be addressed in the reform.

The reform will follow a long, tortuous course. It is impossible to break overnight the conventions followed for several decades, or even hundreds and thousands of years. The reform will meet with many problems, but this is quite normal. It is imperative to carry out reform. Reform and development are related to and restricted by each other. A too high objective of reform can hardly be achieved because of a low level of development.

Referring to the present ideological and cultural work, Wang Meng said in short: First, it is necessary to stimulate thinking and encourage exploration and creation; second, it is necessary to safeguard and develop the growing situation of harmony and unity; third, it is necessary to correctly deal with differences of opinion in the fields of theory and artistic thinking; and fourth, it is necessary to pay attention to the quality of cultural products and create a new situation.

Over the past few years, endless controversies have been aroused over the reform of the cultural structure. Wang Meng said: Cultural reform is imperative, but it should be carried out simultaneously with the reform of the economic structure. While carrying out both reforms, we should respect laws governing both the economy and arts.

To this end, Wang Meng visited the central ballet dance ensemble, the Dongfang Song and Dance Ensemble, the Central Conservatory of Music, and the China Theatrical Institute. During the visits, he said that he would try to understand more and listen carefully to the opinions of the masses.

Wang Meng is not the first writer to have been promoted to be a minister; Mao Dun is another. It is said that after Mao Dun assumed the post of minister of culture, he stopped his writing career and many people felt sorry and said that a writer had been replaced by a minister. And many readers felt sorry for Wang Meng, too.

However, people found before long that in the past few months Wang Meng did not lay down his pen. His new works have come out one after another. His essay "Not a Fable" was carried in the 11th issue of XIN QUANCHA [NEW OBSERVER ACTIONS]. His article "On Humor" was published in the Shanghai paper WENHUI BAO on 2 June. His article "On 'Excitement'" was carried in WENYI BAO on 14 June. His novel "Seagull" appeared in the June issue of XIAOSHUOJIA [NOVELIST]. His 13 new poems will soon come out in the papers SHIKAN and ZHONGGUO ZUOJIA. On the very day that this reporter interviewed him, his other new works "The History of the Z City" was sent to the editorial department of XIAOSHUOJIA.

Wang Meng's young driver is a good talker. He told this reporter: Wehn Wang Meng is in the car, sometimes he suddenly stops talking to think over material for his new works, and when he waits for a haircut, he also keeps on writing. Wang Men has a good disposition and is amicable and easy to approach.

A young man who once worked at the Chinese Writers' Association said that among all writers, he unboundedly admires Wang Meng most because he is full of wit. As a writer, he also has distinctive views about politics.

His old colleagues still consider him their friend after his new appointment. When they call on him, they do not need to ask for instructions beforehand, and they talk with him without any inhibitions.

Wang Meng's appointment has aroused people's deep interest. This is just the beginning for him. What will his future be? Only Wang Meng himself will be able to answer that question.

/12913
CSO: 4005/886

WEN HUI BAO ARTICLES DISCUSS 'DOUBLE HUNDRED' POLICY

Meaning of 'Tolerance' Discussed

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 25 May 86 p 2

[Article by Deng Weizhi [6772 0251 1807]: "The Most Important Is the Word 'Hundred'"]

[Text] To implement the policy of "100 flowers blooming and 100 schools of thought contending," the first question is whether there are in fact 100 schools of thought. If not, who will be contending? The term 100 schools does not mean the number of experts or disciplines; it refers to the diverse viewpoints, doctrines, and theories in each and every field of learning.

In terms of theoretical work management, the important thing is to foster and uncover the different schools of thought and grant the right of survival to views considered as "heretical" as well as the popular ones and to theories with a few correct components as well as those with many. Perfection must not be demanded, and shortcomings must be tolerated. The "low valley" is often accompanied by a "high peak." If the valley is filled, probably the peak will no longer be high. Generally speaking, "strong points" usually entail "weaknesses." Liberalizing in matters macroscopic will "bring out the strong points." Cai Yuanpei [5591 0337 1014], principal of the old Beijing University, advocated "tolerance." Precisely because of "tolerance" marxism, considered then as a great scourge, was able to spread. Cai Yuanpei's "tolerance" was not hypocritical. Though disliking it, he tolerated the old faction. Not only was it not harmful, but its toleration was beneficial, because it propelled the growth of the new ideology and enabled it to expand in its competition with the old.

Rejecting different schools of thought and insisting on "one man's words" are the narrow-minded psychology of the small producer and the patriarchal concept. When criticizing the German Social Democratic Party leaders for their "narrow-mindedness" in blocking the publication of "Critique of the Gotha Program," Engels declared: "It is impossible for the discipline of a major party to be as stringent as a small sect." Persons expending no energy on doctrines and schools of thought and showing no tolerance for ideas different from their own often devote their efforts to sectarianism. Theoretical work also involves the problem of socialized mass production. today, when the fields of study are subdividing into more and more specializations, with thousands of subjects criss-crossing one another, and when even the natural and social sciences are converging, how can we still follow the practice of the small-peasant economy to manage the academic world? Theoretical work also has the problem of management modernization. Nevertheless, one basic requirement is to promote the different schools of thought.

Stability of Policy Urged

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 25 May 86 p 2

[Article by Sha Yexin [3097 5509 2450]: "Develop the Might of the 'Double Hundred' Policy"]

[Text] Regardless of shortcomings and mistakes in the course of the party's leadership over literature and art and regardless of the various ideas found among writers and artists nowadays, so long as we look back on history, respect reality, and make some brief comparisons, we will find at the bottom of our hearts that now is the period when the literary and artistic climate is the most favorable since Liberation and when the party is most sincere and earnest in implementing the "double hundred" policy in the past 3 decades. In terms of Shanghai in the past year, its literary and artistic circles have grown ever more active, with hundreds of flowers blooming and excellent pieces of work often emerging, and writers and artists, regaining self-confidence, have never been so relazed and cheerful in mental outlook. In the past, it was announced time and again that the springtime of literature and art would soon arrive, yet time and again it failed to be realized. But this time, in an atmosphere of unity, freedom, harmony, and friendship, people are truly feeling the breath of spring.

The situation is indeed excellent, but there still seems to be a worry. What is the worry? Worry about change, because in the past there were also intervals of liberalization and harmony, but the good times failed to last, and changes, some drastic, such as the 10-year nightmare from 1957 to 1966, occurred in no time. Recently the party appropriately readjusted its literature and art policy, but comrades in the literary and artistic circles, while gratified, cannot help feeling somewhat apprehensive of changes. It is rather like the peasants after the liberalization of the rural policy who feared nothing other than changes in policy. Thus, an extremely important issue today is how to maintain the stability of the literature and art policy and how to implement the "double hundred" policy permanently and steadily.

It has been exactly 30 years since the formulation of the "double hundred" policy. A man becomes established by age 30. We should earnestly analyze the lessons of experience in the course of its implementation, keep it from here on from vacillating to the left and right, and make it stand straight and immovable and develop its gigantic might for the prosperity of the literary and artistic cause and the creative freedom of writers and artists.

6080/12948
CSO: 4005/796

TOLERANCE OF DISSENTING VIEWS DISCUSSED

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 25 May 86 p 2

[Article by Yu Haocheng [0060 3185 2052]: "On Tolerance"]

[Text] Tolerance is an expression of the democratic spirit, but unfortunately it has seldom been mentioned for many years. Conversely, "mass criticisms" are launched at a moment's notice, denouncing this one today, struggling against that one tomorrow, condemning heretical beliefs, repudiating unorthodox ideas, one sidedly stressing struggle and "thorough breaks" and "total negations," and giving the impression that communists are most intolerant, arbitrary, and peremptory, and "leftist" to a terrifying extent. Naturally, this is a big misunderstanding.

Is not the "philosophy of struggle" advocated? Indeed, Comrade Mao Zedong acknowledged that the philosophy of the communist party is the philosophy of struggle. However, it was a counterattack against bourgeois politicians, and correct only in a certain sense. Actually, generalizing the Marxist philosophy as the "philosophy of struggle" is not sufficiently comprehensive and accurate.

In regard to the meaning of "tolerance," Fanglong, in his book "Tolerance," cited the definition found in the Encyclopedia Britannica: "Tolerance (L. tolerare) means permitting others freedom of action and judgment, and patiently and justly putting up with views different from one's own or the traditional." (See translation published by Sanlian Bookstores, 1985, p 13.)

Why is tolerance an expression of the democratic spirit? When discussing democratic principles in the past, we often mentioned only the minority submitting to the majority, but seldom another important principle, namely, respect for the right of the minority to express and reserve its own views. It is a serious error. Among the people (excluding counterrevolutionaries; with them, it is a question of dictatorship, not democracy), by utilizing administrative power in the noble name of "revolution," such practices as forbidding some people from expressing their views, forcing them to examine themselves and admit mistakes once they express views different from those held by leaders, depriving them of the right to countercharge and argue, and even punishing them, transferring them from their jobs, and so forth are violations of democratic principles and deviations from the democratic spirit. There is a famous saying: I disagree with your view, but I am willing to struggle to the end to defend your right to express it. This is the true democratic spirit.

Some people may ask: Is this not the typical "liberalism" of "mediating at the expense of principles" and "peacemaking"? Do we still want the revolutionary, critical, and struggle spirit of Marxists and communists? My answer is that there is no conflict. Tolerance of dissenting views does not excluse mutual criticism and argument, except that the two sides hold a democratic discussion on an equal footing and argue freely in a calm manner. Here, what should be excluded are arbitrary brutality and interference by means of administrative power. Arguing is for the purpose of finding truth, not a contest of strength. Marxism cannot be toppled by criticism. If it can be toppled the moment it is criticized, then it is not Marxism. In former years, the revolutionaries all started with bare hands, without any weapon, relying on spreading the principles of the revolution for mass support and remaining undaunted in spite of repression by the rulers. Unfortunately, some few individuals, once holding power in their hands, forget the historical fact and turn around to repress dissenting views.

The party's leadership and Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, the guiding ideologies of the party and the state, rely on their own veracity to win people's conscious and voluntary obedience and trust, not on corecion. In other words, issues in the ideological realm can only be solved by means of democratic discussion, not by administrative orders. Thus, suppressing dissenting views and forbidding their expression will not work, nor will punishment solve problems. What is needed here is precisely tolerance, namely, "permitting others the freedom of action and judgment and patiently and justly putting up with views different from one's own or the traditional."

Recently two instances occurred inside the country. I find that one was properly handled and the other not. In the first instance, Comrade Zhou Erfu [0719 5079 1788], during his trip to Japan, was indiscreet in his words and acts, damaging the dignity of the state and himself and violating party and state discipline. After he was expelled from party membership and dismissed from his administrative post, the radio stations did not reject the words because of the man but continued to broadcast his novel "Morning in Shanghai" and refrained from the old pratice of "finishing him off with one blow." No longer a party member nor an official, he is still recognized as a writer. Moreover, he is also a calligrapher. The second instance involved articles derogatory to Lu Xun published by QINGHAI HU and ZAWEN BAO, an act which was of course extremely incorrect, but I feel that forceful refutations would have been ample. Reportedly the department in charge followed the old practice of administrative intervention, reorganized their editorial departments, and transferred their responsible persons. Was this not somewhat excessive? Would it not produce unfavorable consequences?

The patriotic poet Lu You of the South Song Dynasty wrote in a poem: "Hearing the imperial edict to open the channels of criticisms and suggestions, I foresee peace in my remaining years." One can see that even the ancients knew the relationship of allowing people to speak out is not yet democracy. Wise kings of ancient times also knew how to "accept admonitions," but allowing people to speak out is after all the redimentary requirement of democracy. Comrade Deng Xiaoping declared: "What a revolutionary political party fears is being unable to hear the voice of the people; total silence is the most terrifying. There is today much hearsay information inside and outside the paty, some true and some false. It is a sort of punishment for the long absence of political democracy." ("Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping," pp 134-135) Recently, central leaders in their speeches discussed the creation of a fairly harmonious and friendly atmosphere and a fairly lively and liberal public opinion environment in order to promote the development of learning, literature, and art. I feel that it is a timely rain and a correct remedy and expresses the innermost thoughts of the vast numbers of intellectuals. I interpret what the leaders said as a desire for a sort of democratic and tolerant spirit; therefore, I have written this article to explain tolerance.

6080/12948
CSO: 4005/796

CONTINUED SPREAD OF ILLEGAL PUBLICATIONS DISCUSSED

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 23 May 86 p 4

[Article by staff reporter Xue Jiannong [5641 1696 6593]: "Why Do Illegal Publications Continue To Circulate in Spite of the Ban?"]

[Text] Recently, some areas sorted out the publishing market, confiscated many illegal publications, and put out of business some units and individuals dealing in them.

According to the statistics of Liaoning Province, it has since last year uncovered over 800 illegal publications (books, periodicals, and newspapers), investigated and prosecuted 30 units, suppressed over 400 unlicensed dealers, and confiscated over 200 publications. Those publishing illegal publications either falsified the names of publishing units, passed themselves off as or usurped the names of regular publishers or book titles, used the names of nonpublishing units, or even had no name. Such reprehensivle practices have seriously damaged the reputations of regular publishers and the interest of readers.

Though the rectification of the publishing market in the various areas has curbed activities in illegal publications and put a restraint on some people, many readers report frequent instances of individual bookstalls peddling illegal publications at high prices.

According to a report, although from 1982 to date, Chengdu City has investigated and cracked down on illegal publications as many as 20 times, 37 of the 40 bookstalls spot-checked by pertinent departments in late March were still selling them and some had no license to operate.

According to many readers in Beijing, the peddling of illegal publications at high prices, though not often seen during daytime, became fairly active after dark.

The departments concerned find that the publication, printing, and distribution of illegal reading matter are carried out surreptitiously, and most publishers are illegal fly-by-night merchants of no fixed address. After being printed by some small township or even underground printer, the publications are sold by individual dealers, without fixed connections and locations, making it rather difficult to trace the origin and circulation. Meanwhile, some areas have not fully recognized the harmfulness of illegal publications, feeling that it was not worthwhile to expend much energy on investigating some books of little monetary value. Thus, they stop after investigating the retailers and, leaving the matter unsettled, give no attention to the printing and publishing.

Another reason for the continuous circulation of illegal publications in spite of the ban is the absence of a permanent investigative organization. The investigative personnel of some provinces and cities are borrowed temporarily from other departments. Loosely organized and having no fixed personnel, the investigatives mechanism exists in name only. Some provinces and cities have not even formed a mechanism. Therefore, investigative work is often like a gust of wind, and the book peddlers adopt the countermeasure of going into hiding when you come and emerging after you leave. Once the gust of wind passes, illegal publications pop up everywhere like weeds.

Some publishers appeal to the pertinent departments for establishing stronger organizations, implementing effective measures, conducting thorough investigations, blocking the publication, printing, and distribution channels, severely punishing the offenders, and allowing no criminal elements to remain beyond the law.

6080/12948
CSO: 4005/796

ARTICLE DISCUSSES REBIRTH OF STUDIES IN SOCIOLOGY

Beijing LIAOWANG [OUTLOOK] in Chinese No 22, 2 Jun 86 p 39

[Article by Shen Wanqi [3947 8001 6386]: "The Rebirth of Sociology in China']

[Text] Sociology, which has been abolished in China for 27 years, has, with the demands of the situation, developed rapidly since the reconstruction of 1979.

Sociology is generally recognized to be a discipline which studies social life, problems and developments. Based on its content, it can be divided into theoretical and applied sociology; based on its field, it can also be divided into micro-and macro-sociology. There are even many more branches of sociology resulting from its combination with other disciplines. Because sociology's research topics are so important and broad, some people have put it on the same level as literature, history, philosophy, classics and law, thus constituting the six basic sciences of the social sciences.

Sociology has a history of more than 140 years already in the west. If we take Yan Fu's [0917 1788] translation of "Study of Sociology" as the beginning, it has been more than 80 years since sociology was introduced into China. After the founding of new China, under the guidance of Marxism, sociology should have played its role in the study of our country's social life, problems and developments. Yet because of the influence of "leftist" ideology which denied sociology to be a science, it was finally abolished erroneously in 1952.

After the smashing of the "gang of four" in 1976, the older generation of sociologists, confronted with the mountains of social problems caused by and piling up during the 10 years of domestic turmoil, have foreseen the need for developing sociological studies and began preparations for the rebuilding of this discipline.

Thanks to the concern of the Party Central, the Chinese Society for the Study of Sociology was found in Beijing in March 1979 (the name was later changed to the Chinese Sociological Association). The older generation of sociologists are determined to train talented people to rebuild sociology in our country. Beginning in 1980, eight seminars on sociology have been sponsored and well-known sociologists such as Yu Guangyuan [0060 0342 6678], Fei Xiaotong [6316 1321 6639], Lei Jieqiong [7191 3381 8825], Wu Wenzao

[0702 2429 5679], Chen Dao [7115 6670] and Wang Kang [3769 1660] have either given talks or taught at the seminars and trained the first group of new sociological workers.

At the same time, Shanghai University, Beijing University, Nankai University and Zhongshan University have successively established departments of sociology; later, Tianjin University, Wuhan University and 11 other universities followed suit, and many universities also offered courses on sociology. At present, universities with sociology departments offering sociology courses account for 45 percent of the institutions of higher learning. The Central Party School and some of the local party schools have also offered sociology courses or begun research activities in sociology. Eighteen provinces, cities, and autonomous regions including Beijing, Shanghai, Tianjin, Liaoning, Heilongjian, Shanxi, Nei Monggol, Jiangsu, and Sichuan have all founded sociological associations or sociological study societies and some provincial-administered cities have also established corresponding organizations. There are more than 750 full-time personnel doing research in or teaching sociology in the country, with more than 150 part-timers. Nearly 200 of them have obtained the higher ranks.

As a result of the common efforts of the sociological world, within a few years, 37 sociological monographs or series have been published already and there have been 41 translations of foreign sociological works. The more than 10 branches of sociology being studies by the sociological world include theoretical sociology, applied sociology, family sociology, child military sociology, labor sociology, sociology of the professions, demographic sociology, psychiatric sociology, criminal sociology, and sex sociology. Moreover, 21 sociological delegations have successively been sent abroad to participate in scholarly exchanges.

With the implementation of the policy of domestic rejuvenation and open-door, the sociological world, under the guidance of Marxism, has carried out a lot of research on our country's social life, problems and developments and has obtained important results. Of these, the small towns research initiated by the Jiangsu Sociological Research Institute under the guidance of Professor Fei Xiaotong has strategically explained the place and role of small towns in our country's economic and social developments; the random survey of marriages and families in five cities conducted by the Sociological Research Institute of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences has provided guiding opinions for studying the development and trends of marriages and families in large municipalities; through the study of coastal cities that have been opened, the sociological department of Beijing University has recommended that Qinhuang Island should be used as the third entrance of Beijing. Such research results have received close attention from central leading comrades and some of them have even been designated as key research topics.

Sociology's rapid development in recent years cannot be divorced from specific historical conditions in our country. After Liberation, although our country has achieved great accomplishments, yet because of "leftist" influence and mistakes in our work, many social problems developed. The 10 years of turmoil have exacerbated the problems, causing them to pile up. After the 3d Plenary

Session of the 11th party Central Committee, although the party and the state have exerted great efforts to solve these problems and obtained major results, yet the serious imbalance between the economy and social development, the economy and social organizations, and material and spiritual concerns as well as in the relationships between different people formed throughout these years cannot be resolved completely overnight. In this situation of full-scale reconstruction, it is inevitable that sociology, with its special function, would be involved in the study of various social problems. The rapid development of sociology testifies to the fact that our four modernizations need sociology and the masses need sociology.

In order to make sociology play an even greater role in our country's modernization, more than 50 representatives of the sociological world coming from all over the country gathered at Shenyang on 20 January to exchange ideas about research results of the past few years and future research topics. The result of the meeting shows that in the future, through even more effective cooperation and common efforts, they will strive to accomplish even more in the following tasks: the first is to strengthen theoretical studies, and, based on Marxist theories and our realistic situation, establish a sociological system with Chinese characteristics as quickly as possible so as to better guide practice and improve the standard of sociological research. Second, based on the demands of the "Seventh 5-Year Plan" and social development and at the same time while we are paying close attention to micro-studies, we should greatly strengthen sociological macro-studies, stressing the problem of social development so that during the period of the "Seventh 5-Year Plan," economic and social developments will be even more coordinated and stable.

Sociology, as a discipline to study the practical problems of society, has not only attracted the close attention of the sociological world but also the profound interest of the masses. When the newly founded Chinese Sociological Correspondence College first opened for admissions, it enrolled 25,000 students. These included high or middle ranking cadres, ordinary cadres, workers, peasants and individual households. This shows that the stage where the union of the professional theoretical workers and the broad masses will be much broader and closer is near.

12380/12951
CSO: 4005/791

LIU ZAIFU INTERVIEWED ON ACADEMIC CONTENTION

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 16 May 86 p 4

[Summary of an interview with Liu Zaifu by reporter Xu Qihua [1776 0796 5478]: "I Welcome Happy Contention"; date and place of interview not given]

[Text] The subject of the reporter's interview was Liu Zaifu [0491 0375 1788]. Liu is an author who promotes the development of literary theory in art and who has endured great hardship in the field of expanding thought. In recent years, he has continuously put forward numerous impressive ideas and at the same time accepted a severe theoretical challenge.

In a short period of time, he published in succession 10-odd articles discussing problems of representative personalities and advanced the theory of the duality of human nature. The reverberations were tremendous in the literary and art and academic circles. Scores of publications in China and abroad reprinted or introduced the articles and a lively debate was set off. Last year he assumed the position of director of the literature research institute of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences. In addition to his work there, he also fully raised in the WEN HUI BAO and the WENXUE PINGLUN the issue of the subjective nature of literature, stimulating sharp contention.

An atmosphere of normal contention is a necessary condition to the promotion of academic prosperity. Liu Zaifu happily said: "I put forward some new issues. It is only natural that this should result in different opinions. I always feel that my ideas are not fully mature. It is natural that a new proposition should receive criticism. I am more than willing to be the target for the sake of academic prosperity. In the past, our academic circles have frequently been abnormal--either at each other's throats or completely inert. This avademic high tension and silence could only lead to a deterioration of the national spirit. As China's economy constantly improves, the people's spiritual needs become richer and more urgent. I feel that well-intentioned, scientific, and dignified contention is a pleasant situation. The so-called "moral equality" acknowledges the contending party to be one of the hundred schools, one master among the hundred masters, and that one should respect the position of one's counterpart in a debate as one of the masters."

Liu Zaifu turned from the specific issue of academic debate to discuss the problem of implementation throughout all theoretical and academic circles of the policy of "let a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend." He sighed and said about the historical difficulty of implementing this policy: "The 'double hundred' policy is a Marxist policy. Regrettably, after it was proposed, it changed form. First, it became the tactic of class struggle, even becoming the tactic of complete dictatorship. Secondly, the contention of one hundred schools was explained to mean a life and death struggle between two parties. Therefore, contention became a type of illusion. Political 'rulings' were handed down without any prior contention. Many academic questions can't be resolved by such a simple value judgement as 'if it is not this it must be that.' We now should reveal the 'double hundred' policy in its original form."

Liu Zaifu considers the double-hundred policy to be of great significance to China's present modernization drive because it is closely related to the policy of protection of intellectuals. He said "I believe that without intellectuals, there can be no modernization. China carries out the open policy with a desire to introduce to China all advanced science and knowledge but this introduction has an intermediary, a bridge in intellectuals. Intellectuals in present day China in the midst of reform have historically shouldered the responsibility of masters. It is extremely honorable to be able to shoulder some of the responsibility and concern to help a weather-beaten China escape its poverty and become prosperous.

13284/9738
CSO: 4005/794

COLLEGES ENROLL MORE MINORITY STUDENTS

OW151128 Beijing XINHUA in English 0619 GMT 15 Jul 86

[Text] Beijing, July 15 (XINHUA)--There are almost 38 percent more minority nationality students in Chinese universities today than there were two years ago.

Abibubla Hujia, an education official of the State Commission of Nationality Affairs, told XINHUA today that the number is 94,000, about 25,000 more than in 1984.

In Beijing, first come 1,000 from the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region in northwest China. Most are at the Central Institute for Nationalities, said Habibubla [as received], who is a Uygur.

With expanded educational opportunities in the minority regions, more children applied to college, but due to the language barrier, many were unable to enter.

In response, the Central Institute for Nationalities has set up a two-year preparatory course in Chinese for Uygur students from Xinjiang.

The institute has enrolled more than 4,000 students from over 50 minority nationalities, studying political economy, economic management, mathematics, physics, music and fine arts.

Some 40 Tajik students are studying Persian at Beijing University. They will be trained in commerce and for the customs service in the western border areas.

Beijing Teachers' University has students from more than 30 minority groups. Eight students of the Uygur, Kazakh and Uzbek nationalities graduated this year. They will work as college teachers in Urumqi.

Other Xinjiang graduates will become lawyers, translators, television photographers, managers, and researchers in social and natural sciences for their localities.

/6091
CSO: 4000/316

LIBERAL ACADEMIC ATMOSPHERE DISCUSSED

Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 21 May 86 p 4

[Article by Deng Wiezhi [6722 0251 1807]: "Enhance Liberal Atmosphere. Part 3 of Notes on Academic Ecology"]

[Text] When planning my Notes on Academic Ecology, I did not include a section on "liberalization." But several days after Part 1 of the Notes was published, some comrades suggested the topic on a "liberal" media atmosphere. The suggestion was widely supported by the vast numbers of intellectuals. "Issues of interest to intellectuals should be topics of study:" It has been for many years my principle as an enthusiast of intellectual sociology. Thus I launched on the topic.

Why are intellectuals pleased upon hearing the word "liberal?" It may have something to do with their situation. Prior to 1978 in China, the word "intellectual" was often preceded by the word "bourgeois." Except in 1962 when it was removed by Chen Yi [7115 3015] for a few days, the label was always attached to intellectuals. It became much more liberal after its removal in the spring of 1978. Nevertheless, the "Leftist" influence was not eliminated all at once, nor the small-producer psychology of feudal "respect for bureaucrats and scorn for intellectuals." In recent years, attacks on intellectuals were heard from time to time. Even this year, some newspapers vociferously advocated their reform. Precisely as voiced by some comrades, criminals should be handled with stringency, but it is actually hard to do, because the composition of criminals is not the same as before. On the other hand, academic issues should not be handled with stringency, but actually there has always been stringency.
"The persecuted should be treated with leniency." ("Spring and Autumn Annals," Zhaogong 20th year). People once persecuted are naturally pleased upon hearing the word "liberal."

Nevertheless, if one only feels that liberalization fulfills the desire of the vast numbers of intellectuals, it is inadequate. There is a more important reason for their joy in a liberal academic environment: A liberal production relationship conforms to the requirements of the development of the intellectual productive force. In terms of mental workers pursuing academic and theoretical research, the objective of their labor is society, and the means cogitation. We know that society is a laboratory without walls, while cogitative activities are a workshop with no boundaries. Thus, fettering the mind is equivalent to making the mental worker labor in shackles, making it impossible for his products to be fine or abundant. Looking through the histories of ideology and culture, one will see the following: Whenever ideology was somewhat liberalized from before, learning flourished; whenever it was repressed, learning declined. Today, liberalism in a macroscopic sense is advocated. The purpose is to further emancipate the mind, and it is a correct interpretation and application of the law of mental labor.

For many years, "theory divorced from reality" has been an almost indispensable part of the "interim summary of ideological reform" for each and every intellectual. Since all intellectuals know that theory comes from practice, why are they accused of being divorced from reality? It is not because of the restricted environment which makes it risky to venture into reality? How can intellectuals be persistently blamed? When reality is unable to accept the guidance of correct theory, when it is seriously divorced from theory, how can theory integrate with it? Hereafter, with macroscopic liberalism, scholars will no longer have to work with "safety belts" on. With macroscopic liberalism, the two-way integration of theory and practice will savey many detours, and outstanding theories and superior theoreticians will emerge in an endless stream.

In that case, what should be the ingredients of a liberal academic environment?

1. Politics and Academics. It is entirely possible for people of the same political standpoint to hold different academic views, and it is also true with different Marxist political parties and with different leaders in the same party. Therefore, academic issues cannot be categorically considered as political. However, many aspects of social sciences contain political connotations. It is indeed not easy to draw the line between politics and academics in social sciences. Naturally, they can be differentiated by earnest analyses. Once differentiated, those feeling apprehensive will become relieved. In terms of issues which can be either academic or political, the academic interpretation should be favored. Actually, politics may also be explored as academics. Political science is scholarship in politics. Those not expert in political science can also study politics and give advice on the country. It is a sign of society's progress.

2. Leaders and Scholars. Academic life is different from military life. In academic discussions, leaders and scholars should be equals. The former must trust and respect the latter, and the latter must do the same with the former. Everyone should obey only truth. In academic discussions, the question of the subordinate obeying the superior does not exist. With the specialization of cadres, leader participation in academic activities will grow ever more frequent. However, leaders may only take part in academic activities as scholars. Their words should not carry more weight than those of scholars. They must not arbitrarily set the tune in advance, nor casually make conclusions in the end. Decision by the superior is the archenemy of liberalism and academic growth.

3. Schools of Thought. Where absent, theories and schools of thought should be developed; where present, their relations must be property handled. It is not completely correct to say that "no lush grass grows in a dense forest." Major and minor schools of thought should enjoy equality, and different schools should mutually understand and trust one another. Major schools supported by prominent persons or large papers should take a tolerant attitude toward minor schools. As long as properly arranged, fresh flowers will just the same bloom under giant trees. Political mechanisms should serve academic research, but if a theory or shcool of thought has to rely on political backing and political means to survive, it is a manifestation of weakness and an insult to science.

The three relations discussed above are just as important as plowing in planting and aeration to crops. Meanwhile, to establish and expand a liberal academic environment, the most basic requirement is to firmly implement the policy of "a hundred flowers blooming and a hundred schools of thought contending." The prerequisite of the "double hundred" policy is the word "hundred," and its key is the word "contending." "Hundred" means numerous. Science recognizes diversity. "When things are not uniform, it is because of their nature." While the ingredients of truth contained in diverse theories cannot be identical in quantity, multiform theories bring out the best in each. The word "contending" means the freedom to give expression, make mistakes and discuss. Without such freedom, there can be no contention. Is "hundred" recognized, and is "contention" encouraged? These are the yardsticks of liberalism. During the "Cultural Revolution" when right and wrong were confused, many articles denounced as "bourgeois liberalism" Comrade Lu Dingyi's [7120 1353 0001] May 1956 speech on the "double hundred" policy and Comrade Deng Xiaoping's advocacy of enlightenment. With the "gang of four's" vociferous opposition to "bourgeois liberalism," academic freedom was almost totally swept away, and the tense atmosphere stifled the scholars. This lesson deserves to be remembered forever. We must highly cherish and fully utilize a liberal academic environment and expand it by means of our academic achievements.

6080/13104
CSO: 4005/797

DONG FURENG DISCUSSES MA DING, ECONOMIC RESEARCH

Shanghai SHIJIE JINGJI DAOBAO in Chinese 28 Apr 86 p 2

[Article by Fan Muping [5672 1970 1627]: "A Visit with Dong Fureng head of the Ecomomic Research Institute of the Chinese National Academy of Social Sciences"]

[Text] At the Sino-Canadian Conference, when this correspondent spoke with Professor Dong Fureng [5516 6534 4356], head of the Economic Research Institute of the Chinese National Academy of Social Sciences, the conversation naturally turned to the subject of Ma Ding [7456 0002] and the professor became reflective. What was he thinking? His profound words gradually emerged as a clear sequence of ideas in this correspondent's mind:

I believe that basically Ma Ding's article can be called a good article, even though from an economic point of view, the work remains insufficient and has some faults. It is quite simple and is not very complete or scientific concerning the outline of the ten transformations. However, it can inspire economists to reflect upon the direction in which economics should advance and this is a good thing.

After Ma Ding's article was published and distortedly reprinted in Japan and the United States, it was incorrectly appraised and resulted in a very strong reaction here in China. I don't want to view this matter too seriously, but a lesson must be drawn from it and that is that a scientific, very strict and cautious attitude should definitely be adopted in dealing with theoretical questions. One should not think it will rain as soon as one hears the wind, or as soon as one hears foreign commentaries be overwhelmed and think they are right. Of course, we should humbly listen to the ideas of foreigners, but we should absolutely not let their ideas be a basis for evaluating a certain article or point of view of ours.

This small distrubance illustrates the "leftist" influence in our midst. The influence of old customs has not yet been eradicated, there is still inertia. Work needs to be done to rectify these incorrect methods of the past. This is a requirement of reform, otherwise reform will be hindered.

I believe that in the midst of China's shift in strategy for economic development and the reform of the economic system we have encountered many new problems. It is not possible to find ready-made solutions for these problems from books. China's economists have used the basic principles of Marxism as a guide in studying these problems. At the same time we have had the courage to break away from obsolete theories which have been proven incorrect and create new theories. For example, we have abandoned the theory that the socialist economy only has one model, namely the Soviet one. Now we are exploring a socialist economic model possessing special Chinese characteristics. We have abandoned the theory that socialism has no commodity-currency relationship and does not permit market adjustment and proposed the theory that the socialist economy does have a planned commodity economy. We have also abandoned the theory that the socialist economy has only two systems of ownership--state ownership and collective ownership and proposed the theory that in the socialist economy, under the premise that public ownership occupies the dominant position, there can be many forms of ownerships and methods of management and moreover that there are not only two kinds of public ownership but many kinds. In recent years, China's people have had many new creations of far reaching significance. For example, in agriculture, the implementation of the household contract responsibility system, and so on. The realization of the development of the economy and the reform of the system has provided a foundation and pioneered a path for Chinese economics.

Of course, exploration of theory is very arduous. Although China's economics has developed, it still lags behind in implementing faster development. We still cannot find satisfactory and scientific answers in economic theory for a number of problems that have come to light through practice. This requires:

First, China's economists must replace intellectual structures. Previous knowledge is far insufficient for problems that have appeared as a result of reform. In particular, the utilization of the market mechanism, the development of a commodity economy and the establishment of a complete market system were all unfamiliar in the past.

Secondly, China's economists must immerse themselves in real life and better understand actual conditions. In fact, many reforms have been created by the masses. Not until economists plunge into real life can they correctly understand the creations of the masses, further elaborate upon theory, sum up and analyze whether these reforms are operable and what problems could result from them. Life is always much richer than theory.

Thirdly, the various leading economic departments should play a more active role in economic circles. All people in economic circles hope to do their part for China's reconstruction, modernization, and economic structuring but frequently do not know how to become involved. Their ideas also are not easily understood and supported by the actual departments. Although in the past few years, there has been further contact between the actual departments (involved in economic reform) and economic circles, it is still insufficient. Actually there is still the phenomenon of "two skins," namely the actual departments one and people in economic circles a second.

Fourth, an environment of freedom of research and discussion must be established. In recent years, there has been much progress in this respect, but due to the "leftist" influence of many years, frequently there are unnecessary restrictions on the free discussion of certain topics. I believe that there should be a basic appraisal of the ranks of China's economists: the majority of economists want to study new problems on the basis of Marxism.

Those who grovel before Western theory, worship the capitalist system and fundamentally reject the socialist system are only a very small minority. There must be support for and belief in economists to creatively inquire and research. Even if problems and mistakes appear, a helpful and supportive attitude should be adopted. Reform is something new - complications and errors will emerge. Mistakes are also bound to arise from research. In the past few years, the practice of "coming down with a big stick" has gradually decreased, but still exists. "Coming down with a big stick" does not benefit reform or the growth of economic study.

Our conversation was almost over when this reporter asked another question: "As an economist, please tell me frankly, your different thoughts in comparing the present situation with that prior to the Third Plenary Session of the Central Committee of the CPC?

The professor suddenly raised his voice and said: "In the past economists here have never had such a favorable environment for research, nor have they had so many subjects in need of study. China possesses a most fertile ground for the development of economic studies. Our problems are numerous because we are a developing nation, the country is so large, the situation so complex, and the level of productive forces is uneven. As long as economists diligently cultivate and are successful at cultivating, we can make a large contribution to the development of economics. This will definitely make a large number of economists emerge as some of the best in the world. I deeply believe this. Of course, in this area there will be slight complications. Some nonessential things will emerge, the "Ma Ding disturbance" is just such an example.

13284
CSO: 4005/794

LIBERALISM IN CULTURE, ECONOMICS STUDIED

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 25 May 86 p 2

[Article by Zhou Yicheng [0719 5030 3397]: "Cultural Development and Economic Liberalization"]

[Text] If today's discussions of the "double hundred" policy are set against the social background at the time of its inception 30 years ago, it will not be difficult to see a sort of overall similarity: In the mid-fifites, with the basic completion of the socialist reofrm of ownership of the means of production on the great land of China, the main task of the people throughout the country gradually shifted from productive forces and gradually satisfying the people's growing material and cultural needs became the principal goal of society. It was subsequently fully embodied in the demands contained in the party's eight great lines and became the soil for the growth of the "double hundred" policy. Thirty years later, basically speaking, the freedom to rediscuss the policy had its inception in the strategic decision of the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th party in the firm and vigorous promotion, in spite of interference of all kinds, of economic reforms, scientific and technological revolution, and a modern economy, forming an irreversible, though at times tortuous, social trend. By studying the history of the past 3 decades, one realizes more profoundly the identical tropism of a nation's economic properity, political democracy, and academic and creative freedom.

For this very reason, while recognizing the propriety of the economic policy of opening to the outside and enlivening the economy at home, those sincerely hoping for the prosperity of the motherland endorse and welcome the progress of socialist democracy and the free contention and competition in science and art found in our social and political lives. While directly fulfilling society's cultural needs, the results created by free competition in art and free contention in science directly or indirectly enrich the economic achievements, thereby satisfying society's material needs. The "double hundred" policy is the only correct measures to achieve this goal.

Like the liberalization policy in economics, the "double hundred" policy in culture embodies the party's observance of objective laws. One of the mandatory laws of material and spiritual production is to develop the self under the conditions of liberalization and contention. In a certain sense, the "double hundred" policy can be regarded as the liberalization policy on cultural development or spiritual production. Inside the country, it is the free expression and competition of diverse scientific schools of thought and academic viewpoints. Internationally, it is the scientific interchange (import and export) and competition with different schools of thought and scholars of different nations. Due to historical reasons, many of China's scientific fields, cut off from the world, are in a backward state. Though inadequate but providing food for thought, the theories on some sensitive issues, mostly of a global nature, advanced by China's academic community in recent years are, to a certain extent, the result of interchange with international ideological trends.

6080/12948
CSO: 4005/796

TWO VIEWS ON HUMAN RELATIONSHIP PRESENTED

Beijing ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO in Chinese 20 May 86 p 2

[Article by Li Yunqing [2621 0061 3237]: "Two Views of Human Relationships"]

[Text] We have long ago heard that the secret of success in life is "30 percent work and 70 percent human relationship." Thus, there are still many who have established themselves and gained fame and fortune by using the "70 percent human relationship."

It is not hard to see what these people are like: they cannot handle major tasks but are reluctant to do minor jobs; but they want to muddle through so they have to resort to using human relationship. To those who like flattery—they are obsequious; to those who like petty gains--they bribe; to those who like to show off--they provide the opportunity; to those who are slothful--they watch out for them; to those who feel sad--they cry first; to those who want to be happy--they smile first; if there is a secret--they voluntarily cover up; if there is any accomplishment—they think of ways to publicize it; if there is anything that the other person likes--they will like it even more; and if there is anything that the other person dislikes—they will try to shun it as much as possible. Thus, they buy, sell, manipulate and use human relationship; they use the relationship to please and get close to people, to solve problems and get things done. Their "love" flows outward and all problems disappear.

Many things have shown that in places where the "70 percent human relationship" is still being favored, the limits of policy have been distorted, standards of truthfulness and falsehood reversed, working procedures destroyed and relationship between people confused. In this unfamiliar "web of human relationship," those who "have been honest and unselfish all their lives" become confused and find it difficult to do their work: thus, many who have the enthusiasm to "treasure time, to be somebody and to work for the country" are discouraged. As a result of human relationship, irrational things become rational, illegal acts become excusable and things that are difficult to accomplish become possible. Conversely, without human relationship, reasonable things are blocked, procedural matters are checked, and things that can be easily accomplished become complicated.

If the "70 percent human relationship" is not curbed, then the people's spirit will be difficult to develop, and the national enterprise difficult to complete; reason will not be reason and laws will not be laws. To eradicate this "human relationship" is urgent.

Does this mean that our people and society have to turn away from "human relationship?" No! The communist party stresses human relationship and the revolutionary enterprise needs human relationship. We have to see if the relationship's origin, its impact, its bestowal and its use are beneficial to the enterprise of the proletariat and the development of society and history.

At the time when Marx was experiencing poverty and difficulties, Engles was willing to work as an employee in the "Owen-Engels" textile plant and used the money to support a large portion of the Marx' family's expenses He believed that it was his duty to rescue the leader of the proletariat from the capitalist society and help him write his "Das Capital" in peace. Lenin praised their relationship as having superceded all the most moving legends of human friendship among the people of the past. There are many examples of such "relationships": Lenin--Gorky; Li Dazhao [2621 1129 6856]--Sun Zhongshan [1327 0022 1272]; Mao Zedong--Fang Zhimin [2455 1807 2404]; Qu Quibai [4234 4428 4101]--Lu Xun [7627 6598], and the relationships between such contemporary comrades as Lei Feng [7191 6912], Wang Jie [3769 2638], Luo Shengjiao [5012 4141 2403], Zhu Boru [2612 0130 0320] and Qu Xiao [2575 0876]... their comradeship, love of the enterprise, friendship, revolutionary relationship, righteousness, generosity in aiding the needy, forthrightness in admonishing each other, closeness as that between blood relatives, and love which is the most sacred among human beings... aren't all these very noble?

Human relationship, oh, human relationship! Because of it, so many people and enterprises of this world have prospered or have been destroyed.

12380/12899
CSO: 4005/776

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

ARTICLE DISCUSSES MEANING OF INNOVATION

Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 21 May 86 p 4

[Article by Zhang Zhiguo [1728 1807 0948]: "Bewilderment in Innovation"]

[Text] When our consciousness of innovation has been enhanced by the times, bewilderment is like a grey fog, constantly floating on our minds. What is innovation? What does it mean? As long as our mental feelers stretch toward the realms of history and reality, instead of Hegel's world of "pure thinking and differentiation," we will invariably fall into the depths of bewilderment.

On the one hand, people say that "innovation is to walk the paths never before walked by our predecessors and discover things never before discovered by the them." On the other hand, they often fail to honor this interpretation. The "faction in search of the hidden" in the study of the "Dreams of the Red Chambers" and the "Red Chambers study faction" prior to it, for instance, were probably innovative: Wang Mengyuan's [3769 1125 7086] claim that "Red Chambers" was the "secret treasure of historians," Cai Yuanpei's [5591 0037 1014] theory that "the word red in the book often alludes to the word 'zhu,' and 'zhu' menas Ming and Han," and so forth. Wang's and Cai's theories perhaps can be considered "original," never before mentioned by their predecessors. However, almost no one today openly acknowledges them as "innovative." The Polish American [Keribusiji] (also spelt as [keerzibusiji]) proposed overturning the "Aristotelian" way of thinking and wrote a book on common semantics entitled "Science and Mental Health: Introduction to the Non-Aristotelian System and Common Semantics." It was probably "unprecedented" in the history of linguistics. Nevertheless, the American Martin [Jianade] classified [Keribusiji's] common semantics as spurious science. There are of course people agreeing with Martin [Jianade]. They are unwilling to give [Keribusiji] the title of "innovator."

One should say that the interpretation (or definition) given to the word "innovation" can be accepted by everyone. However, once in contact with specific theories, why is it not followed? Some people like to "sum it up in a word" and say "to each his own," but actually it is far from so simple and so "casual and handy."

If it is said that innovation is to "walk the paths never before walked by our predecessors and discover things never before discovered by them," then, the realms of innovation are doubtlessly a world unknown to us. Yet, people often rely on knowledge already possessed by them to make inferences and evaluations of the unknown realms of innovation. In regard to the origin of man prior to Darwin, most likely people gained their knowledge from the Bible story of Adam and Eve. Thus, when Darwin said that man evolved from monkey, except a scattered few, who would believe him? Under the situation, the overwheming majority could only denounce him as "reckless" and absolutely refused to recognize him as an innovator. The limits of experience and the inertia of the mind make it difficult to transcend the arena of conflict between abstract definition and concrete evaluation; instead, people find themselves in a predicament of self-contradiction. Nevertheless, they are not aware in the least bit of their self-contradiction.

While the qualifier "scientific" is not included in the definition of innovation, actually people scrutinize all innovative activities in the light of science. What is science? Science signifies correct knowledge and truth. Under the nitpicking of science, the nature and meaning of innovation change. The American Martin [Jianade], for instance, was thus. According to him, innovation is to create new and correct knowledge, and lumping language and mental health together is reckless. Rather than an innovator, it is more appropriate to call [Keribusiji] a "Don Quixote in the world of science." The opposite of innovation is conservatism and the opposite of truth is fallacy, but today fallacy has become the opposite of innovation, while innovation, truth and science have become synonyms, as if innovation were the same as uncovering truth and correct knowledge. It is probably merely a good intention. In the myriad of innovative activities in the modern world, one should say that many people have the good intention to pursue and uncover truth, but very few can truly accomplish it. Even if someone should open a new realm of science, it is possible for fallacies to crop up everywhere, just like what happened to common semantics originated by the Polish American.

In his "Primitive Thinking," French anthropologist [Louis Buliuer] proposed the "law of mutual osmosis." Actually, the thinking of civilized people also has the "osmosis phenomenon. In terms of thinking, confusing innovative activities with creating correct knowledge and identifying innovation with uncovering truth are a reflection of "mutual osmosis." Naturally different from the "mutual osmosis of the existing thing and the object" of the primitives, such "mutual osmosis" is between "what it is" and "what it should be." What is innovation? The answer should be very simple. It only means not harping on the old tunes and not copying phrases from others. However, once such principles as "innovation should be the creation of correct knowledge and the discovery of truth" seep into it, bewilderment occurs. "New" is only distinguished from "old." When exploring in a new and unknown realm, it is possible for anyone to go astray or to accomplisy nothing. I feel that, by advocating innovation, one can only urge the courageous to explore new realms. As for whether they can find gold mines, it is a different matter. It if doubtlessly wrong to place "new viewpoint" and "scientific nature" on completely opposite sides, but it is not necessarily right to mention the two in the same breath. Nevertheless, today we have a greater need to urge people to innovate courageously and step fearlessly into new and unknown realms, and refrain from arbitrarily requiring every innovator to be a discoverer of truth.

6080/13104
CSO: 4005/797

PAPER REVIEWS SCIENTIFIC ATTITUDE, DEVELOPMENT OF MARXISM

Xian SHAANXI RIBAO in Chinese 28 May 86 p 3

[Article by Guo Qi [6753 3823]: "Use a Scientific Attitude Toward Marxism"]

[Text] Marxism is not a dogma, but a guide to action. Although people know this very well, yet in practice, they may not really understand it and very often, they even act contrary to this dictum. Some people believe that Marxism is a panacea which can solve all social problems and for every concrete problems in real life, they want to search for answers in the original writings. Thus, they view the scientific system of Marxism as a somewhat mysterious collection of doctrines or compilation of dogmas. Certainly, using such supersititious attitudes toward Marxism will never enable us to understand the real meaning of Marxism. Marxists never consider their theories to be perfect, requiring no further developments. By nature, Marxism never recognizes anything to be unchangeable, absolute, or sacred. The individual principles and conclusions of Marxism will change according to the changes in the society's historical conditions.

The development of Marxism is based on practice and with the appearance of every epoch-making accomplishment in scientific development, materialism is also constantly changing its form. The development of the world never stops and human understanding, which reflects this development, is also endless. Materialist dialectics, which is the most revolutionary, does not recognize anything that is conservative, mummified or unchangeable. Therefore, when compared with any other philosophies, Marxism can best absorb the fine accomplishments of human civilization and has the largest capacity to incorporate the conclusions of various scientific disciplines. The more science develops, the richer will the content of Marxism become and Marxism itself will advance. If a certain theory is inconsistent with social progress or scientific developments, then it will never be Marxism but can only be something opposed to it. The argument claiming that Marxism is the product of the second wave and cannot not be used to "understand the reality of a high-tech world" when the third wave comes is a misunderstanding which uses a mummified and stagnant viewpoint contrary to the very nature of Marxism that is ceaselessly advancing.

Certain important Marxist principles may be absolutely correct at certain time and place, but, with the progress of time or changes in concrete conditions, may not be appropriate at this time or place. New formulas and principles are needed to replace those that are outdated. For example, Lenin used the principle of building socialism in one country to replace the one existing during Marx' times which said that the socialist revolution would succeed only when several important countries were taking part at the same time. Comrade Mao Zedong has used the principle of the countryside encircling the cities and armed seizure of political power to replace that of the proletariat seizing power through uprisings in key cities. Yet, the relationship between such new and old conclusions is still a question of the continued development of Marxism.

At present, our country is going through a great era of reform and social life experiences rapid changes. In particular, we encounter many complex new problems in the implementation of changes in the economic system, in the open-door policy and the process of domestic rejuvenation. If we could use Marxism wisely to observe and solve problems, we would not lose our way in the rapidly changing and complicated situation.

In this period of change, we all have this profound realization: some theories and principles which we know well, such as "large in size and collective in nature," are no longer applicable although they were in the past considered to be right and proper and indisputable. Also, policies which are effective in reality and supported by the masses are incompatible with past principles as we understood them, and might have even been considered to be the tail of capitalism that would be justifiably criticized in the past. In addition, there are some rather alert young comrades who raise questions after seeing some social shortcomings, or express views different from traditional ones after some reflections: to all these, we have to focus on the specific situation and give Marxist answers to provide guidance and support. But these problems cannot simply be solved by those ready-made answers which we have memorized well and have not been thought through clearly or understood. Several years ago, a saying among the basic level cadres reflected this dilemma in a lively manner: now, practice has put theory on the spot and the young people have put the old people on the spot: that is, some of the policies and practices in the reform has put past theories and practices influenced by the "left" in a difficult position and the same is true for the old people. Old models can no longer solve new problems, and because their thinking is backward and in their actions, they adopt the attitude of first, slow down, second, take a look, and third, then approve, their approach to reform is one of wait-and-see.

Reform involves profound change and has an unprecedented impact on our existing economic model, traditional thinking and habits. Reform also requires us to have Marxist responses to the new questions arising from practice so as to advance our enterprise. Only if we adopt a scientific attitude toward Marxism will we be able to uphold and develop Marxism, to unify people's thought and become the material force for the construction of the four modernizations. The fact that people have raised all kinds of questions indicates that they want us to use Marxism to guide our actions and the solving of these problems will certainly help in the upholding and development of Marxism.

At present, we should re-emphasize the study of Marxism, start anew the study of basic problems in Marxism, digest the rich experience of the past, actively investigate the new problems of the reform, enhance our ability to solve practical problems through the use of basic Marxist principles, and create new experiences in the practice of socialist construction. Thus, we can advance our work and develop and enrich Marxism. We will not get lost in the complex situation; we will march forward in the road of building socialism with Chinese characteristics with more self-consciousness, self-confidence and determination.

12380/12899
CSO: 4005/776

BRIEFS

HOMES FOR AGED--Beijing, July 5 (XINHUA)--China now has 27,093 old folks' homes, more than triple the figure five years ago, according to the latest statistics provided by the Ministry of Civil Affairs. More than 276,000 old people are living in such homes, compared to 99,600 in 1981. China has 200 million people over 60 years of age. Most of them prefer to live with their children or relatives. Generally, it is only single old folks who are accommodated in the old folks' homes. The homes have been set up by neighborhood committees, enterprises, townships and villages. All townships in Beijing, Jilin, Heilongjiang and Ningxia have old folks' homes. Shandong and Hubei Provinces established over 2,000 old folks' homes each over past five years, and Hebei, Jiangsu, Anhui and Henan built more than 1,000 each. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1431 GMT 5 Jul 86 OW] /6091

LAW OFFICE FOR OVERSEAS CHINESE--Beijing, July 16 (XINHUA)--Beijing officially opened its first law office specially to serve the needs of Chinese nationals in Hong Kong, Macao and overseas. The Chinese capital now has 39 law offices with more than 1,200 lawyers. Preparations for opening the new law office began in May 1985. The office was promoted by Chen Li, a retired lawyer who lived in Indonesia before she returned in the 1950s. Today's opening ceremony was attended by Zhang Guoji, chairman of the All-China Federation of Returned Overseas Chinese, and Lei Jieqiong, vice-chairwoman of the national committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1107 GMT 16 Jul 86 OW] /6091

COLLEGE GRADUATES TO TEACH--Beijing, July 19 (XINHUA)--China has decided to organize 10,000 college graduates in less developed areas across the country to work as primary and secondary teachers for a year, according to the State Education Commission here today. An official of the commission told XINHUA that among the 310,000 college graduates this year, nearly one-third--mostly from teachers' universities--have already been assigned jobs at primary and secondary schools. The additional 10,000 graduates will be selected on a voluntary basis from non-educational units to work as school teachers for one year, the official said. In addition, central and local government departments began to send employees last summer to help train teachers in remote areas in response to a call of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee and the State Council. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0607 GMT 19 Jul 86 OW] /6091

CSO: 4000/316

ASPIRATIONS OF COLLEGE STUDENTS DISCUSSED

Shanghai QINGNIAN BAO in Chinese 2 May 86 p 2

[Article by Yang Yixin [2799 3015 2450]: "The Aspirations of College Students"]

[Text] In his close association with college students, this writer has discovered that more and more of them have four aspirations.

They aspire to listen to classroom lectures attentively. Although quite a few institutions of higher learning have carried out reforms, the traditional instructional method of "lecturing by the professor and note-taking by the students" still prevails. In the classroom we often find that the "professor is impassioned and the students listless" and that both sides are dissatisfied about this. Students feel that taking notes can only play a supplementary role and that the ultimate goal of instruction should be to teach students how to apply knowledge, not to memorize. Some professors also hope that students will gradually come to play the leading role in the classroom.

They aspire to make true intimate friends. Today's college students urgently long for friendship, understanding and trust. At the same time, most of them believe that they do not have people around them that understand them. At an informal discussion someone said: "Among themselves these days, college students talk about corrupt practices at school, about all kinds of odd rumors in the academic world and society at large and about television. A meager number talk about politics, the economy, literature and the arts." College students are precisely between aspiration and closure, but the former remains their original desire. Quite a few of them: "If I had one companion to whom I could reveal my innermost feelings of happiness and sadness, that would be fine." They feel that a true friend should be able to understand them, be able to teach them, make them broader-minded and make them progress. There is no vulgarity, dishonesty or jealousy among friends; there is only sincere friendship.

They aspire to a refined spiritual life. College life produces among students a "spiritual hunger" in direct proportion to its dullness and dryness. Hence quite a few of them obtain spiritual compensation through love and some morally low activities. One Youth League cadre who has done considerable research on youth believes that after college students organize mass organizations and launching "second classrooms," they pay even more attention to their spiritual life and hope that their school will organize a diverse spiritual and cultural life that is healthy and morally high so as to create a civilized environment and a regulated life. This writer believes that the overwhelming majority of students aspire to a spiritual life in order to seek spiritual support. In this way they hope to lay a firm mental foundation for becoming a useful person. Before getting spiritual satisfaction, college students often attain a degree of fanaticism about some artistic and literary get-togethers and athletic contests. This deserves the attention of the leadership concerned.

They aspire to the mastery of a skill. Playing the guitar, practicing the martial arts, studying calligraphy intensively and studying painting have attracted more and more college students. Some of them sigh and say that they did not do enough of this kind of thing in middle school. In order to enrich their life after class and to play a role in group activities, many aspire to the mastery of a skill. Because most schools lack specialized instructors, quite a few college students resort to all kinds of classes in the nonacademic world and to "how-to" books.

12570
CSO: 4005/754

JIANGSU LEADERS ATTEND IDEOLOGICAL WORK MEETING

OW251001 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 22 May 86

[Excerpt] A provincial meeting on ideological and political work among workers and staff was held in Nanjing from 18 to 22 May to sum up and exchange experiences in carrying out the work among enterprise workers and staff and to discuss the importance of intensifying the work for building socialism in both material and spiritual aspects.

The meeting held: Ideological and political work among workers in Jiangsu has undergone tremendous changes in its guiding ideology and orientation over the past few years and has been gradually shifted to serving modernization's needs and achieving the party's general task and objective. Under the new situation of reform, opening to the outside world, and invigorating the economy, many advanced enterprises have explored methods for and accumulated useful experience in carrying out ideological and political work in the new period. The contingent of political workers in these enterprises has been consolidated and developed, and a large number of outstanding ideological and political workers has emerged in the enterprises. However, in a few enterprises, the ideological and political work is not effectively coordinated with the economic work.

The meeting outlined the following tasks and demands of the ideological and political work in enterprises in the next year or so: It is necessary to implement the guidelines of the NPC session and mobilize cadres and workers to diligently study the Seventh 5-Year Plan and Comrade Zhao Ziyang's report in the light of practical experience in reform and party rectification. In the course of study, it is necessary to educate the workers on the situation and policy and in ideals and discipline. It is also necessary to improve the ideology and style of enterprise leaders, enhancing their party spirit and rectifying their party style. It is necessary to encourage the workers' spirit in being their own masters and stress their leading role in reform and construction. It is also necessary to adhere to the principle of socialist democracy in carrying out ideological and political work in enterprises.

Responsible persons of the Provincial Party Committee and provincial government Han Peixin, Shen Daren, Gu Xiulian, Chen Huanyou, and Sun Jiazheng attended the meeting. Sun Jiazheng spoke on behalf of the Provincial Party Committee. He discussed, in particular, the tasks and demands of the ideological and political work in enterprises.

/12913
CSO: 4005/885

JIANGXI SEMINAR ON PARTY ORGANIZATION OPENS

OW162008 Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 15 Jul 86

[Text] A provincial seminar on party organization and party building opened this morning in Nanchang. Attending the meeting were Liu Fangran and Xu Qin, deputy secretaries of the provincial CPC Committee; Pei De'an, member of the Provincial CPC Committee Standing Committee; and more than 120 people including the authors of papers from all over the province and responsible comrades of organization departments. Prior to the seminar, 160 papers were received.

Liu Fangren, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC Committee, spoke at the beginning of the meeting. He said: The Communist Party of China is the leading core of China's socialist cause. Therefore, the future and fate of our nation and society depend upon whether our party is well constructed or not. This seminar to discuss the work of party organization and party building provides an encouraging opportunity to study the new situation in party building in the new era and to solve new problems on the basis of combining theory with practice. To make this meeting a success, we should use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong thought as a guide to integrate theory with practice, conscientiously sum up the objective law of party building, further strengthen party spirit, tighten discipline, rectify party style, and clearly understand the need for the party to administer itself. We should also use the Marxist world outlook and methodology to vigorously look for a new way to carry out the work of party building in the new era.

In his speech, Liu Fangren pointed out: In order to enhance the theoretical work of advancing party building, we should pay attention to the following points: First, it is essential to insist on using Marxism and party ideology as guidance. Second, it is necessary to adhere to the principles of proceeding from actual conditions and seeking truth from facts. Third, it is imperative to persist in the policy of letting a hundred flowers bloom and a hundred schools of thought contend. Fourth, it is essential to integrate party theoretical workers and practical workers in order to improve our province's theoretical research on party building and to make due contributions to invigorating Jiangxi and to building the two civilizations inn the province.

/12913
CSO: 4005/885

BRIEFS

WORK REPORTS HEARD--The fourth session of the Sixth Zhejiang Provincial People's Congress held its third plenary meeting today to hear reports of the work of the Standing Committee of the Provincial People's Congress, the provincial Higher People's Court, and the Provincial People's Procuratorate. The meeting was chaired by Wang Qidong, executive chairman of the session. At the request of Chairman Li Fengping and on behalf of the Zhejiang Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, Chen Anyu, vice chairman of the Zhejiang Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, made a report on the work of the Standing Committee over the past year. Zhang Xueyi, president of the Zhejiang Provincial Higher People's Court, and Zhang Shixiang, chief procurator of the Zhejiang Provincial Procuratorate, reported at the meeting respectively on the operation of the people's courts and procuratorates in the province over the past year. [Excerpt] [Hangzhou Zhejiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 0900 GMT 10 May 86 OW] /12913

CPPCC SESSION REPORT GIVEN--Following are excerpts of the report given by the motions examination committee to the fourth session of the Fifth Provincial CPPCC Committee with regard to motions examination. From the opening of the fourth session to 13 May, the session received 502 motions submitted by the members. Of these motions, 184 are on economic construction; 197 concern the fields of education, science and technology, culture, medical, public health, journalism, and publications; 99 concern the fields of the United Front work, political science and law, labor affairs, and personnel affairs; and 22 concern other fields. The number of members who had submitted motions individually or with a joint signature totaled 978. [Excerpt] [Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 17 May 86 SK] /12913

PREPARATORY MEETING HELD--The preparatory meeting of the Fourth Session of the Sixth Jiangxi Provincial People's Congress took place at Nanchang's 1 August Auditorium this morning under the chairmanship of Wang Shufeng, chairman of the Standing Committee of the Jiangxi Provincial People's Congress. Wang declared: The Fourth Session of the Sixth Jaingxi Provincial People's Congress should be attended by 950 deputies. Ninety-five are on leave because of illness or for other reasons. Actually present today are 855 deputies, forming a quorum. By a show of hands, the meeting approved a 66-member presidium and the secretary-general, and approved the agenda of the Fourth Session of the Sixth Jiangxi Provincial People's Congress. After the preparatory meeting, the presidium held its first meeting, which was chaired by Chairman Wang Shufeng. The meeting elected Wan Shaofen, Xu Qin, Wang Shufeng, Wang Zemin, Zheng Xiaoxian, Liang Kaixuan, Huang Xiandu, Peng Shengxi, and Liu Bin as executive chairmen of the presidium. It also approved the namelists of executive chairmen of various panels; appointed (Qian

Tonglu), (Zheng Tiegeng) and (Hu Dezu) as deputy secretaries-general of the session; approved the agenda of the session; and set 1800, 6 May as the deadline for all motions. [Text] [Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 3 May 86 OW] /12913

BOOK TO BE PUBLISHED--"Random Talks on Family Education," a book on helping children grow up and become useful people, has been described by (Bin Xin) as a good book and must be read by all parents and teachers. It will soon be published by the Jiangxi People's Publishing House. Wan Shaofen and (Wu Zixiang) are the chief compilers of the book, which has a total wordage of 250,000 characters. Compilation of the book began in September 1984. Comrade Wan Shaofen took off time from her busy daily schedule to work on the book, repeatedly checking late at night the contents of the scripts, the construction of sentences, and the design and binding of the book, and often making revisions. She invited members of the compiling department and other principal compilers to discuss the book. This fully reflects the sincere feelings Wan Shaofen and the other writers and compilers have for children as well as their concern for family education. Kang Keqing, vice chairman of the CPPCC National Committee and chairman of the All-China Women's Federation, read the scripts and wrote a preface for the book. [Excerpts] [Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 1 Jun 86 OW] /12913

CSO: 4005/885

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION REGIONAL AFFAIRS

LOCAL OFFICIALS INTERVIEWED ON PARTY RECTIFICATION

Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 20 Mar 86 p 2

[Interview with Xiao Ming, secretary Guangzhou City Discipline Inspection Commission, and Liu Bo, secretary Shenzhen City Discipline Inspection Commission, by reporters Su Zhongheng [5685 0112 5899] and Cheng Yansheng [7115 3601 3932]: "Basic Improvement Hoped for After Party Rectification"; date and place of interview not given]

[Text] Xiao Ming [4682 7686], secretary of the Guangzhou City CPC Discipline Inspection Commission, and Liu Bo [0491 3788], secretary of the Shenzhen City Discipline Inspection Commission, are two old party members fighting in their honored posts to do party discipline inspection work. They lead the discipline inspection commission cadres of Guangzhou and Shenzhen, work hard to do their discipline inspection work well, and ensure the smooth implementation of the four modernizations. These reporters took advantage of their attendance at the All-Province Discipline Inspection Working Conference to interview them separately, inviting them to discuss freely their experiences with party rectification and the essence of the plan implemented at the conference.

Having joined the party in 1938, Comrade Xiao Ming then struggled and lived for a time at the revolutionary shrine of Yanan. Having spent a rather long time in the party's organization, supervision and discipline inspection departments, he has gained abundant experience in handling part rectifications. At the time these reporters interviewed him, this newspaper just happened to publish an article on the Guangzhou City CPC Committee's rectification of the responsibility system. When we turned on our radio it asked how one obtains basic improvements in party rectification as quickly as possible. Xiao Ming said that as for the problem of party rectification, it would be necessary for the entire party to handle it before it could be solved. Every leading organization level must handle the work of routinization and systematization. In order to assist in the Guanzhou City Commission's plans to rectify the responsibility system, every office in the city discipline inspection commission must do extensive inspection and research work and give good advice to the city commission. The city commission has resolved to handle the rectification of the responsibility system. Last January after the city commission had transmitted the document, all party committee levels united to focus on it together. By the end of last year, all city districts, counties, departments, general firms, and other units had come together. The party secretary stressed it, the responsibility secretaries stressed the vital points, discipline inspection departments focused their attention on it, and administrative leaders paid attention to the responsibility system. One year of implementation proves that the rectification of the responsibility system is an effective measure on the part of the whole party. From now on, the City Discipline Commission must still uphold and firmly stress the responsibility system, make it practical, and put a stop to slackening off. If we can persevere in this, we can have great hopes for basic improvements in implementing party rectification. Xiao Ming's intonation was full of confidence as he spoke this way.

As a discipline inspection department cadre involved in the protracted struggle, Xiao Ming's mood seemed quite elated as he spoke of the essence of the All-Province Discipline Inspection Working Conference. He said that the Central Committee and the provincial committee have resolved to make basic improvements in party rectification within a short time. As some comrades would say, now is the "springtime of discipline inspection work and the 'golden era'." We must use the essence of the conference to equip the thoughts of all the comrades of the city commission, especially the leading departments directly under the jurisdiction of the city organizations. Aside from continuing to handle the rectification of the responsibility system, we must still conscientiously investigate principal cases. As for cases involving leading cadres, we must conscientiously investigate them no matter who is involved. We must dare to take on difficult tasks and to deepen sturdily the work of party rectification.

Shenzhen City Discipline Inspection Commission Secretary Liu Bo is an old partisan who has fought bloody battles on the battlefield for the cause of the people's liberation. After liberation, he once again joined the protracted struggle in the party organization's discipline inspection department. After the establishment of the Shenzhen Special Economic Zone he was transferred to work on the discipline inspection commission. As for the freeing, revolutionary aspects of the Special Economic Zone, there is a policy of "extraordinary affairs, extraordinary measures." But, with respect to party members, in terms of party discipline there can be no "extraordinary measures" or "relaxation." As for discipline inspection work in the Special Economic Zone, how are we going to carry out the essence of the All-Province Working Conference on Discipline Inspection? We put this question to Liu Bo. Opening the door and observing the mountains, Liu Bo said that economically this is something that will "untie people," broaden the independence of enterprises, and benefit the economy. But, in implementing the party Constitution, party regulations, and party discipline, no one can be "untied." The Special Economic Zone may have special policies, but there can be no special party members. Every party member must meet with the party Constitution, party regulations, and party discipline. There can be no exceptions for any party member.

With deep feeling, Liu Bo said that since the opening of the Shenzhen Special Economic Zone great results have been obtained, a lot of foreign capital and advanced facilities have been brought in, industrial and agricultural output has risen sharply, economic development has strongly accelerated, conditions are just fine, and the masses completely support the policy of opening up. But, after the opening up, while fresh air has come in through the open doors and windows, so have flies, mosquitoes, germs, etc. With respect to this, the city commission and the City Discipline Commission are keeping a clear head throughout, firmly implementing the Central Committee's policy of "letting some in, keeping some out" and the principle of "excluding corruption without excluding things foreign," firmly managing the building of the two civilizations together, actively promoting the development of outward-looking enterprises and the acceleration of economic construction, while still firmly managing party rectification, strengthening legal education, resolutely and conscientiously opposing major economic crimes, and correcting improper styles of work within the party. Within a few years, these two aspects should get results. This is obvious to all.

Liu Bo gave a detailed account of the methods and experiences of the last few years in countering economic crimes and correcting improper work styles at Shenzhen. He said that with regard to those "SEZ moths," even though they wrap themselves in the garb of leading cadres, they are still branded as "party managers." If they commit economic crimes we will not be softhearted. If the responsible officials of the Shenzhen City Political and Legal Commissions are blatantly corrupt and accept bribes they they will receive legal punishment. There is also the recent example of the the investigation of Zhou Songduan [0719 2646 4551], the manager of the Xi Libu Vacation Resort, who took advantage of his personal responsibilities for capital construction work at the resort by demanding and receiving bribes worth over 100,000 yuan in renminbi and over HK$130,00, together with a lot of goods and materials, from over 20 construction brigades and several Hong Kong building contractors, one after the other. This case was settled by the political and legal authorities. The Baoan County Construction Commander and Deputy Commander Huang Xuoxian [7806 0155 6343] were sentenced to life imprisonment for accepting 50,000 yuan in bribes.

Liu Bo has an intimate knowledge of corruption and the struggle against corruption at the Shenzhen Special Economic Zone. He said that we must sound the alarm. We must resolutely continue to educate party members and cadres with these effective methods. We must take a typical case, carry on an investigation, make a record ot if, print up a pamphlet, and use it for the vivid anti-corruption instruction of party members and cadres. We must strengthen the will to resist corruption and work hard everywhere, to educate extensively, and to make a case.

These two old party members, Xiao Ming and Liu Bo, are full of confidence in the basic improvements in party rectification carried out in our province over the past 2 years. They say that from the perspective of implementation in Guangzhou and Shenzhen, with the whole party paying attention to it and leaders taking the initiative, we can surely make basic improvements in party rectification on schedule. The words of these two old party members, these two old discipline inspection cadres, give us increased confidence and courage.

13263/6662
CSO: 4005/639

LOCAL OFFICIALS' SUPERSTITIOUS BEHAVIOR CRITICIZED

Guangzhou NANFANG RIBAO in Chinese 29 Mar 86 p 1

[Staff commentary: "Shocking, Abominable Behavior"]

[Text] Wu Quan County standing committee vice chairman Liang Rurong [2733 1172 2817] and others participated in such a large-scale superstitious feudal activity, the so-called ancestral sacrifice, that it was shocking. Although this was a rare, isolated appearance, its effects are still especially abominable, so it is a rare, negative example.

Such traditions of the masses as the Qingming grave-sweeping, the commemoration of ancestors, and the encouragment of descendants are humanly sensible and beyond reproach. But the graveside offering known as "southern snake goes to sea" is completely beyond the limits of normal activity, and thus is typical of feudal, superstitious behavior. It mobilized over 12,000 participants, dispatched over 140 motor vehicles, slaughtered over 160 pigs, and made a big noisy hub-bub. It both wasted human, material, and financial resources, adversely affecting production, and incited a feudal, clannish mood among the masses, endangering social order. As a Communist Party member and leading cadre, Liang Rurong should have prevailed upon the masses and prevented this. The masses are reasonable, requiring only that local party members, particularly those who are leading cadres, reason with them and explain the danger. This kind of erroneous, feudal, clannish, and superstitious activity is completely avoidable.

But how did Liang Rurong and the others handle it? They competed to take the lead in abandoning all their party learning, employed public vehicles to proceed to the cemetery personally, participated in the activity, led the rites, gave speeches, and felt honored rather than ashamed! At present we must take responsibility for the party's style of work from top to bottom and strengthen the building of the Two Civilizations. What Liang Rurong and the others did runs counter to this. It seriously undermines the party's style, blackens the party's image, and pollutes the social atmosphere. With respect to Liang Rurong and the others, rectification is indispensable.

So, why did Liang Rurong and the others do this? Did they think that participating in this large-scale feudal and clannish activity would bring honor to their ancestors? Was the use of official vehicles a display of "government authority?" This reveals precisely their erroneous thinking. It is the appropriate outcome of the evil legacy of going in for ostentation, an erroneous ideological work style, and feudal ideology. This shows how the slackening of the transformation of one's world view, the failure to check the climate, circumstances, and erroneous ideology can lead to serious violations and errors.

In party rectification, the Central Committee has told us again and again that under the new circumstances and in the new social environment, the decadent ideology of capitalism and feudalism will make inroads among us to such an extent that some previously vanished oddities will return. The matter of the participation of Liang Rurong in the ancestral sacrifice should sound the alarm once more. Every one of our comrades must not be lighthearted about the invasion of capitalist and feudal ideology but must strengthen ideological transformation, conscientiously rectify the party's style, and struggle resolutely against all manner of evil winds and noxious influences.

13263/6662
CSO: 4005/639

TIBET TO RESUME TRADITIONAL FESTIVAL IN AUGUST

OW121738 Beijing XINHUA in English 1427 GMT 12 Jul 86

[Text] Beijing, July 12 (XINHUA)--Tibet will resume the traditional "Xuedun" festival this August after an absence of 24 years, said a Tibetan culture official here today.

Qamba Puncog, director of Tibet's Culture Bureau, who is now attending a national workshop of culture officials, told XINHUA that "this is to further restore cultural traditions of the Tibetan nationality, improve local people's cultural life and help the younger generation have a better understanding of the national cultural traditions."

The "Xuedun" festival falls on the 29th day of the sixth month on the Tibetan calendar, when Tibet is in midsummer and local people will drink yogurt to resist the hot weather. Customarily, lamas would come down from their lamaseries high up the mountains to celebrate the festival with laymen. During the festival, people all over Tibet performed operas, raced horses and held trade fairs.

"This year's festival, which will begin on August 4," Qamba said, "is to be held according to traditional rites, and local leaders will join the people in various activities.

"People all over the country and foreigners are welcome to the festival."

He said a festival of Tibetan opera will be staged at that time as an effort to vitalize the old art. More than 400 actors and actresses will give performances.

The Tibetan official stressed that Tibet has "splendid national cultural traditions." For historical reasons, however, they have not been fully tapped, and the younger generations know little about them.

He complained that some films and TV plays made in other parts of China such as "A Ruthless Lover" and "Basang and Her Brothers and Sisters" fail to portray Tibet as it is. "These works lead people to think that Tibet is an ignorant and backward place, which is at variance with Tibet's cultural traditions and realities," he said.

/6091
CSO: 4000/316

XIZANG FORUM ON PROPAGANDA WORK CONCLUDES

HK120557 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 10 Jul 86

[Excerpts] A Xizang Regional Forum on propaganda work concluded in Lhasa on 10 July after 10 days in session. Li Weilun, director of the regional CPC committee's propaganda department, convened the spirit of the national conference of propaganda department directors. The participants also seriously studied the important speeches of leading central comrades on doing a good job in building socialist spiritual civilization and strengthening and improving propaganda work.

Leading comrades of the regional CPC committee Wu Jinghua, Raidi, and Dangzin, also made important speeches at the meeting.

The participants expressed unanimous agreement with the regional CPC committee's guideline regarding the religion issue: Continue to eliminate leftism and also guard against rightism. We cannot artifically wipe out religion, neither can we artifically develop it. We must provide positive guidance and strengthen controls.

The participants said: On returning to our units, we will completely and correctly implement the party's nationality and religion policies and push the building of socialist spiritual civilization to a new upsurge.

The meeting stressed: in connection with the realities of the different departments and areas, it is necessary to carry out investigation and study and formulate plans for invigorating the building of socialist spiritual civilization within 5 years, in preparation for the regional CPC committee's propaganda work forum to be held at year end.

/9738
CSO: 4005/868

XIZANG: PARTY SCHOOL WORK CONFERENCE OPENS 11 JULY

HK141356 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 11 Jul 86

[Excerpts] The second regional conference on party school work opened in Lhasa on the morning of 11 July. Attending this conference are leading comrades of the regional party school and of the party schools of all prefectural and city CPC committees throughout the region, totaling some 80 people.

Regional CPC Committee Deputy Secretaries Raidi and Dangzin, Regional CPC Committee Propaganda Department Director Li Weilun, and Regional CPC Committee Secretary General (Yang Houdi) attended the opening ceremony. Li Weilun, regional CPC Committee propaganda department director and regional party school CPC Committee secretary, delivered the opening speech.

The central topic for discussion of the second regional conference on party school work is to seriously study and understand the spirit of Document No. 24, 1985 of the central authorities and with further negating the cultural revolution, in eliminating leftist ideological influence, and in straightening out the ideological line as the guiding principle; to further straighten out the guiding ideology of party school work; and to unify thinking, define principles and tasks, review the new situation and new experiences since the first regional conference on party school work, and study how to run party schools at all levels of our region well in the light of Xizang's realities.

Raidi, regional CPC Committee deputy secretary and regional party school president, spoke at the opening ceremony. In dealing with the principle of education of the party schools of our region, he pointed out: It is necessary to implement the principle of laying equal stress on both--namely both in-service training for cadres and training for reserve cadres and cultural training and political theory training. He said: Over the past 3 years, this principle has played a very good part in guiding the work of the party school of the region and of the party schools of all prefectural and city CPC Committee. It has been welcomed by the students, particularly students of the Tibetan nationality.

We must work hard to ensure that cadres at all levels throughout our region can basically attain the cultural level of junior middle school and above by 1990.

In the problem of strengthening CPC Committees' leadership over party school work, Raidi pointed out: Since the first regional conference on party school work, CPC Committees have universally attached importance to strengthening leadership over party school work. However, in accordance with the requirements of the situation, importance has not been sufficiently attached and the work has not been grasped firmly enough. In the future, we must further strengthen it. CPC Committees at all levels must really include party school work on their agenda, at regular and irregular intervals, and study how to solve the problems.

/9738
CSO: 4005/868

YUNNAN HOLDS POLITICAL, IDEOLOGICAL WORK CONFERENCE

HK111428 Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 10 Jul 86

[Excerpt] This morning, at an ideological and political work conference held by the Provincial CPC Committee, Zhu Zhihui, deputy secretary of the Provincial CPC Committee, stressed that it is necessary to strengthen and reform ideological and political work, and to vigorously promote overall reforms and the building of two civilizations. Comrade Zhu Zhihui said that since the 3d Plenum of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the province has made great strides in building spiritual civilization and conducting ideological and political work, thus promoting and ensuring economic construction and reforms in the province. In the new period, the party's ideological, political, and organizational work must resolutely implement the guiding principle of serving the party's general goals and tasks and linking with economic construction and the reform of the economic structure. At present, we must focus our work on reform, pave the way for developing new productive forces, and mobilize the people of various nationalities in the province to take part in reform, vigorously develop commodity economy, and resolutely curb malpractices, so as to ensure the smooth progress of reform and the fulfillment of the Seventh 5-Year Plan and to attain all targets for this year's production. We must fully understand the arduousness and complexity of reforms, and conscientiously strengthen ideological and political work in reforms. In addition, we must do our best to create a good environment for carrying out ideological and political work, resolutely carry out the "serving two" principle and "double hundred" policy, blaze new trails, and forge ahead.

Zhu Zhihui said that over the past few years, the province has gained and accumulated some good experiences in ideological and political work. The essential experience is that along with the shift of the focus of the party's work, cadres in our province have rid themselves of the long-standing influence of "treating class struggle as the key link," and have established the idea that ideological and political work must serve the party's general target and task, and must be carried out in close connection with the reality of economic construction and the reform of the economic structure. Future ideological and political work must be carried out along this road.

In his report Zhu Zhihui also made specific arrangements for the current ideological and political work. He said that four tasks must be grasped at present. 1) Continued efforts should be made to conduct wide and deep education in the current situation and policies. 2) Efforts should be made to strengthen education in party spirit centered on promoting improvement of party style. 3) Efforts should be made to strengthen education in ideals, discipline, and rule by law centered on promoting improvement of public order. 4) Efforts should be made to actively explore and study major problems in economic construction and reform, and to vigorously strengthen cadres education in basic marxist theory.

/9738
CSO: 4005/868

IDEOLOGICAL, POLITICAL WORK AT BEIJING UNIVERSITY DISCUSSED

Beijing ZHONGGUO JIAOYU BAO in Chinese 8 Apr 86 p 3

[Article by Liu Wei [0491 5633]:"Beijing University Issues a 'Resolution on Enhancing Ideological and Political Work Among Students'"]

[Text] At the recently held eighth meeting of its party representatives, Beijing University passed a "Resolution" requiring that all work at the school always adhere to the correct political direction; uphold the four basic principles; oppose and resist the encroachment of capitalism, feudalism and other decadent ideologies; oppose and resist bourgeois liberalization while continuing to get rid of erroneous "leftist" ideology; make the school a major base for the training of high-quality specialists with ideals, morals, culture and discipline; and make the school both a base for the upholding and development of the ideology and theories of Marxism and a base for scientific research and academics under the guidance of Marxism.

This "Resolution" also requires better ideological and political work among students, which must suit new circumstances, tasks and objectives. Reform of the formulas and methods of ideological and political work must combine the fine traditions of contiuing and developing the party's ideological and political work with new trails blazed under new historical conditions. The "Resolution" demands hard work on the following points:

1. Ideological and political work must insist primarily on persuasion and education and on a general policy of guiding students in the areas of ideology and understanding.

2. Better ideological and political education must be combined with specialized education.

3. Better ideological and political education must be combined with leading students to participate in social practice.

4. Better ideological and political education must be combined with strict school administration.

5. Better ideological and political education must be combined with concern for and improvement of students' academic environment and living conditions.

6. There must be scientific study of how to improve ideological and political education.

The construction of a powerful crack corps of ideological and political work cadres is the organizational guarantee of good ideological and political work at the school. Beijing University points out that just as it trains well-known professors and scholars, it values its training of a group of excellent specialists in ideological and political work and party and government administration. It is further raising the level of ideological and political work and establishing the authority of ideological and political work departments. In order to build a corps of ideological and political work cadres with a few full-time cadres as its backbone and with a combination of full-time and part-time students, the university has decided upon the following measures:

1. The system of ideological and political work among students must be perfected. Classes will appoint professors to be responsible for the classes' ideological and political work and for some of their management. These professors will be selected from the ranks of middle-aged and young faculty. A small number of excellent upperclassmen, upperclasswomen and graduate students may also be selected to serve in this capacity. Professors will be in charge of graduate school classes based on the latter's year or specialization and will be selected from the ranks of lecturers or professors with masters degrees. All faculty in charge of ideological and political work will spend part of their terms teaching. The school and all of its departments will set up leading groups for student work. The members of these groups will be selected from the ranks of graduates who are cadres (at the rank of secretary of the general Youth League branch for an academic department, at the rank of director of the Youth League Committee for the university or at a higher rank) with full-time personnel experience.

2. Besides continuing to select a group of comrades from the ranks of politically and professionally sound faculty to do full-time or part-time ideological and political work, some morally and academically sound undergraduate and graduate students will be selected to replenish the corps of political workers. Cadres doing political work full-time will undergo a work inspection for two or more years. All those judged excellent may--on the basis of their personal qualifications and work requirements--be recommended for doctoral and masters programs. They may also pursue a degree while on the job or be recommended for admission to classes in party and government administration. After training and advanced study, they will generally do both political and professional work.

3. The university must work hard to solve the political work cadres' problems in such areas as jobs, pay, etc. Based on their levels of Marxist theory and specialized knowledge, on their ability in ideological and political work and hteir practical contributions thereto and on the specific nature of their work, they will be appointed to appropriate teaching, research or administrative posts. The school will also give them the necessary financial subsidies. Faculty, graduate students, upperclassmen and upperclasswomen who do ideological and political work part-time must get a certain remuneration.

Their performance and results will be important bases for their possible promotion. Those who reject the jobs to which the organization assigns them or refuse to do ideological and political work among students cannot be promoted.

4. The quality of ideological and political workers must improve constantly. On the basis of each worker's circumstances, the university will draw up plans for on-the-job training or refresher courses for workers released from their regular duties. It will set up ideological and political education as a special field of study and enroll graduate students therein so as to train fairly high-level ideological and political work cadres.

12570
CSO: 4005/754

HEBEI CPC SECRETARY WRITES ON PARTY STYLE

Shijiazhuang GONGCHAN DANGYUAN [COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBER] in Chinese No 3, 10 Mar 86 p 6

[Article by Xing Chongzhi [6717 1504 2535]]

[Text] To act in the spirit of the speeches delivered by Hu Yanbang, Zhao Ziyang, and other leading comrades of the Central Committee at the conference of cadres of the Central Committee organs and successfully rebuild party style, conscientious efforts to uncover and resolve the major issues affecting party style are required. This calls for resolute actions to arouse party members and cadres to uncover and tackle those issues. Every department must spend a specified amount of time to conduct "four investigations" from top to bottom.

1. Investigate Corrupt Practices. As directed by the circulars issued by the Central Committee administrative office and the State Council administrative office, the first step is to investigate and rectify all the corrupt practices now prevalent in six areas, namely, the purchase and replacement of imported automobiles; indiscriminate authorization of personnel to travel abroad; reckless spending of public funds for sight-seeing tours, lavish entertainments, and gifts; and acceptance of improper income and use of one's position and power to help children and relatives engage in lucrative business undertakings, so as to weed those bad practices which place personal and narrow group interests above the interests of the whole and abuse political authority for personal gain in derogation of commitments to serve the people. The bad practices named in the circulars of the two administrative offices have been found in varying degrees in the departments directly under the provincial authority. Since 1984, forty-one provincial departments and bureaus have purchased, replaced, or accepted as gifts a total 269 automobiles. Last year, the provincial departments above the county level spent over 39 million yuan to buy more than 1,100 automobiles. Although most of these automobiles were allocated by the state for needed replacements, some were bought for conspicuous consumption in violation of regulations, a manifestation of the car-buying spree. Our province (Hebei) has been pretty strict about authorizing personnel to travel abroad, but there are abuses. Some administrative cadres jostle with one another for opportunities to go abroad on the excuse of economic and technological exchanges with foreign countries, while others take detours to Hong Kong for a good time and buy foreign goods. Lavish wining and dining at the expense of the state were quite prevalent

some time ago. The second session of the third provincial party committee and the provincial conference on planning have voted to put an end to this practice, and Comrade Shu Guang even volunteered to publish the menu of his dinner parties. Even though the fad of wining and dining has waned, the leading comrades of some departments are still unconcerned and keep doing what they please.

2. Investigate Bureaucratic Practices. Each department should launch thorough investigations to see whether it is plagued by grave bureaucratic practices of irresponsibility to the people and dereliction of duty; whether it is loaded with "crippling paper work and meetings," failures to conduct in-depth investigations and analyses of realities, unguided rallies, empty talk and bragging, and muddling along in work; whether it is insensible, negligent, and "unashamed of criticisms, unconcerned with poor job performance and listless in tackling difficult tasks"; and whether it is known for its bureaucratic practices of delay, wrangling, inefficiency, and poor service attitude, "making it inaccessible to the public and expressing displeasure in meeting visitors and a reluctance to get things done." According to a report, a county comrade who went to a provincial department to get his itemized project approved was given "an ice-cold reception." He was told to find his own place to mimeograph the approved document and could not find a place or even a chair to read a document he wanted to examine.

3. Investigate Liberalism. Focus on uncovering those who disregard organizational discipline and "fail to enforce orders and prohibitions"; those who try to get along with everybody at the expense of principle, allowing bad practices to spread unchecked; those who do not conscientiously conduct criticisms and self-criticisms for fear of "getting fired" by criticizing their superiors, losing "votes" by criticizing their subordinates, or losing concerted support in job performance by criticizing their peers; and those who fabricate, fall for, and circulate hearsay or spread groundless rumors and slanders to harm a comrade. Political liberalism is really individualism. It is extremely harmful and must be resisted and rectified because it weakens party strength and affects and obstructs the implementation of the line, programs, and policies of the party.

4. Investigate Regard for Party Spirit. Find out whether the principles of justice, righteousness, and personal merit have been flouted in personnel appointments and administrative operations, whether favoritism and personal connections have overshadowed party spirit, whether "networks of connections" and factionalism were involved, and whether any attempts were made to exonerate anyone who made mistakes or to plead on behalf of [illegible] offenders. At the same time, abuse of authority for personal gain, grave bureaucratic practices, and political liberalism should be assessed against maximum party spirit in order to determine the degree of one's party spirit, one's commitment to serve the people, and the exemplary role one plays as a Communist Party member. Only by doing this will it be possible to distinguish right from wrong, to raise one's awareness, and to find satisfactory solutions to problems.

The "four investigations" should not be done behind closed doors by a few. They must follow the mass line to solicit the views of the masses. The leading cadres of a department should go to the masses, to the units under their leadership, and to the people they serve to solicit the views of the masses through discussion sessions, person-to-person talks, and house-to-house calls. They should have the resolve to look squarely at the problems confronting their units and themselves without hiding any shortcomings or finding excuses to justify any bad practices. They should honestly investigate themselves without implicating their superiors or subordinates. The leadership at each level should initiate voluntary investigations and rectifications of shortcomings by making one level lead the next. One who perpetrates bad practices after 1985 may be dealt with more leniently by his organization and his punishment may be reduced or remitted if he voluntarily investigates and rectifies the infractions and pays for the damage as required by regulations. One who refuses investigations and rectifications shall be more severely punished. Any violation of the "10 prohibitions" published by the provincial party committee shall be severely punished.

The general investigation and clarification of the problems should be combined with an in-depth analysis of selected typical cases and a discussion of specific topics. The discussion of a specific topic should focus on enhancing party spirit, strengthening discipline, raising efficiency, and improving work style. Strive to sort out and resolve the problems affecting each topic under discussion, distinguish the right and wrong relating thereto, and sum up the lessons to be drawn from the experience. The discussion of the topics by the leaders and by the masses of party members should be separate but coordinated for mutual enhancement. The amount of time for the discussion of each specific topic shall be scheduled by each department according to its actual condition. The provincial party committee will publish a number of typical cases for the party members and cadres as a form of vital education for all.

5360/12795
CSO: 4005/827

SURVEY OF LIFE-STYLE IN TIANJIN REPORTED

Beijing LIAOWANG [OUTLOOK] in Chinese No 22, 2 Jun 86 pp 12-13

[Article by Li Yuanpu [2621 0337 3184] and Yan Jingchang [7051 2533 2490]: "A Civilized, Healthy, and Scientific Life-style is Forming; A Sample Survey of Tianjin Residents' Life After Work"]

[Text] Recently, the Tianjin Statistical Bureau, together with Tianjin Academy of Social Sciences, Nankai University, organizations and the municipal party committee conducted a sample survey of 1,000 households in the city. The survey results are encouraging: a civilized, healthy, and scientific life-style is gradually forming.

The improvement of material life has provided the necessary conditions for the improvement of spiritual life. By the end of last year, the per capita annual income of Tianjin residents has reached 812 yuan, and with inflation taken into consideration, it represented a 80 percent increase over that of 1978. In the past 7 years, the percentage has increased by an average of 8.8 percent per year; but during the 20 years from 1957 to 1976, the residents' standard of consumption has increased only by an average of 1.8 percent per year. By the end of last year, each household has an average wealth of more than 2,700 yuan, nearly doubling that of 1980. Judging from the number of the so-called six big items owned, the rate of popularity was 83.2 percent for black-and white televisions, 84 percent for electric fans, and 52 percent, 42 percent and 15.8 percent for recorders, washing machines and cameras respectively; the percentages for color televisions and refrigerators are 16.6 and 9.3 respectively. Because of the increased use of household electrical applicances which lighten the burden of household chores, people may have more leisure time for better recreation and study.

The changes in the people's recreation and study manifest themselves mainly in the following ways:

First, cultural recreation has become the main activity in their leisure time; 71.7 percent of them watch television, 22.2 percent study culture, 14.5 percent help their children or brothers and sisters to study, 14.2 percent engage in sports, and 13.3 percent take part in social activities (the above is based on multi-calculation).

Second, their interests have become broader. According to the survey, the residents are very concerned about domestic and international affairs, they like culture and hope that there is guidance in their individual lives; therefore, more and more of them spend their leisure time in reading newspapers, listening to radio broadcasts and watching television. On the average, every person spend 25 minutes in reading newspapers and 1 hour 29 minutes in watching television. Their favorite television programs are movies, television dramas, news, songs and dances, life guidance, and introduction of foreign countries. The favorite topics in newspapers include democracy and the legal system, social information, international news, reforms, life guidance and literary works.

Third, there is a lot more social intercourse. The majority of them have close friends; on the average, each person has 4-5 friends, and 7 percent of the residents have more than 10 friends. Males and youths make more friends than females and old people respectively. Social intercourse between co-workers, fellow students and neighbors. As for its purpose, 86 percent of them are interested in exchanging ideas and sentiments. 82 percent in helping each other in times of need, 57 percent in study, and 47 percent mainly in recreational activities (the above is based on multi-calculation since one person may fill in two or three items at the same time; the same is true for future figures). Among them, youths become friends more for recreational purposes, middle-aged people more for mutual help in solving problems, and older people more for the exchange of ideas and sentiments. In choosing friends, people generally stress ideology, character and educational accomplishments. Ninety-two percent of them like to make friends with those who are willing to help others, and 50 percent with those who are understanding, knowledgeable and have original ideas. Although some unhealthy social tendencies have greatly influenced the healthy development of human relationships, yet, based on the survey, the people's standard for choosing friends is correct and most of their friendships are based on a common ideology and sentiment.

Fourth, most residents can handle correctly the interests of the country, family and the individual. As for their purposes in life, 66 percent of them consider it to be "giving one's all for the growth and prosperity of the motherland;" 64 percent to be "doing several things to serve the motherland and the people;" 43 percent to have "harmony in the family;" 78.5 percent to be "respect for the elders;" 65.5 percent to be "the raising of their children to be useful;" 65.3 percent to be "eating well and having good clothes;" 44.8 percent to be "seeing famous places and going abroad;" and 31.4 percent to be "becoming famous and establishing a family."

Fifth, a new concept of life is emerging. Its main contents are: (1) a concept of consumption based on the combination of reasonable enjoyment and living within one's means. Based on the survey, 87 percent of the people agree that "the more one works, the more one earns and the more one enjoys," and "one's expenditures should not exceed one's income," and reject that "one should become equal with others at a lower standard." This shows that people have begun to abandon the old life-style and want to have reasonable enjoyment based on working more, earning more and living within one's means. (2) A philosophy of life stressing hard work and advancement; 70.5 percent of the people agree that "success depends on hard work and fate is unreliable," and this is 13 times more than those who believe in fate. They believe that they have to rely on their efforts to create a new life. (3) A time concept which stresses planning and efficiency; 13.5 percent of the people agree that "their leisure time should be used in a planned way;" 50.4 percent disagree with doing things without planning and 61 percent believe that those who are inefficient in their work are "unforgivable." (4) A concept of innovative self-determination; 68.3 percent of the people agree the ideal of "creating a special individual life-style based on the scientific civilization," and this is 9 times more than those opposing the idea; 75 percent oppose imitating others mechanically, and this is 12 times more than those supporting the idea. This indicates that an innovative concept of self-determination and independence is forming among the majority of the people.

At present, there are also some problems in the residents' life-style which need our close attention. These are shown mainly in the following aspects:

--There is imbalance in the development of the residents' consumption. Many people have experienced inconvenience in housing, study, recreation, meals, making clothes, going out, baby-sitting, and medical relief, thereby, causing many difficulties. This reduces their leisure time and aggravates their burdens.

--Certain aspects of human relationships have vulgarized. According to the survey, many people believe that at present, "doing things and the solving of problems depend on relationships and people you know," Judging from the attitudes adopted by the people in trying to get things done, some of them consider gifts or invitations to meals are necessary. Also, 7.8 percent of the people want remuneration for helping others in solving problems in their work, study or lives.

--Based on the content of leisure time activities, 25.1 percent of the people often participate in various kinds of spare-time study, research work and technical reforms. Among this group, as much as 27.6 percent are youths. Young workers spend 1 hour and 25 minute everyday listening to music, most of which are songs from Hong Kong and Taiwan.

The concept of leisure time can indicate the cultural quality and the living standard of a race. From the above analysis, it can be seen that it is not easy to establish firmly a new life-style and we still face many problems which urgently need to be solved. Only through the strengthening of cultural construction can we do well in the fundamental construction of a socialist spiritual civilization.

12380/12951
CSO: 4005/788

BRIEFS

COMPULSORY EDUCATION IN BEIJING--Beijing, July 9 (XINHUA)--Nine-year compulsory education should have been popularized in most parts of Beijing by 1987, three years ahead of the deadline set by the state for the entire nation. A local decree to this effect was passed by Beijing's People's Congress Standing Committee Tuesday in response to China's Draft Law on Compulsory Education. According to the draft law, relatively developed areas such as Beijing should have popularized nine-year education by 1990. The deadline set for underdeveloped areas is 1990. [sentence as received] [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1051 GMT 9 Jul 86 OW] /6091

CSO: 4000/316

EFFORTS TO IMPROVE HARBIN PARTY STYLE REPORTED

Five Basic Standards Proposed

Harbin HARBIN RIBAO in Chinese 2 Mar 86 p 1

[Text] At a membership meeting for rectification of cadre Party style in organizations directly subordinate to the Harbin municipal Party committee secretary Comrade Li Genshen [2621 2704 3234] pointed out that this year organizations directly subordinate to the city all need to energetically bring about a fundamental improvement in Party style, attain the five standards and act as examples for the entire city.

1. Leading groups can closely integrate with reality, build new projects to work on, creatively implement Party line and policy, maintain ideological and political unaminity with the Party Central Committee, form a strong and solid leadership core, and also maintain strict discipline and have an exemplary effect.

2. A Party-style responsiblity system will be implemented. We have already been able to complete the phase of getting the whole Party to grasp Party style. Incorrect styles have been discarded. Reports of local units and systems attesting to instances of power used for personal gain, seriously bureaucratic behavior and activities in violation of law and discipline have been redressed. Also, the discovery that one can take the initiative and draw inferences for other future cases has educated the cadres and the masses.

3. Party members have enhanced the Party spirit and can play an exemplary vanguard role. Party organizations have given full play to their role as fighting bastions, and Party ideological and political work has indeed undergone a marked strengthening.

4. By vigorously organizing activities and carrying out the democratic centralist system, Party members and particularly leading cadres of the Party have earnestly engaged in criticism and self-criticism, consciously aware of accepting the supervision of the Party organizations and the masses and have already institutionalized it.

5. By persistently paying special attention to the two cultural constructions, the cadres and masses have developed a marked change in their mental outlook. Reforms and constructions have indeed made new progress.

3 Point Law Agreement

Harbin HARBIN RIBAO in Chinese 2 Mar 86 p 1

[Text] At the cadre meeting for Harbin organizations, municipal Party committee secretary Li Genshen, representing the municipal Party committee, announced that the "3 Point Law Agreement" requires strict compliance from all cadres in Party and government organizations throughout the city, and especially from leading cadres of all levels.

The "3 Point Law Agreement" is:

1. When going to lower level or grassroot units to conduct business, it is not permitted to eat and drink extravagantly. If in true need of a meal, a common set meal may be purchased with cash or food coupons in the dining hall. No alcoholic beverages shall be partaken of.

2. It is not permitted to use power or office for personal gain, nor bend the law for the benefit of friends or relatives in any fashion. It is not permitted to use powers of authority to make all manner of "trades" or "applying pressure", for purposes of extortion and blackmail. It is not permitted to demand or accept gifts of money and things under any name from the lower levels and masses.

3. It is not permitted to rely on the convenience of authority or job position for purposes of obtaining employment for relatives, school matriculation, work arrangements, Party entrance, transfers and wages nor for purposes of violating the system and regulations and creating special exceptions. In such cases as housing and vehicle use, action must be in strict conformity with the stipulated standards provided by the higher authorities.

Violators of the "3 Point Law Agreement" will be dealt with strictly in accordance with the pertinent regulations.

Comrade Li Genshen also announced that the municipal Party committee has set up three public phones in the office of the leading group for improvement of Party style and the city message call-in office. This will allow for direct receipt of criticisms, opinions, revelations and proposals about the Party style in Harbin Party and governmental organizations from Communist Party members and the masses throughout the city.

13072/5915
CSO: 4005/720

EDITORIAL ON CONCLUSION OF JILIN CPPCC SESSION

Changchun JILIN RIBAO in Chinese 15 Mar 86 p 1

[Editorial: "Raising the Work of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference to New Heights; Warm Congratulations on the Satisfactory Conclusion of the 4th Session of the 5th Provincial CPPCC"]

[Text] The provincial CPPCC lasted 8 days and has concluded. Due to the concerted efforts and energetic work of conference committee members and all work personnel, the conference smoothly completed all items on the agenda. The conference was very satisfying and successful. We extend our warmest congratulations!

In the past year, the provincial CPPCC has, through ways and channels such as observation and inspection, proposal management, investigation on special subjects, consultative services and the holding of experience exchange meetings, actively carried out consultative discussions and exhaustive advice offerings and has provided many valuable opinions and proposals and put forth great work efforts regarding our province's two great cultural issues and especially with regards to rectifying the party mood and social atmosphere, and the work done in economic system reform, education, science and technology and sanitation. The CPPCC has also actively organized sessions for conference members to study Marxist theory and Party policy, promoted self-education, and has further aroused the enthusiasm in conference members and various personalities to serve the four modernizations. The collection of literary and historical materials, their compilation, publication and distribution work, and the linking up of conference members with various contacts at home and abroad have also been further strengthened. All of this vividly makes clear that the CPPCC is an important political force that plays an irreplaceably crucial role in the political life of our province and the establishment of the four modernizations. The tireless work of the CPPCC has received the complete approval of the Party and the government, and has garnered the support and praise of the masses.

This year is the first year of the Seventh 5-Year Plan, and it is a year following one which saw our province suffer severe natural calamities and a good deal of difficulty. It is also a year of crucial importance in the laying of a solid foundation for the vigorous development of Jilin. The mission confronting us is at once glorious and formidable. These new circumstances have put forth even higher requirements for the work of the CPPCC hereafter. The Provincial

Party Committee and the masses of all races privince-wide place their hopes on the CPPCC, and have faith that the CPPCC will have an even greater effect and will make even greater contributions to the great undertaking of vigorously promoting Jilin.

We hope that all of the various CPPCC organizations throughout the province will firmly grasp this correct orientation serving the establishment of the four modernizations. Under the guidance of the spirit of the National Party Congress and the Provincial Party Committee work conference, our province is flourishing in its economic system reform and various socialist modernization undertakings, with the cities leading the way. The target is clear. Effectuating this target is the joint mission of the masses throughout the province and lies at the heart of the CPPCC work. It will require that the CPPCC carry with it the new substance when conducting political consultations and democratic supervisory functions. There must be close coordination with the Party's central task, and work begun that closely revolves around the widespread, vital concerns of the masses; this must be based upon resolving actual problems, resolute implementation, and a result orientation.

In their work, CPPCC organizations at all levels also must gradually solve the problem of how to bring forth the effect of the functions as a whole, and take the work in the service of the four modernizations even farther. At present there are already over 60 CPPCC organizations of various levels province-wide, and the conference members total over 8,000. Adding on the even more numerous personalities of various circles with whom the members have contact, the CPPCC is a contingent of considerable size. Among these people, there are leading cadre with many years of experience in Party and government work, specialized scholars of every field and discipline, and advanced exemplary personages of various types all going to make up a "comprehensive storehouse of talent." How to give play to the complete superiority of wisdom and talent stored up in this talent storehouse," how to give it leadership, organization, and administrative stratification so that it serves the four modernization construction in our province, is the new task of CPPCC organizations at all levels in the exercise of their functions and the building of themselves. We also hope that from now on CPPCC work can see things from the angle of the strategic goals of our province's economic construction and social development, and can do more research on new situations and put forth some new opinions of broad import.

The CPPCC advises and aides the Party committee. Party committees of all levels must give play to the complete functions of the "comprehensive storehouse of talent" when building a heightened socialist democracy, consolidate and develop the high starting point of the patriotic united front, fully recognize the importance of CPPCC organizations and earnestly strengthen and improve the leadership in CPPCC work. Party committees of all levels must place CPPCC work on the Party agenda, provide great support for CPPCC activities, create convenient conditions for the launching of CPPCC work and help resolve specific difficulties in the areas of manpower, finances and material resources. There must be an appeal and urging of the Communist Party members within the CPPCC committees to play exemplary roles. We believe that the CPPCC work in our province, under the leadership of the provincial Party committee, with the support of the people throughout the province, and through the joint struggle of CPPCC organizations of all levels throughout the province, will definitely be able to rise to new levels and achieve new heights.

13072/5915
CSO: 4005/720

LIAONING CONGRESS STANDING COMMITTEE MEETING CONCLUDES

SK210456 Shenyang Liaoning Provincial Service in Mandarin 2100 GMT 20 Jul 86

[Excerpts] The 21st Standing Committee meeting of the 6th provincial People's Congress successfully concluded on the afternoon of 20 July. The meeting in that afternoon was presided over by Wang Guangzhong, vice chairman of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee.

Li Changchun, acting governor of the province, attended the meeting as an observer and delivered a speech.

The meeting approved the regulations concerning the management over cultural markets and the provisions on protecting the duties exercised by lawyers in line with the law. The meeting also approved the provincial measures to implement the PRC's law on protecting the cultural relics, and resolution on enhancing the work of nationalities' affairs, and some personnel changes.

The meeting presented the letters of appointment to the new personnel appointed by the 20th Standing Committee meeting, including Ji Zhong, chairman of the provincial science and technology commission; Gao Chenghe, director of the provincial financial department; and Wang Dajun, director of the provincial township-and-town-run enterprise administrative bureau.

In his speech, Wang Guangzhong, vice chairman of the provincial People's Congress, stressed that a good job should be done in conducting the work of preventing floods.

Attending the meeting were Zhang Zhengde, chairman of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee; vice chairmen of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, including Xie Huangtian, Zhang Tiejun, Lou Erakang, Tang Hongguang, Gu Jingxin, Liu Zenghao, Feng Yousong, Zhang Zhiyuan, and Cui Ronghan; and 45 members of the Standing Committee.

Attending the meeting as observers were Zuo Kun, vice governor of the province; Zhang Huanwan, president of the provincial higher people's court; Hu Qicheng, chief procurator of the provincial people's procuratorate; and responsible comrades from the departments concerned under the provincial People's Government and from the People's Congress Standing Committee of various cities.

/9738
CSO: 4005/895

GANSU HOLDS CONFERENCE ON PROPAGANDA WORK

HK030521 Lanzhou Gansu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 2 Jun 86

[Excerpts] Propaganda work in the new period should make good preparations for the current and further reforms ideologically, theoretically, and regarding public opinion. The new period is new in that we are developing socialist commodity economy. Our ideological and political work must focus on developing the socialist commodity economy. The building of spiritual civilization must pave the way for new productive forces. The above was the central topic of the provincial propaganda work conference concluded on the afternoon of 2 June.

The provincial propaganda work conference began on 28 May and lasted 6 days. Some 160 persons, including propaganda department directors from CPC committees of all prefectures, counties, higher learning institutions, and large factories, mines, and enterprises; and responsible comrades from units under provincial propaganda and educational departments attended.

The participants earnestly studied and discussed the decision made by the Gansu Provincial CPC Committee on strengthening ideological and political work and the relevant spirit. They unanimously agreed that the situation on the province's propaganda front is good. The excellent situation on the economic and political fronts is closely related to the work on the propaganda front. At present, the central task on the propaganda front is to serve the four modernizations and reforms. While much publicity should be given to economic reform, we must also give publicity to political and cultural reforms. In rural areas, propaganda work should focus on the basic task of leading the masses to get rid of poverty and become prosperous, so that the people of the whole province can work together with one heart, forge ahead courageously, and attain our strategic targets for socialist construction step by step.

At the conference, (Song Jinchun), standing committee member and propaganda department director of the provincial CPC committee, and provincial Vice Governor Liu Shu delivered reports on propaganda, cultural, and education work in the province.

At the conclusion of the conference, provincial CPC Committee Deputy Secretary Hou Zongbin delivered an important speech. At the end of this year or the beginning of next year, an examination will be conducted on how party committees at all levels implement the decision of the provincial CPC committee so as to commend the advanced and exchange experience in this respect.

/9738
CSO: 4005/868

NINGXIA'S HAO TONGZAO ON CADRE POLICIES

HK160245 Yinchuan NINGXIA RIBAO in Chinese 22 Jun 86 p 1

[Report: "Hao Tingzao at Regional Meeting on Implementing Cadre Policies Stresses that the Task of Implementing Policies Must Be Fulfilled on Time in Accordance with Central Demands"]

[Excerpts] On 19 and 20 June, organization departments under the Regional CPC Committee held a regional meeting on implementing cadre policies, at the Helan Shan Hotel.

Present at the meeting were responsible persons of organization departments under the prefectural, city, and county (district) party committees; responsible persons of personnel (cadres) sections of the offices and bureaus of organs directly under the regional authorities; and responsible persons of organization departments under party committees at institutions of higher learning, large enterprises, and mines. At the meeting, the spirit of the national forum held by the CPC Central Committee's Organization Department in March this year on implementing cadre policies, was conveyed and studied; the implementation of "Suggestions on Distributing Withheld Wages and Handling Problems Left Over by History After Redressing Cases in Which People Were Wrong, Misjudged, or Framed During the Cultural Revolution," which was issued by the regional CPC Committee's organization department and circulated by its office, was discussed; and reports on how various localities and units have been implementing cadre policies were heard. After studying and discussing various problems, the comrades attending the meeting were able to understand the spirit of the policies and their future tasks clearly, and they felt an urgent need to basically fulfill the task of implementing cadre policies before the 13th CPC National Congress.

Hao Tongzao, deputy secretary of the Regional CPC Committee, delivered a speech at the meeting. In his speech, he emphatically discussed three problems, suggesting that we should properly implement cadre policies from start to finish without leaving anything undone, that we should adhere to various principles and do things in accordance with various policies and that we should strengthen leadership and define responsibilities at each level. He stressed that the task of implementing cadre policies must be fulfilled on time in accordance with central demands.

Commenting on the first problem, Hao Tingzao said: In recent years, party organizations and leaders at various levels in the autonomous region have paid special attention to implementing various policies and they have done much work with remarkable success. In particular, by redressing many cases in which people have been wronged, misjudged, or framed, they have solved many long-standing problems. By helping an individual, one can win over many. This is crystal clear. The present excellent situation, which is characterized by stability and unity, is mainly a result of efforts devoted to implementing various policies. However, as far as the region is concerned, the task of implementing various policies has not yet been completely fulfilled. There is still something to be done. In addition, some problems left over by history and some loopholes have yet to be solved and plugged. Although there are not many such problems, we cannot afford to slacken our efforts or to dismiss them as unimportant because they are difficult policy problems that cannot be solved without great efforts. The central authorities require us to basically fulfill the task of implementing various policies before the 13th CPC National Congress. We do not have much time left. We must continue to pay close attention to this task and, in accordance with central demands, fulfill it on time without leaving anything undone. This is a strategic task whose fulfillment is very important to our political reputation. If we cannot completely fulfill it before the whole country fulfills it, we will be a drag on the whole country.

Commenting on the second problem, Hao Tingzao said: Since the 3d Plenum of the 11th CPC Central Committee, and particularly in recent years, the central authorities have been very serious about the implementation of various policies. In the spirit of the instructions issued by the central authorities, the Regional CPC Committee has formulated a whole series of specific policies. This year, we have ordered relevant departments to draft documents on specific policy issues. With the approval of the Regional CPC Committee, a few of these documents have been distributed to various departments for implementation. Others will be discussed at this meeting and successively distributed. Now, the attitudes of the CPC Central Committee and the Regional CPC Committee, and what the policies cover, should be very clear to all. The next step is to implement these policies and to act in accordance with them. The implementation of various policies is something desirable. By implementing these policies, we can give expression to the party's fine tradition of seeking truth from facts, in addition to alleviating some people's political and spiritual agonies. By implementing various policies, we can further consolidate the excellent political situation characterized by stability and unity, and fully arouse the people's enthusiasm for playing a part in socialist modernization. The party's prestige and the people's immediate interests can be affected by the successful, or unsuccessful, fulfillment of this task.

Commenting on the third problem, Hao Tingzao said: To strengthen leadership is to pay close attention to ideological problems and to provide an organizational guarantee. In order to define responsibilities at each level, it is necessary to have a sense of responsibility and to establish the system of responsibilities for the fulfillment of various targets. In conclusion, in implementing policies, we should have the courage to lead and be good at leading. According to our experiences over the past few years, in order to make the implementation of various policies a success: First, the leaders should pay close attention; second, it is necessary to unremittingly eliminate "leftist" influences; third, it is necessary to have a competent and energetic cadre contingent; fourth, it is necessary to seek truth from facts; and fifth, it is necessary to establish a responsibility system. In the future, we can let the relevant departments be responsible for implementing cadre policies. Organization and personnel departments should be responsible for implementing the policies regarding intellectuals and cadres; united front departments should be responsible for the formation of a united front among various nationalities and for implementing policies concerning the handling of confiscation cases which took place during the "Cultural Revolution;" political and judicial departments should be responsible for reviewing cases connected with political or judicial affairs; and urban and rural construction offices should be responsible for implementing urban housing policies. The prefectural, city, and county policy implementation offices should be strengthened. In handling various cases, various policies for each individual involved must be implemented. Comrades responsible for implementing policies should handle cases assigned to them with a sense of responsibility from start to finish, and fulfill their tasks within the stated time. In implementing policies, it is also necessary to carry out reforms and to discard the past practice of not distinguishing between good and poor performance. Policy implementation offices should appraise the performance of each comrade and make this a criterion for selecting party members, promoting cadres, and meting out rewards and punishments. The key to implementing policies is to put them into practice. It is necessary to do more and talk less. It is necessary to formulate plans, to handle each case and each person separately, and to solve problems individually. When this meeting is over, more people will write to us or visit us. We should do this work earnestly and properly. All localities should devote further efforts to handling visits and letters. We must handle letters and receive visitors earnestly. Visitors' reasonable requests should be properly dealt with in accordance with the policies and without delay. Do not waste the visitors' time or affect production by making them come and go many times. In the event that some problems cannot be immediately solved or that people ask for too much, it is necessary to do some ideological and political work in accordance with the policies and to state our reasons clearly, but not to oversimplify things or to be rude. It is necessary to believe that the people are reasonable and that they will listen to the party and the government so long as we do our work well. It is necessary to pay close attention to new problems and new situations while implementing policies. Ningxia is an autonomous region of the Hui nationality. We have our special problems. In implementing policies, it is necessary to base ourselves on Ningxia's actual circumstances. We must not avoid our special problems. We should try to solve them if they can be solved, and ask for instructions if necessary in order to implement various policies in a down-to-earth manner.

/9738
CSO: 4005/868

XINJIANG PARTY RECTIFICATION MOVES FORWARD

Urumqi XINJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 14 Mar 86 p 1

[Article by He Ruilan [0149 3843 5695] from Urumqi: "The First Group of Party Rectification Units in the Second Period of Party Rectification Has Improved Party Work Style by Strengthening the Teaching of Party Spirit, Ideals and Discipline and by Checking New Unhealthy Tendencies"]

[Text] Centering closely around the four tasks of party rectification, Xinjiang's first group of party rectification units in the second period of party rectification has made a breakthrough in teaching party spirit, ideals and discipline and by checking new unhealthy tendencies. It has comprehensively inspected, sorted out and corrected problems in such areas as guiding ideology in party work, leadership style, party work style and discipline, reform and economic development. In the process it has obtained rather remarkable results.

According to the CPC Central Committee's unified plan, this group of Xinjiang's party rectification units began its work--unit after unit--from November 1984 to April 1985 and finished in the same order from the end of last year to the beginning of this year. A total of 1,485 enterprises, scientific research units and cultural units at the prefectural and county levels (or their equivalents), along with more than 184,000 party members, participated in this group of party rectification units.

This group of party rectification units both drew lessons from the successful experiences of the first period of party rectification and, in accordance with the new circumstances and problems faced during the second period, has further strengthened the leadership of party rectification, replenished and perfected the party rectification organizations and in practice tried to find things out. In sum, it has created some new experiences. In particular, it has made a breakthrough in teaching party spirit, ideals and discipline and in checking new unhealthy tendencies. It has strengthened the party members' concept of party spirit, improved their quality of political thought and brought about a remarkable turn for the better in party work style and leadership style. In accordance with the spirit of relevant documents from the Central Committee, the State Council and the Autonomous Regional Party Committee, every locality and every unit has checked all of its own new unhealthy tendencies and investigated and settled a number of major cases. Throughout Xinjiang, 125 companies run by party and government organizations and cadres at the county level or higher have closed or changed management. Of the 818 party and government cadres in enterprises still in business, 764 have been cashiered under the relevant regulations; 1 of them has been dealt with administratively while the others' cases are still being sorted out. Xinjiang has discovered evasion of a region-wide total of 42.99 million yuan in state taxes and has since paid 21.76 million yuan in taxes to the state. Violations of financial and economic discipline--like retention of profit, establishment of small exchequers for personal use and false reports of costs--cost Xinjiang 46.38 million yuan, of which it has recovered 20.89 million. Violations of price policy in the form of arbitrary price hikes amounted to 4.6 million yuan, of which Xinjiang has confiscated 3.17 million. The new unhealthy tendencies explicitly prohibited by the Central Committee have essentially been checked.

During the second period of party rectification, Xinjiang's campaign to purge the "three types of people" has made fresh progress: the organization has been purified and the leading groups strengthened. When compared to the groups after organizational reform, the members of the 13 prefectural, autonomous prefectural and city party and government leading groups recently readjusted by the Autonomous Regional Party Committee differ in terms of age, education and professional competence. Hence there is relatively great improvement as far as the cadres' "four modernizations" are concerned. In light of party rectification, every prefecture, autonomous prefecture and city has--step by step and in a planned way--further readjusted the leading groups at the county, divisional, township and sectional levels. After readjustment the groups meet the requirements of the cadres' "four modernizations" in age and knowledge. Those localities still engaged in party rectification have strengthened their third echelons.

In order to prevent party rectification from becoming a mere formality, the Autonomous Regional Party Committee's Party Rectification Guidance Group and its counterparts set up by prefectural, autonomous prefectural and city party committees are taking cgreat care to check before accepting. The Autonomous Regional Party Committee's Party Rectification Guidance Group has dispatched its members and groups of inspectors to the prefectures and autonomous prefectures to check up on things. In this way, the small number of party rectification units whose work was substandard have been given makeup lessons.

12570
CSO: 4005/754

GUANGXI PLA PILOTS SUCCESSFULLY FULFILL TASKS

HK220645 Nanning Guangxi Regional Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 21 Jul 86

[Text] Over the past few years, pilots of the PLA Air Force stationed in the region, with the blue sky as an arena in which to satisfy their ideals, have successfully fulfilled tasks of receiving war preparations training, performing duties, conducting scientific research, combating natural disasters, and providing relief. About 87 percent of the pilots have won 2d and 3d class merit citations; 20 percent of them have been set up as pacesetters by higher authorities; and 90 percent of them have been awarded the titles of special-grade pilot or pilot of grades 1, 2, or 3.

Air Force pilots have special posts and bear important responsibilities. The leading organs of the PLA Air Force stationed in the region have conducted education for pilots in communist ideals in various ways. As a result, the pilots have strengthened their belief in communism and established the noble idea of loving the party, the motherland, and the people.

(Wang Yuping), a flight squadron commander of an Air Force unit, treats flying as a sacred cause and as his life, achieving marked results. He has twice won 2d class merit citations and was awarded the title of advanced individual for 7 years in succession. He was set up by the Air Force as a squadron commander pacesetter.

(An Jinchang), a pilot cadre, treats arduous scientific research tasks as the best opportunity to satisfy his great ideals. He has twice fulfilled the tasks and has been commended by higher authorities. He won a 2d class merit citation, was promoted ahead of schedule, and was awarded the title of special-grade pilot.

/6091
CSO: 4005/881

JIANGXI ARMED POLICE IMPROVE PARTY WORKSTYLE

OW270353 Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 25 Jul 86

[Text] While reviewing the work of party rectification, the provincial armed police units have upheld the principle of the higher echelon setting a good example for and guiding the work of the next lower echelon. Consequently, party workstyle has improved and party discipline has been enforced.

In the first half of this year, the party committees and discipline inspection committees of the province's armed police units earnestly investigated violations of discipline and severely punished party cadres and policemen guilty of violating law and discipline, embezzlement, reselling goods at a profit, and abusing power for personal gains, thus improving the party workstyle among the units.

While reviewing the work of party rectification, the leadership of the armed police units set strict demands on itself. It took the lead in not entertaining others or being entertained, in not giving dinner parties for meeting participants, and in not distributing gifts. Total reception expenditures for the units' organizations in the first 5 months of this year dropped 88 percent from the corresponding 1985 figure. Improvement in party workstyle has resulted in a higher sense among the leadership to serve the grass roots. This year the leadership of the units has taken the lead in carrying out investigations and guiding work in grass-roots units. The various departments have [words indistinct] service. The number of documents issued by the various organizations in the first half of this year was about half of that of the corresponding period in 1985.

/6091
CSO: 4005/881

JIANGXI PUBLIC SECURITY CONFERENCE HELD 22-25 JUL

OW280830 Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 27 Jul 86

[Excerpts] Thanks to effective political work in grass-roots units, efficient supervision over police conduct, and wide-ranging emulation campaigns to become exemplary and civilized units, Jiangxi public security organs at all levels have ensured and promoted their work in every field.

During the past year and longer, 94 public security units in Jiangxi have been cited for first, second, or third class meritorious service; 265 police cadres have been cited for first, second, or third class individual meritorious service; and 11 police cadres have been evaluated as provincial model workers.

From 22 through 25 July, the Jiangxi Provincial Police Department sponsored a provincial conference in Nanchang to discuss political work at basic-level police units. Wang Zhaorong, member of the Jiangxi Provincial CPC Committee and secretary of its Judicial Affairs Commission, addressed the meeting.

According to the conference, the political work of basic-level public security units in Jiangxi during the 1986-87 period will primarily be this: Surrounding the central tasks of promoting spiritual construction and improving party and police conduct, continue to exercise efficient supervision over the police force, resolutely combat any misconduct in the police force, firmly establish the concept that the people's public security organs must serve the people, and establish or improve various supervisory and educational systems, so as to ensure the accomplishment of public security organs' central projects.

/6091
CSO: 4005/881

XIZANG PEOPLE'S ARMED POLICE FORCE HOLDS MEETING

Meeting Opens 21 July

HK230715 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 21 Jul 86

[Excerpts] At the first meeting of the Xizang People's Armed Police Zongdui on exchanging experience in administrative management which was held on 21 July, Gyanincain Norbu, deputy secretary of the regional CPC committee, said that it is necessary to further implement the policy of administering the armed police force rigorously so that the cadres and soldiers of the armed police force can increase their ability to resist corruption and protect themselves from mental pollution, cultivate a rigorous style and a high degree of sense of organization and discipline, and truly build the armed police force into one feared by criminals and loved by the masses.

The participants at the meeting will earnestly study a series of important instructions given by leading comrades of the CPC Central Committee Military Commission and the Chinese People's Armed Police Force on strengthening administrative work of the armed police force, exchange experiences in administrative management of the regional armed police force since its establishment, and seriously study measures and methods for opening up a new situation in administration and education of the armed police force.

Gyanincain Norbu, deputy secretary of the regional CPC committee; (Gao Changjing), deputy commander of the Xizang Military District; and responsible comrades of the regional political and legal system and Lhasa City attended the meeting.

Comrade (Li Jiarui), chief of the Xizang armed police general detachment, delivered an opening speech. Comrade Gyanincain Norbu spoke at the opening ceremony.

(Gao Changjing), deputy commander of the Xizang Military District, also spoke at the meeting.

Concludes 26 July

HK291000 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 28 Jul 86

[Text] The first meeting of the Xizang armed police on exchanging experiences in administrative work concluded in Lhasa on 26 July. Regional party and government responsible comrades Wu Jinghua, Gyanincain Norbu, Zhang Shangming, and Gyamco, and Xizang Military District Commander Zhang Fengjiao attended the closing ceremony.

At the closing ceremony, (Chen Huaquan), deputy political commissar of the Xizang Armed Police Force, read a citation. (Wang Chongliang), political commissar of the Xizang Armed Police Force, delivered a closing speech.

At the closing meeting Wu Jinghua, secretary of the regional CPC committee, hoped that the commended comrades would start from zero, guard against arrogance and rashness, and continue to play their exemplary and leading role in building a united, prosperous, and civilized new Xizang.

/6091
CSO: 4005/881

CHENGDU MILITARY REGION CONFERS TITLES ON PLA BORDER UNITS

HK291017 Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 25 Jul 86

[Text] Chengdu Military Region Commander Fu Quanyou and Political Commissar Wan Haifeng recently issued an order conferring honorable titles on meritorious units and individuals of the Yunnan border defense PLA units in the defensive war against Vietnam.

The order says: The commanders and fighters of the border defense PLA units stationed in Yunnan are loyal to the party, our motherland, and the people in the course of defending our motherland and in the defensive war against Vietnam, and have carried forward the spirit of patriotism and revolutionary heroism and made active contributions toward defending and building the border areas. Despite the Vietnamese Army's frequent harassment, terrible natural conditions, difficulties, and hardships, they have united as one, closely coordinated with one another, stood fast at their posts at the border defense frontline, repulsed the enemy's attacks and harassment on many occasions, severely punctured the arrogance of the Vietnamese Army, victoriously accomplished the defensive combat tasks assigned them by their upper levels, defended the dignity of our motherland, safeguarded the security of the border areas, and displayed the power of our state and Army.

With a view to commending their heroic deeds of defending the border areas and our country, the Chengdu Military Region has decided to confer the honorable title of "Heroic Platoon Standing Fast at the Position" on the 3d Platoon, 11th Company of a certain border defense PLA unit; the honorable title of "Crack Artillery Squad" on the 1st Squad, 2d Company of the artillery battalion of a certain border defense PLA unit; the honorable title of "Heroic Instructor Stationed in the Border Area" on (Wang Xuewen), an instructor in the 6th Company of a certain border defense PLA unit; and the honorable title of combat hero on (Mao Yuliang), a platoon commander in the 8th Company of a certain border defense PLA unit.

The order calls on all commanders and fighters of the PLA units to learn from the heroes and to make new contributions toward speeding up the building of a modernized and regularized revolutionary army and toward supporting and defending the four modernizations of our great motherland.

/6091
CSO: 4005/881

BRIEFS

MILITIA EQUIPMENT WAREHOUSE COMMENDED--Since its founding, the militia equipment warehouse under the provincial military district has made outstanding achievements in professional work, administrative management, ideological and political work, and army-civilian joint drive for civility. The militia equipment warehouse was commended as an advanced militia equipment warehouse by the General Staff Headquarters, the General Political Department, and the General Logistics Department, at the national commendation rally. On the afternoon of 17 July, the provincial government and the provincial military district held an awarding meeting. (Li Zhi), director of the political department of the provincial military district, read the letter of commendation issued by the General Staff Headquarters, the General Political Department, and the General Logistics Department. Gao Wen, vice governor of the province; Chen Xingyin, commander of the provincial military district; and Yu Zonghuan, political commissar of the provincial military district, conferred silk banners and awards on representatives of the militia equipment warehouse of the provincial military district. (Zhou Zaikang), deputy commander of the provincial military district, presided over the meeting. [Text] [Changchun Jilin Provincial Service in Mandarin 2100 GMT 17 Jul 86 SK] /6091

CHANGCHUN BRIGADE LEGAL HELP--Shenyang, 18 Jul (XINHUA)--A certain antiaircraft artillery brigade stationed in Changchun under the Shenyang Military Region joined units concerned in efforts to disseminate legal knowledge. An official of the Ministry of Justice lauded efforts by the military and the localities, and appealed for more efforts in this regard. Since last March, the cadres and fighters of the brigade have provided answers to people in various localities on more than 430 legal issues. The local governments and the people have come to call them "the legal consultants in military uniform." [By reporter Huang Mingsong, Correspondent Guo Chunying] [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0729 GMT 18 Jul 86 OW] /6091

MILITIA TRAINING MEETING--An experience-exchange meeting, sponsored by the Nanjing Military Region for pilot units undergoing reform of militia organization and training, began this afternoon in Jiaxing City. The meeting will hear reports on ways to strengthen reserve armed forces and improve the militia reserve service under the new situation while the Army is undergoing structural reform, streamlining, and reorganization; review and exchange experience from the various provinces, prefectures, and counties; draw up a plan for readjusting and reforming militia organization and training; study ways to run militia successfully around the task of economic construction, and mobilize the militia to contribute more to the two civilizations. Leadership from provincial military districts, garrisons, subdistricts, and reserve divisions, as well as the armed forces departments of the Shanghai Railway Bureau--more than 90 persons in all--attended the meeting. Shen Zulun, vice governor of Zhejiang Province; Li Qing, commander of the provincial military district; and Political Commissar Liu Xinzeng attended the meeting. [Text] [Hangzhou Zhejiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 0900 GMT 24 Jul 86 OW] /6091

SICHUAN ESTABLISHES SUINING MSD--A gathering was held in Suining City this morning to mark the establishment of the Suining Military Subdistrict. (Chen Tailong), deputy director of the Mobilization Department of Chengdu Military Region, read out the region's order on the establishment of the military subdistrict. Vice Governor Gu Jinchi extended greetings on behalf of the provincial CPC committee and government, and made a speech. Sichuan Military District Political Commissar Gao Shuchun and Chief of Staff Ren Yinglai led comrades of departments concerned in the organs to provide guidance. Gao Shuchun stressed that, after its establishment, the military subdistrict must obey and respect the leadership of the local CPC committee, act as the general staff and helping hand of the city CPC committee, and get a good grasp of militia and reserve service work. [Excerpts] [Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service in Mandarin 0930 GMT 25 Jul 86 HK] /6091

HARBIN MEETING ON REVOLUTIONARY TRADITION--On the morning of 28 July, the provincial military district held a report meeting on revolutionary tradition at the soldiers' club. Chen Lei, chairman of the provincial Advisory Commission and veteran fighter of the Anti-Japanese Joint Army, was invited to attend the meeting. In accordance with their own experiences, Chen Lei and (Peng Shaoxian), retired cadre from the provincial military district and veteran Red Army man, made reports on revolutionary tradition at the meeting. Shao Zhao, commander of the provincial military district, presided over and spoke at the meeting. [Text] [Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 2100 GMT 29 Jul 86 SK] /6091

CSO: 4005/881

BROADCAST URGES FOCUS ON ACTIVE ROLE OF ARMY

OW021223 (Clandestine) Ba Yi Radio in Mandarin to China 1214 GMT 31 Jul 86

[Excerpts] The glorious and heroic army built by our party has all along served the cause of the revolution and the people faithfully.

Our heroic commanders and fighters have not only always been invincible in fighting numerous enemies at home and from abroad, but have also carried out propaganda work and promoted land reform among the masses and established local political power in the liberated areas.

After liberation, the broad masses of commanders and fighters plunged into production and construction work and played an active role in various political movements. At that time, top leaders of our army, such as Zhu De, Peng Dehuai, He Long, Chen Yi, and Huang Kecheng filled positions in the highest party and government organs. They were always bold in expressing their opinions about major domestic and international issues and firm in opposing rightist and leftist tendencies. They thus safeguarded the party's general line and the interests of our state and people.

During the 10 years of turmoil, our army was the only one that truly resisted the outrages of the Red Guards and rebels. At that time, many army leaders in various parts of the country ordered the PLA units to stop the acts of beating, smashing, and looting in the Cultural Revolution, thereby protecting the property of the state and people and saving the lives of many party and government cadres. Without such resolute action by army leaders and the commanders and fighters, the effect of the 10 years of turmoil would have been much more disastrous, and tens of thousands of cadres, including many central leaders, might have lost their lives. As you recall, in October 1976 our commanders and fighters, in compliance with the instructions of army leaders and some central leading comrades, launched a deadly strike at the Gang of Four and their lackeys at the central level and in various localities, smashing them at one blow. Without doubt, if our army had not taken that resolute action to smash the Gang of Four at one blow, the fate of our country and people would have been dreadful to contemplate.

Having inherited our army's glorious revolutionary tradition, our PLA leaders as well as the cadres with party members in the armed forces today are still faithfully serving the people and safeguarding the socialist cause. Recently they have been concerned about the harmful effects of the reform and open policy and feel great anxiety about the baneful influence on the socialist cause produced by unhealthy trends throughout the nation. Our army comrades demand that certain erroneous reform policies be corrected as early as possible, but their opinions have not received the due attention the suggestions made by Comrade Peng Dehuai did in the old days. In addition, they are barred from taking an active part in the socio-political activities of the party and state. To sum up, the intention is to limit the army's political activities within the barracks. It is not right to do so, however.

During the 59 years since its founding, our army has all along played an active role in the life of our state and made contributions to the cause of our party and people. If our army's active role is brushed aside now, eventually our common cause will be affected for the worse.

/12913
CSO: 4005/887

BRIEFS

JAPANESE NUCLEAR WASTE PROPOSAL--It has been learned that engineers of our Ministry of Nuclear Industry and Japan's representatives conducted negotiations on disposing Japan's nuclear waste on Chinese territory. The Japanese proposed that 1.1 million barrels of liquified nuclear waste be disposed of in China before 1990. Our experts were worried that barreled nuclear waste would pollute the neighboring environment. Yet the Japanese shamelessly alleged that the nuclear waste disposal fees would help offset the huge deficits our side has sustained in Sino-Japanese trade. [Text] [(Clandestine) Ba Yi Radio in Mandarin to China 1215 GMT 31 Jul 86 OW] /12913

U.S. TAIWAN POLICY--In his talks with reporters not long ago Comrade Hu Yaobang condemned the United States for breaching its own commitment and continuing arms sales to Taiwan. On this matter a teacher of a certain military school said: Comrade Hu Yaobang justly termed this U.S. act as an unfriendly act toward China. He stressed that we could not be tolerant infinitely. Indeed, we Chinese should not tolerate this meddling forever. However, protests can in no way strike back against U.S. imperialists. Only by taking firm, concrete action can we stop U.S. imperialist interference in our internal affairs. [Text] [(Clandestine) Ba Yi Radio in Mandarin to China 1215 GMT 31 Jul 86 OW] /12913

CSO: 4005/887

END

JPRS-CPS-86-066

28 AUGUST 1986

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS-CPS-86-066
28 AUGUST 1986

CHINA REPORT

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

GENERAL

U.S. Policy, Strategy in Third World Viewed
(Ha Zhang; XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS], No 7, 20 Apr 86).............. 1

Discussion of U.S. Policy Choices in Middle East
(Wan Guang; XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS], No 2, 20 Apr 86).............. 8

International Situation Viewed in Context of 3 Worlds Theory
(Chen Zhongjing; XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS], No 2, 20 Apr 86).............. 16

UNITED STATES

Briefs

U.S. Consul General Reception 28

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

Official on Hong Kong Drafting Committee Work
(Tang Hua; LIAOWANG, No 23, 9 Jun 86).................. 29

Interview With Ma Man-ki on Macao's Future
(ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE, 5 Jun 86)........................ 33

Briefs

Laos' Faidang Lobaliayao 36

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

Journal on Joint Indian-Boundary Issue
(Jing Hui; GUOJI WENTI YANJIU, No 2, 13 Apr 86)......... 37

WESTERN EUROPE

Direction, Challenges for Western Europe in Late 1980's
(Qi Li; XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS], No 2, 20 Apr 86)........................... 49

SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA

Briefs

Hefei, Burundi Sister Cities 59
Anniversary With Sierra Leone 59

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Briefs

Sun Yat-sen Symposium 60
Fang Yi Condolences for Astronomer 60
College Entrance Exams Figures 60
Lawyers' Cases Increase 60

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

Fujian Secretary at Meeting on People's Congress
(FUJIAN RIBAO, 31 May 86)............................... 62

Jiangsu CPC Urges Learning From Nanjing Plant
(Jiangsu Provincial Service, 6 Jun 86)..................

Shandong People's Congress Standing Committee Meeting
(DAZHONG RIBAO, 23 May 86; Shandong Provincial Service, 28 Jun 86).. 66

Work Report Given, by Li Zhen 66
Meeting Concludes 71

Shandong Forum of Propaganda Department Directors Concludes
(Shandong Provincial Service, 5 Jul 86)................. 72

Briefs
Shanghai Legal Advice Center 74
ZHIFU BAO Rural Edition of XINHUA RIBAO 74

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

XINHUA Advocates Prevention of Crime by Mediation
(XINHUA, 26 Jul 86)..................................... 75

NORTH REGION

Briefs
Social Situation in Tangshan 76
Beijing College Departments 76

NORTHWEST REGION

Briefs
Xinjiang Moslems to Mecca 77

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY AFFAIRS

Militia's Military Training Reforms Analyzed
(Ch'ang T'ai; CHUNG-KUNG YEN-CHIU [STUDIES ON CHINESE COMMUNISM], 15 May 86).................................. 78

Unit 84870 Trains Under Nuclear, Chemical 'Attack'
(Kong Shuxian; JIEFANGJUN SHENGHUO [PLA LIFE], No 6, 13 Jun 86)... 94

Background of Air Force Commander Wang Hai
(Sun Maoqing; XIN GUANCHA [NEW OBSERVATIONS], No 9, 10 May 86)... 98

TAIWAN

Premier Yu Interviewed by Saudi Journalists
(Yu Kuo-Hua Interview; CHUNG YANG JIH PAO, 24 Jul 86)... 102

Briefs
Pilot Visits Native Sichuan 104
Softball Team Beats PRC 104

/12223

U.S. POLICY, STRATEGY IN THIRD WORLD VIEWED

Beijing XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS] in Chinese No 7, 20 Apr 86 pp 26-29, 15

[Article by Ha Zhang [0761 2627]: "The Third World's Situation as Appraised and Approached by the Reagan Administration"]

[Text]

I

The U.S. Government is extremely interested in the developing trends in the Third World's political and economic situation. In recent years, President Reagan, Secretary of State Shultz, as well as other high-ranking government officials have issued many statements focused on the questions in this respect. From these people we see some of the basic appraisals and views of those in power in America on the current situation in the Third World. Summing them up, there are the following main points:

A. In economics, they think that the currently expanding Third World countries are exploring strategies for economic development, readjusting their economic policies, and bringing about a "revolution in economic thought and economic policy." From Asia and Africa to Latin America, everywhere there are trends encouraging the support of the private sector of the economy, the abolishment of nationalization, the decentralization of power, the "reduction of centralized planning to the greatest extent possible," the "reduction of rigid practices," and the expansion of the "scope of the consumer's freedom and cooperation through the market" (Shultz: statement on 3 January 1985 to the Foreign Affairs Committee of the U.S. Senate; 23 September 1985 speech at the UN General Assembly). In brief, America thinks that a wind of change "toward a free market economy" is sweeping across the Third World.

B. In politics, it thinks that a tendency for "political democratization" is developing in the Third World countries, which is currently prominently reflected in the Latin American region. In the past, America's support of dictatorial regimes in Latin America was very unpopular, and during the Carter administration years "human rights diplomacy" was pursued, the results produced by it not being clear. After Reagan came to power, on the one hand he pursued a tough policy toward that region, and on the other hand he publicized "political democratization" and urged military goverments to return political power to the people. In the past 6 years, the military governments and dictatorial regimes in 11 countries of the Latin American region have been replaced by democratically elected governments. The fall from power of the Marcos regime in the Philippines not long ago also reflected the tendency in some Asian coutries toward "democratization."

C. In some regions of the Third World, there has appeared a tendency for "stability, not revolution" and "strengthened cooperation." Scalapino (director of the East Asia Research Institute of the University of California at Berkeley) has said: "The theme in Asia is development, not adventure; dealing with concrete matters, not rigid ideology; and stability, not revolution." This is a representative view in America. After Reagan came to power, he strengthened the military deployment and diplomatic activity in the Asian-Pacific region, and there was a big growth in America's trade with Asian and Pacific countries and certain improvements in its position. America also thinks that this region is full of economic vigor, and there has appeared a new trend toward "enhanced cooperation with it. The idea of a Pacific Ocean community is being formed." The scope of regional consultations is expanding, and "the sense of common security interests is developing." Within the next 10 to 15 years, "it is very probable that the international relationships of the Pacific Ocean region will enter a new era." (Shultz: speeches on 31 January and 21 February 1985)

D. In some regions of the Third World there exist factors for instability and "potential flashpoints." For example, in South Korea and Chile, fierce political struggles have begun centered on effecting democratic systems and changing political power. In South Africa, the black people's struggle against racism is developing swiftly and violently, and their "hostility to America is extremely serious." In the Third World, nationalistic sentiments for defending national independence and getting rid of outside interference are daily rising, and their spearhead is being pointed more and more at America. America also plays up the increase in "low-intensity wars" in the Third World. For example, frequently the "regional conflicts and crises, the terrorist activities, as well as the subsversive rebellions" imperil the interests of America and the West. They form a "moderate degree of challenge" to America, and are the "most immediate threat" that America now faces in the Third World.

E. The debt problem and the problem of America's trade protectionism have become a new focus of friction between America and the Third World. The debts of Latin American countries and other developing countries are heavy. After putting retrenchment policies into effect, some countries face enormous economic difficulties. The 11-country Contadora group of Latin America is gradually taking a harder line, stressing that they cannot by repaying debts sacrifice the economic development of the debtor countries and lower their people's living standards; in this struggle they are gradually coordinating their actions and speaking with one voice. America is realizing more and more that the debt problem not only involves the ability of the debtor countries to repay, but even relates to the entire international banking system and to America's economic, political, and strategic interests. If handled improperly it will cause social unrest and political instability in these countries, which would not be to America's advantage. America's domestic trade protectionism also can at anytime touch off new conflicts between America and the Third World countries.

F. In its contention with the Soviet Union for influence, America has made progress but there also exist fundamental weak points. For example, there has been progress in the relations between the Soviet Union and the Gulf countries, and some "moderate friends of America are stealthily leaving America's side." In Asia, the Soviet Union has launched an "aggressive diplomatic offensive" in an attempt to expand its influence and improve its strategic position. All of this constitutes a "new challenge" for America.

In brief, in its overall appraisal of the current situation in the Third World, America thinks that there are some factors favorable to it, which provide America with opportunities, and that there also exist some unfavorable factors, which pose a severe challenge to it. In comparison, in America's contest of strength with the Soviet Union there are more favorable factors. This is mainly reflected in the fact that many countries in the Third World are breaking away from the Soviet model. In addition, the Soviet Union is busy with reorganizing its internal affairs, and has been forced to shorten its front in the Third World. Thus its offensive has been weakened, and in some regions it is in a "defensive" position.

II

Based on the abovementioned appraisal of the Third World situation, the Reagan administration is vigorously making use of all sorts of factors favorable to America and overcoming factors unfavorable to it. The general guiding idea and policy goals for the Third World are: Grasp the golden opportunity in which the Third World countries are now pursuing economic development strategies and the Soviet Union's influence in the Third World is in a relative decline. Based on long-term strategic considerations, make full use of America's economic and technological superiorities and its so-called "moral superiority" to guide and impel the developing countries to take the path of economic "opening to the outside world and liberalization" and of political "democratization and pluralization" so that they will become further estranged from the Soviet Union and thoroughly break away from the Soviet model, and will develop along a track favorable to America's
policies. At the same time, in the contention with the Soviet Union, be sure to avoid a direct military confrontation. America's specific practices are:

A. In economics, use all economic measures to encourage the developing countries to develop in the direction of a free market economy. Reagan actively advocates that the developing countries adopt a "new viewpoint for development," namely, give full play to the "magic of the market," expand the free market economy, encourage private enterprise, reform the economic structure, and formulate an open-door economic policy for more participation in the world economic system, in order to promote America's private investment and to expand America's export of commodities and labor. This is the core of the Reagan administration's economic policy toward the Third World. To this end, through economic, technological, and development aid and food aid, and by using credit mechanisms, it exerts influence on the economic policies of the developing countries. Besides providing a large amount of economic aid by the "Caribbean Basin Initiative" and the "Central American Peaceful Development Initiative" in the Latin American region, America, making use of the economic difficulties of African countries, it has set up a special fund for "promoting reform in Africa's economic policies " (appropriating for this purpose $500 million--$75 million in fiscal 1986) and the so-called "Food for Progress" initiative. Its purpose is to change the basic direction of the economic policies of these countries, and to encourage the development of open market companies and the "abandonment of centralized economic systems."

With regard to the current outstanding debt problem in the Third World, America's attitude has become flexible, and it has made an appropriate readjustment in its tactical methods; reflected in a concentrated manner by the "three-point proposal" set forth by U.S. Treasury Secretary Baker in October of last year. Departing from its past negative and perfunctory attitude, America has adopted a new policy of comparatively active involvement. From blindly demanding that debtor countries carry out economic retrenchment, it has switched to advocating that the economies of these countries be gradually restored and developed. It has called for the expansion within 3 years of new credits amounting to $29 billion to the main debtor countries, with the focus on helping the countries most heavily in debt (there are 15 of them, 10 of which are in Latin America), but on condition that these countries must carry out reforms to "head more in the direction of a liberalized market economy." Baker's proposal was made for the purpose of safeguarding America's own economic interests and also for the purpose of strengthening America's strategic rear.

B. In politics, America promotes so-called "democritization," actively props up pro-American forces, and especially focuses on the new generation of leaders in order to insure that the policies of the Third World countries continue to develop in a direction favorable to America. To this end, Reagan goes all out in the so-called "promotion of democratic movements" in the Third World, making this a component part of his foreign strategy. The specific measures are: 1. Through various forms visiting Third World leaders are inculcated with the West's "concept of value" and its "free and democratic system." 2. By the implementation of a "long-term, high-quality training plan" by American institutions, students from developing countries who are studying in America are provided with opportunities to pursue advanced studies. Americans call this plan a "strategic investment" in the future leaders at all levels in the Third World and an exerting of influence on the progress of development in these countries, which will have "far-reaching beneficial effects." 3. It helps "unofficial democratic organizations" in various countries," promotes "education in democracy," and enhances the exchange of ideas and culture. 4. At Reagan's proposal, the U.S. Congress has set up a "National Fund for Democracy," which specially engages in projects for "cooperation of democratic forces" in various places.

With regard to certain countries in the Third World in which there is currently an extremely turbulent political situation caused by the crisis in successors to the leadership, America has adopted a policy of working along both lines: on the one hand, it pressures the people in power to make political, economic, and military reforms while giving them aid in order to maintain America's interests; on the other hand, it makes contacts with the opposition factions in these countries and exerts influence on them to provide for a rainy day and leave itself an option.

C. In regional contention, it pursues the so-called new strategy of "Reaganism" to check Soviet influence. Reagan has publicy declared that he wants to support forces resisting the Soviet Union "from Nicaragua to Angolaa, from Afghanistan to Kampuchea," and with more active forms to aid them; and to elevate this practice to the height of a basic principle of American foreign policy. Officials of America's Central Intelligence Agency, Department of Defense, and Department of State have drafted a plan for setting up "freedom fighter coordination bureaus" in various places. Recently, the abovementioned departments jointly organized a secret organization--the "208 Committee"--to supervise the carrying out of secret activities of a paramilitary nature against the Third World. In November of last year, on the eve of the U.S.-Soviet summit talks, Reagan set forth a three-stage proposal for resolving the conflicts in Kampuchea, Afghanistan, Nicaragua, Ethiopia, and Angola. After the summit talks, Reagan said that from now on America would "follow with extremely close attention any changes in Soviet activities in the Third World," and he urged the Soviet Union to come up with a timetable for withdrawing its troops from Afghanistan.

D. Improve the capability for overseas intervention. To deal with the challenge to America posed by "low-intensity wars" in important regions of the Third World, the Reagan administration in recent years has greatly improved its capability for overseas intervention. Besides accelerating the buildup of the Rapid Deployment Force and setting up its central headquarters, it is preparing within the next 5 years to build five light divisions suited for operations in the Third World. At the same time, it is considering modeling itself on the Soviet Union by using "proxies" to intervene in trouble spots in the Third World.

E. It is taking comprehensive measures to deal more vigorously with terrorist activities. America is taking a series of comprehensive measures, such as "active defense," "preemptive strikes," exchange of intelligence, economic sanctions," and "retaliation" by military measures at necessary times, to deal with terrorist activities. Leaders of the State Department, Central Intelligence Agency, and Federal Bureau of Investigation have jointly formed an "antiterrorist activities special group." They are preparing to accredit abroad "forward groups" for antiterrorist activites to improve the capabilities for rapid reaction to deal with emergencies. America's Defense Department and Congress are studying a plan for concentrating the various antiterrorist forces into a "special defense organization," which would take over and merge the special units originally separately controlled by the service arms. This organization would deploy the special units and their aircraft and weapons at forward bases that are near trouble areas and from which it would be easy to mount a strike, in order to be able to swiftly exercise control once a crisis occurs. At the same time it calls on its allies to strengthen their coordination. In his budget message in February this year, Reagan asked for a special appropriation of $1.7 billion in fiscal 1987 to protect the security of American diplomatic missions abroad and to deal with terrorist activities.

III

By and large the following characteristics have appeared in the Reagan administration's policy toward the Third World:

A. It possesses a strong anticommunist ideological hue. Reagan's policy toward the Third World is proceeding even more from a strategy of a "competition between two ideologies." It stresses that one of the main goals of America's "second revolution" is to spread the West's "democracy and freedom" to the Third World. It advocates providing the developing countries with the "faith and aid" needed in the "competition with the Soviet Union," in an attempt to fundamentally influence the course of political and economic development in these countries.

B. Not permitting the Soviet Union to again expand by "one inch of land" in the Third World. During the course of Reagan's pursuit of his policy toward the Third World, he has stressed that the strategy of resisting the Soviet Union is on a higher level than human rights diplomacy; that security aid is more important than economic aid (in fiscal 1987 he has asked for $11.3 billion in military aid, $1 billion more than in the preceding year); and that the focus of aid be more concentrated on countries of important strategic significance to America.

C. Giving more prominence to the position of the Asian-Pacific Region in America's global strategy. It is stressed that the 21st century is the "Pacific Ocean century" and that "America's future is in the Pacific Ocean." The center of gravity of America's economic strength must be gradually shifted westward. The administration sees that the rapid rise of the Asian-Pacific region possess major significance for the future "economic, political, and military balance of the world." It also observes the Soviet Union's increasing interest in this region, and is taking a series of measures to strengthen America's economic, political, and strategic position in this region in an attempt to seize the initiative.

D. Avoiding direct military involvement in hot spots. Reagan received a lesson from his defeat in sending troops to Lebanon in his first term. No matter whether in Central America or the Middle East and other hot spots, he does not rashly directly employ American military forces, but stresses that America "must act with caution," and stresses a policy of the "art of diplomatic struggle," suiting measures to local conditions, or promoting change through pressure, or using "economic aid, security support, and diplomatic mediation" in order to contend more effectively with the Soviet Union, and at the same time "reduce the danger of a direct conflict between East and West.

E. Accurately spotting the Soviet Union's weak points, and applyiong even more of America's economic, scientific and technological superiorities to give full play to "economic diplomacy" in contending with the Soviet Union in the Third World. However, at the same time the administration maintains a cold attitude toward the questions of North-South dialogue and global talks.

Looking at the last 3 years of the Reagan administration's second term, we see that America's basic policy and practices for the Third World will not change. In the new situation after the U.S.-Soviet summit talks of a limited warming in the relations between the two countries, their contention in the Third World will not follow this trend of moderation. However, in pursuing its Third World policy, the Reagan administration still faces numerous difficulties. First, in some of its policies and practices in the Third World, America only considers its own interests, which are opposite to the legitimate rights and interests of the great number of developing countries. Thus, the struggle between control and anticontrol, between the maintaining of hegenomy and the safeguarding of national interests, continues to develop. Currently, in the economic domain (for example, the debtor countries), the trend for a joint struggle against hegemonism is just unfolding. Next, on the question of the Third World, there are many contradictions and differences between America and its West European allies. In addition, the Soviet Union, grasping America's contradictions and weak points with the Third World countries, is waiting for a chance to forge ahead. All of these things are bound to contain and weaken America's influence, making it hard for America to carry out its policy successfully.

9727
CSO: 4005/856

DISCUSSION OF U.S. POLICY CHOICES IN MIDDLE EAST

Beijing XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS] in Chinese No 2, 20 Apr 86 pp 30-34, 40

[Article by Wan Guang [8001 0342]: "U.S. Policies in the Middle East Are Inherently Self-Contradictory"]

[Text] The Middle East has consistently occupied an important place in U.S. global strategy since the end of World War II. In the first postwar years, the United States nudged out British and French influence and filled the void they left behind. Subsequently, the region became one of the focuses of contention in the worldwide struggle for hegemony between the two superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union. The United States directly takes part in the Arab-Israeli conflict and time and again supports Israel in its wars of aggression. On two occasions it sent troops to the Middle East.

What policy choices Washington makes in the Middle East profoundly influences the unrest in the region, the way the regional situation evolves, and even events in the world as a whole.

Four Key Aspects

Four aspects of U.S. Middle Eastern policies have been of momentous significance.

1. U.S. policy toward the Arab-Israeli conflict. Among the welter of conflicts that make up Middle Eastern politics, the confrontation between Arab nationalism and Israeli expansionism often takes center stage. U.S. policies toward the confrontation have special significance for the overall U.S. position and policies in the region.

Israel was founded after the war in 1948 with the wholehearted support of the Truman Administration. An Arab-Israeli war ensued in which the Arab nations were defeated.

In all subsequent Arab-Israeli struggles, the United States has basically supported Israel in its aggressive expansionism. In terms of specific actions, however, U.S. policies do change over time.

In 1956, Britain, France, and Israel invaded Egypt. To expel British and French influence and curry favor with the Arabs, the United States demanded that Britain and France agree to a cease-fire and evacuate their troops and urged Israel to withdraw from Sinai Peninsula, which belongs to Egypt. In 1957, it declared the "Eisenhower Doctrine" aimed at dominating the Middle East. In 1958, it sent troops to Lebanon and met fierce resistance from the Arab people. In the 1960's, the United States relied heavily on Israel to suppress the surging tide of Arab nationalism and check the growth of Soviet influence in the region. With U.S. backing, Israel invaded the Arab nations in 1967 and occupied extensive Arab territory. It was in the wake of these events that a number of Arab countries severed diplomatic relations with Washington. In the 1970's, the United States maintained its "special relations" with Israel, coming to the latter's aid unfailingly when it met Arab counterattacks during its war of aggression, and continued to preserve Israeli military superiority vis-a-vis its Arab neighbors. On the other hand, the United States also explored every avenue to improve relations with certain moderate Arab nations. In 1978 and 1979, under U.S. aegis, Egypt and Israel signed the Camp David accords and a bilateral peace treaty. These policy adjustments by the United States in the last decade were prompted by the demonstration of Arab strength in 1973 and in the oil crisis. They were also related to U.S.-Soviet rivalry in the Middle East and Washington's desire to gain leverage with the Arab nations.

At the heart of the Arab-Israeli conflict is the Palestinian issue. Time and again the United States strikes at the Palestinian resistance forces. For a while in the late 1970's, the Carter Administration softened its attitude toward the Palestinian issue only to stiffen its position again soon afterwards by adamantly refusing to recognize the Palestinian Liberation Organization [PLO] and negotiate with it and opposing the establishment of a Palestinian state.

2. U.S. behavior in its struggle with the Soviet Union to dominate the region. U.S.-Soviet rivalry in the Middle East has gone through several rounds. After World War II, the United States sought to make the Middle East its preserve and keep out Soviet influence. In the 1950's, with the "Eisenhower Doctrine" in a shambles and U.S. military intervention in Lebanon a failure, the Soviet Union began to penetrate into the Arab world. When Arab differences with the United States deepened following the 1967 war, the Soviet Union made every effort to strengthen its position in the region, sending the United States scrambling to stop its adversary from gaining superiority in the Middle East and seek to maintain a balance of power through negotiations and other maneuvers. In the 1970's, the Soviet Union suffered a string of serious setbacks, and the United States managed to reestablish itself at a number of bases and monopolize the peace process, excluding Soviet participation. Toward the end of the decade, the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan and intensified its southern push. Meanwhile the United States has beefed up its military deployments in the Middle East and the Persian Gulf.

U.S.-Soviet rivalry in the Middle East is interwoven with the Arab-Israeli conflict, which both superpowers exploit as they vie for regional supremacy. They alternate offensive positions with defensive ones as their policies change and their influence waxes and wanes. Their shifting positions are also related to Arab resistance and the way they exploit the Arab-Israeli conflict. Basically, U.S. setbacks in the region in the 1950's and those suffered by the Soviet Union in the 1970's resulted from the resistance and struggle by the Arab nations.

Fierce as their competition in the Middle East, the superpowers many times compromised and struck deals with each other in order to avoid a head-on collision, suppress and undermine the strength of the Arab nations, and set up temporary spheres of influence, in the process sacrificing the interests of the Arab people. They compromise on a short-term basis only to intensify their struggle later.

3. U.S. policy toward Arab nations. It has always been the aim of the United States to undermine Arab nationalism, whether by organizing its own military alliance and intervening militarily, or by supporting Israel in its wars of aggression and provocation. Even as it works to improve relations with Arab nations and offers them military and economic aid, it invariably tries to infiltrate and control them with an eye toward steering them into its own sphere of influence. After the 1973 war and the oil crisis, the United States became even more committed to dividing and weakening the Arab nations.

4. The United States uses military and political means in turn to carry out its policies in the Middle East. In the early 1950's, it repeatedly sought to put together a military alliance in the region, but in vain. In the middle of the decade, it sponsored the establishment of the Baghdad Pact, which collapsed within a few years. In 1958, it invaded Lebanon under the "Eisenhower Doctrine" but was forced to withdraw its troops after a few months. Military alliances, direct military intervention, support for Israeli wars of aggression in the 1960's--all encountered violent resistance from the Arab people. U.S. military moves are often a two-edged weapon directed against the expansion of Soviet influence as well as the Arab countries.

At various points in time, the United States has also resorted to the ploy of peace talks. But in the talks after the 1967 war and those leading to the Camp David accord and the Egyptian-Israeli peace treaty, the United States was partial to Israel and had no sincere desire to work out a just solution to the Palestinian question. Its overriding concern is to expand its influence and power in the area through peace talks.

The Characteristics of Reagan's Policies

Since it came into power, the Reagan Administration has mounted a military buildup and adopted a hard-line attitude toward the Soviet Union. It has also exacerbated the conflict in the Middle East.

U.S. priorities in the event of a global war were set out by the Reagan Administration in a defense position paper for fiscal years 1984-88 prepared by the U.S. Defense Department. According to the document, "the top priority is to defend North America and territory covered by the North Atlantic Treaty Organization." "The second priority in overall planning is to safeguard passages to the oil-producing region in Southwest Asia."

The Reagan Administration outlined U.S. policies and goals in the Middle East in a report to Congress in October 1981, "Our regional goals (in the Middle East) can be enumerated as follows: ensure oil supplies, protect sea passages, contain growing Soviet influence, and improve our political, economic, and commercial relations in the region."

What policies has the Reagan Administration adopted to achieve these goals?

(1) Rely more heavily on Israel. Even before Reagan became president, the WASHINGTON POST pointed out in an article on 15 August 1979 that the downfall of the Shah of Iran has heightened Israel's value, that Israel may be the only strategic stronghold on which the United States could pin its hope, and that Israel has become Washington's "last major strategic asset in the region."

In a speech to reporters from Italy's TIME magazine in July 1980, Reagan said, "In the Middle East, we rely on Egypt. It is a fair weather friend." He also remarked that "the only country which is firmly on our side is Israel."

In September 1981, the Reagan Administration reached a strategic cooperative agreement with Israel, the first formal agreement on strategic cooperation between the two nations since Israel was founded in 1948. In November 1983 a joint U.S.-Israeli political and military commission was established. In 1984 the United States and Israel held two joint military exercises. Meanwhile, the U.S. has stepped up its military and economic assistance for Israel without interruption. Reagan claimed on 6 September 1984 that he had consolidated the U.S.-Israeli alliance with the result that bilateral relations were now closer and friendship stronger than at any time in history. It should be said that every U.S. president after World War II has supported Israel. But according to former President Nixon, "Israel probably has in President Reagan its strongest backer in the White House since Truman."

(2) Emphasizes U.S. military presence in the Middle East, and, in a replay of the 1950's, establishes an "anti-Soviet strategic cooperative system," and stands ready to intervene militarily. After the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan in late 1979, the Carter Administration declared a "Carter Doctrine" and set about augmenting U.S. military presence in the Middle East and the Persian Gulf. The Reagan Administration has followed the same approach, only on a much larger scale.

As soon as he assumed office, President Reagan sent Secretary of State Haig to the Middle East to impress upon the nations in the region the need to fall in line with the anti-Soviet strategy of the United States and allow U.S. military presence. Yet by ignoring the Arab-Israeli dispute and the Palestinian question, the U.S. initiative was rebuffed by most Arab nations. The U.S. Central Command, established in early 1983 to cover the Middle East and the gulf, is authorized in an emergency to despatch to the region the rapid deployment force made up of more than 200,000 men from the army, navy, and air force and stationed mainly in the United States The United States has been increasing its military strength in the Indian Ocean as well as the Middle East, expanding its naval and air bases on Diego Garcia and other islands off the coast of the Indian Ocean, and has been regularly holding joint military exercises and joint military commission meetings with some

Middle Eastern and north African nations. It has taken advantage of the tension in the gulf arising from the war between Iran and Iraq to adopt a higher military profile and asked a number of gulf states to offer it military bases.

The military bias in the Middle East policy of the Reagan Administration manifests itself most sharply not only in its support for Israel's wars of aggression and provocation, but also in its armed intervention in the region using U.S. troops.

In June 1982, Israel launched a war of aggression against Lebanon. The United States supported Israel in the war, supplying it with weapons and economic assistance throughout and coordinating its moves closely with those of Israel militarily and diplomatically. U.S. marines were sent to Lebanon in the guise of part of a multinational contingent. Along with U.S. warships and planes amassed near Lebanon, the marines attacked Lebanese Moslem militias and Syrian troops and bases in Lebanon. But the United States also played "mediator" and helped arrange a cease-fire between Lebanon and Israel in May 1983 in an attempt to bring Lebanon into the U.S.-Israeli sphere of influence, only to be fiercely resisted by the Lebanese and Arab people. In February 1984 it was forced to withdraw the marines and the Lebanese-Israeli agreement was also renounced. The United States had suffered a serious defeat in the Middle East.

In June 1981, the United States officially supported Israel's air raids on Iraq's nuclear facilities. In October 1985, Israeli planes bombed the PLO headquarters in Tunis. A White House spokesman declared the Israeli attack a "legitimate response and an act of self-defense." Later an Italian cruise ship was hijacked by Palestinians. After the incident was resolved, U.S. military aircraft intercepted the Egyptian civilian plane carrying the Palestinian hijackers in international air space over the Mediterranean Sea. Meanwhile, the U.S. government declared its readiness to attack Palestinian personnel. In addition, the United States attacked Libya militarily time and again.

(3) Plays the card of peace talks. Faced with a wave of anti-U.S. sentiments in the Arab world resulting from its behavior in the Lebanese war, the Reagan Administration unveiled a Middle East peace plan in September 1982. The plan offered self-government under Jordan to Palestinians on the West Bank of Jordan River and in the Gaza Strip after a transitional period but opposed the establishment of an independent Palestinian homeland. At the same time, the United States continued to refuse to recognize the PLO and actually demanded that Arab nations withdraw their recognition of the PLO as the legitimate representative of the Palestinian people.

In the wake of U.S. defeat in Lebanon in 1984, the Soviet Union again got active in the region. To resist the Soviet offensive and maintain and improve its relations with the Arab nations, the United States launched another round of peace talks in 1985, emphasizing direct negotiations between Jordan and Israel, sidestepped the PLO and tried to work out a unilateral settlement. The United States might put forth one peace formula after another and sing different tunes at different times, but they are all variations on a theme.

Basically the United States has not changed its policy: It still denies the Palestinian people the right of self-determination and refuses to recognize the PLO. The Israeli authorities too have acted as if it were willing to negotiate with Jordan, while continuing to deny the rights of the Palestinian people. The series of peace talks made it all too plain the United States and Israeli designs to break up and annihilate the Palestinian people's resistance and struggle.

Compared to the peace talks of the 1970's, the United States has been more relentless in its pressure on the Arabs to make endless concessions. The United States has declared officially that it would not press Israel to change its position. Behind the U.S. policy is the assumption that the Arab world is still deeply divided and that the power of the PLO has been sapped by internal dissensions. As the world's oil supply outstrips demand and oil prices plunge, Arab nations are not in a position to wield the oil weapon. The United States is thus freed from any pressure to take urgent actions, while remaining free to put pressure on the Arab nations when an opportunity presents itself. Meanwhile, Israel has been gripped by a severe economic crisis and political unrest after the Lebanon war, and the United States believes that its most urgent task now is to prop up Israel.

(4) As part of the U.S.-Soviet rivalry, the United States tries its best to maintain the advantage it has gained over the Soviet Union in the Middle East in the 1970's. Its intention has been to monopolize the peace process and exclude the Soviet Union. Nevertheless, Soviet power in the region is not totally negligible. In the early 1980's, U.S.-Soviet relations were deadlocked. There was confrontation but no dialogue. Since 1985, because of both nations' individual needs, their relations have entered a new stage, characterized by dialogue as well as confrontation. While they compete ferociously in the Middle East, they are careful to avoid a direct conflict. In February 1985, the two nations held their first bilateral talks on the Middle East since 1977. Subsequently, many high-level discussions between the two nations also touched upon the Middle East. The Arab world is worried that the superpowers would again make a deal in the Middle East at their expense.

Conflicts Caused by U.S. Policies

In many ways the United States is well equipped to expand its power in the Middle East. It has its traditional bases and influence in the region. It is militarily, economically, and technologically powerful. Apart from supplying arms to nations there, it is also a source of capital, technology, and economic aid. With ties to both parties in the Arab-Israeli conflict, it has considerable room to manuever diplomatically. As it is the only nation that can effectively influence the Israeli government, it can "mediate" and "sponsor peace talks."

On the other hand, the inconsistencies in the policy choices the United States has made also render them fatally flawed.

- The United States has stood behind Israeli's expansionist aggressive policies throughout, provoking popular anti-U.S. anger in the Arab world. In identifying with Israeli expansionism, the United States has in effect made itself the enemy of 150 million Arab people. By holding on to Israel as a "strategic asset," the United States has lost the friendship of the vast Arab world. In 1967 and 1982, the United States supported Israel in the latter's wars of aggression. The Israelis got their way, but the United States ended up losing its foothold in the Middle East and suffering a defeat.

Conflicts have also appeared between the United States and Israel from time to time, as in the Lebanon war and over the peace talks. Out of concern for its rivalry with the Soviet Union and for its own relations with the Arab nations, the United States now and then takes actions inconsistent with Israeli policies. But in their basic objectives to break up and annihilate Palestinian resistance and divide and weaken the Arabs, the United States and Israel are at one with each other.

The U.S. NEWS AND WORLD REPORT said in its 6 February 1984 issue, "Thirty years of Arab antagonism toward the United States can be simply explained by U.S. official and public support for Israel. Arab hatred for and fear of the Jewish state will make them continue their confrontation with Israel, a source of endless trouble for the United States for the next several decades." During my stay in the Middle East from 1979 through 1983, I came across numerous U.S. scholars, journalists and diplomats, many of them long-time sojourners in Arab nations. They believed the U.S. policy of one-sided support for Israel was a sure "recipe for defeat." A U.S. expert on the Middle East said, "If the United States does not change its policies toward Israel, it will not be able to really improve its relations with the Arabs."

For years the Middle Eastern policy of the United States repeated this scenario: It would organize a military alliance, establish a military presence, and directly intervene by sending in troops, only to be defeated in the end. This happened again and again, in the early post-war years when the United States tried unsuccessfully to establish a military alliance in the region, when the Baghdad Pact collapsed, and when the "Eisenhower Doctrine" failed. The Reagan Administration, moreover, sets great store by "consistency with the anti-Soviet strategy" and established the Rapid Deployment Force. In an article in the WASHINGTON POST in late February 1981, Philip Geyelin wrote, "By rehashing the same old ploys of the 1950's--nothing other than large-scale military aid, formal defense arrangements and base treaties--the United States is in danger of repeating history's mistakes."

I visited several Arab nations in April and May 1981, after the United States tried to sell the Arab world its "consistency with anti-Soviet strategy," and heard public denunciations of U.S. policies throughout the trip. The Arabs pointed out that "the history of opposition by Arab people to foreign rule since the Ottoman Empire shows that any foreign nation that establishes itself by force in an Arab country will inevitably court political and military disaster."

In Middle East peace talks, the United States always sides with Israel, instead of genuinely working to solve the Palestinian issue and Arab-Israeli conflict. Moreover, it exploits the peace process to expand its influence and "balkanize" the region. For these reasons, the Arab nations many times look to the United States with hope and anticipation only to be disappointed, embittered and enraged in the end.

Not only do U.S. policies fail to "check Soviet expansion" effectively, as it hopes, but they actually give the Soviet Union many opportunities. Seth Tillman, a former staffer of the Foreign Relations Committee of the United States Senate, wrote in his book, "The United States in the Middle East," "The kernel of U.S. policies in the Middle East is the refusal by successive administrations to recognize self-determination for the Palestinian people. And as long as the Palestinian issue remains unsolved, Arab-U.S.relations will continue to deteriorate, giving the Soviet Union a golden opportunity to maintain its foothold in the region."

Many a time the United States has expressed its hope to improve relations with the Arab world, particularly moderate Arab nations. Yet its very own policies continue to poison those relations and cannot but arouse the dissatisfaction and opposition of the Arab nations.

What the United States often does in the Middle East is to gain some ground only to lose it again. It is the Arab nations and people who suffer from U.S.-backed Israeli aggression and U.S.-Soviet rivalry and compromises. In recent years, more and more Arabs have come to see both superpowers as "neither trustworthy nor dependable." The tendency by the Arab nations toward going their own way is on the rise and with it a decline in either Soviet or U.S. ability to influence events in the Middle East.

The history of the Middle East in the postwar decades shows that if the U.S. government does not make fundamentally different policy choices there, it cannot extricate itself from the deep dilemma it faces in the region.

12581
CSO: 4005/855

INTERNATIONAL SITUATION VIEWED IN CONTEXT OF 3 WORLDS THEORY

Beijing XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS] in Chinese No 2, 20 Apr 86 pp 1-8

[Article by Chen Zhongjing [7115 1813 4842]: "Contemporary International Strategic Situation"]

[Text] Editor's note: This is part of the first chapter of the author's book "International Strategic Questions." The foreword of this book, "The Question of the Basis for China's Foreign Policy," was published in issue No 1 of this year.

The international situation is constantly changing and developing. Every day there is news of this. It is necessary to understand and observe the "special circumstances and even moment by moment changes" in the international situation. Of course, this produces two kinds of situations: One kind is that in which, within a certain period of time in a certain area a certain type of incident is constantly "repeated" or reenacted. For example, there is the frequent internal turmoil in Lebanon in which almost every day there is a shooting war between factions that intermingle internal and external elements. With regard to this kind of situation, speaking as an "outside" observer, I must either, out of consideration for the overall strategic situation, consider it unnecessary for the time being to give it excessive attention or temporarily put it aside; or I must pay attention to every small or subtle change in the constant "quantitative changes" in these "trivial matters," as well look to see whether they will ripen so that they could cause certain partial "qualititative changes." The other situation is that in which there appears every day in the news a fairly major intentional event, which of course one can even less afford to ignore. Observations and studies for the near term and the short term (1 or 2 months to 1 or 2 years) and even for the medium term (4 or 5 years to about 10 years) are likewise extremely necessary. For example, it is necessary for us to make a rough analysis and estimate of what the international environment will be like during the period of our Seventh Five-Year Plan beginning in 1986. In brief, observations on a medium-term, near-term, and even daily basis are indispensable. However, what I will stress here is long-term observation. That is to say, I will, from the thread of thought in past history, particularly looking back on the 40 years since the war, down to near-term observations, make a rough estimate and judgment of the basic trends in the development of international relations in the next 20 or 30 years, several decades, and even more than 100 years. At the end of 1985, when I visited the University of Texas in Austin, which is in the southern part of America, Professor Gordon Bennet of the Political Science Department, who is a leading member of the National Committee on U.S-China Relations, suggested that in its research on international questions, China should pay more attention to some long-term, far-reaching explorations. I think his suggestion showed sound judgment. Daily observations are, of course, a basis. Obviously, they are of practical significance for our near- and medium-term observations and research on the international situation. From a view of strategy, it is possible that 3 to 5 years could also become a strategic period and a strategic evolution, which would involve a readjustment of certain strategies of ours. However, if we neglect the more fundamental long-term analyses and estimates, do not look a little farther and deeper, our grasp of the overall strategic situation for a fairly long time will not be all that stable or accurate, and the limited nature, probable nature, and even blind nature of our near- and medium-term observations and research will increase. Under certain circumstances, this could affect our confidence and resolution in "never yielding to temporary emergencies," and make the "strategic basis" for our foreign policy (of course, it would also relate to all of our state's policy decisions) not all that deepgoing and penetrating. That is the significance of the title of this chapter being "contemporary," not "current," international situation.

The objectively existing contemporary international strategic situation is the direct strategic basis for China's foreign policy, and is the strategic basis for its long-term overall situation. Following are its main points:

First point: The "three worlds" have a long-term objective existence, and are a contemporary international long-term situation.

Not long ago a European statesman visiting China said: "Some people hope to divide the world into highly developed and undevelped countries, and for many years this division has increased tension in the world. We think that a narrowing of this economic and technological gap would be beneficial to world stability and peace." The latter half of this statement was well said; the former half at the very least did not state the problem clearly. Highly developed and undeveloped countries exist objectively and they cannot be "divided" at will by people's subjective "hope." As for the increase in the tense situations in the world, one cannot in sweeping and vague terms say that it is caused by the "division" of this subjective hope. If it is said that some people are trying to maintain this objectively existing division forever in order that the tiny minority of "highly developed" countries for generations to come can bully and humiliate, oppress and exploit the great majority of "undeveloped countries," then the implication of the former half of this statement naturally is another matter. In a similar sense, the strategic idea of "the division into three worlds" is certainly not a subjective fabrication, but stems from the strategic situation of objective reality.

At the end of the 15th century and the beginning of the 16th century, after Christopher Columbus and Amerigo Vespucci had discovered new continents, people called the three continents of Europe, Asia, and Africa the "Old World" and the American continents the "New World." This was first said in a geographical sense. As for what effects this has produced in politics, economy, religion, and culture on the "Old World," particularly Europe, and on the "New World" itself, that is, of course, another matter.

As far as nature goes, the earth is a celestial body in the universe, as well as one in which one or two million years or even longer all mortal beings began to multiply, and it can be said to be one world. As for human society, the primitive society of the primitive commune system can also be said to be one world. With the change from the primitive society to the slave society, from public ownership to private ownership, and from no classes and exploitation to classes and exploitation, particularly after the appearance of slave countries in different regions, human society in reality gradually became no longer one world. Afterward the emergence and development in various regions of the world of the feudal system was uneven. In Africa, the Americas, Australia, as well as some regions in Asia, whereas the feudal system in many countries had already developed and was even on the decline, the people there were just producing the feudal system, and some countries were still in the slave system and even the primitive commune system. The whole world in reality was not limited to the existence of one world. As far back as about 5 centuries B. C., China had become a feudal society, and not until the middle of the 19th century did its feudal economy gradually change and disintegrate, spanning a period of a thousand and several thousand years. However, speaking of the world as a whole, the feudal system was in the ruling position roughly from the latter part of the 5th century A.D., when the Roman Empire collapsed, to the middle of the 17th century, when the bourgeouis revolution occurred in England, a span of 1,200 or 1,300 years. Then, from the 1750's to the 1860's, there was the first scientific and technological revolution represented by the steam engine, and England, Europe, America, and some other countries, one after another, gradually entered the capitalist system. In 1917, there appeared the first socialist country in the world. On the eve of the end of World War II, and mainly after this war, there appeared a number of socialist countries, and a large number of colonies and dependencies broke away from the rule of capitalist-imperialism and obtained political independence. Thus, besides another world formed by this large number of countries that had newly gained political independence, in human society there appeared two worlds: one was the capitalist world and the other was the socialist world, called by people at that time the "socialist camp." However, this sitution did not last long--at most no more than 10 years. The development of history does not change according to people's will. The first socialist country, the Soviet Union, after the middle of the fifties further developed into a superpower that practiced hegemonism inside and outside the "socialist camp." Because of various historical conditions, another superpower that practiced hegemonism was formed--America--which it came to grips with, and together they rule the roost and contend with each other for hegemony over the whole world. There was no way that the "indestructible" would not be destroyed. The capitalist system could not avoid being divided, and the "socialist camp" also could not avoid splitting up. There has appeared a realignment of human society and of all countries in the world, and there has appeared a new strategic situation in contemporary international relations: the three worlds. The development of history and the actual situation is roughly like this. To simply draw a rough sketch, this is nothing more than saying that the emergence and existence of the contemporary "three worlds" was not fortuitous. It was the necessary result of the uneven socioeconomic development of many countries in the world as well as the development of important contradictions. It was not something that was concocted by someone's subjective will when he had a brainwave.

Exactly what are the three worlds? On this question opinions vary.

We have affirmed and used the term "Third World" for many years, but the inventor's patent right does not belong to China. As a new term it began to be seen in books and newspapers roughly around the time of the Bandung Conference, and it has become very popular since the sixties. According to the book "The Third World," written by Dr (Franco Nokera), who was Portugal's foreigh minister at the time, Alfred Sauvy, a French economist, in 1956 used this term for the first time. Sauvy explained that the term "Third World" (in French Tiers Monde) was deduced from the term "Third Estate" (Le Tiers Etat). In France's feudal era, the clergy was the "First Estate," the nobility was the "Second Estate," and the peasants, urban poor, and bourgeoisie were the "Third Estate." The former two were the privileged estates and the latter was the estate that was ruled. According to the entry in the "Abridged Larousse Dictionary" published in 1969, the "Third World" is all countries whose economies are not developed. They belong neither to the industrial countries with a free economy, nor to the bloc of socialist-type countries. The ninth volume of the "Encyclopedia Britannica" says: In the fifties and sixties the "Third World" referred to the colonial countries of Europe [as published] and Africa, or to nonindustrialized countries. The origin of the earliest use of this term was the "Third Bloc," which was differentiated from the communist and Western countries. America's "New Columbia Encyclopedia" says: the term "Third World" means the countries of Asia, Africa, and Latin America whose economies are undeveloped, thus differntiating them from the two categories of nation blocs whose economies and technologies are advanced. One category is the Western countries, mainly those countries under the influence of America; the other category is the Soviet bloc, mainly those countries under Soviet influence. China is usually assigned to the Third World countries, but perhaps it is a little more true to look upon it as a fourth force in the international balance. (Author's note: Not true.) (Owens Lewis Suarez), professor of sociology in the University of Washington, USA, in his book "World in Three Developing Stages," made the following exposition:

The "First World" means the world ruled by America, which includes its West European allies as well as its "satellite countries" in Latin America and various parts of the world.

The "Second World" means the world ruled by the Soviet Union, which historically is Russia's sphere of influence and includes its allies and "satellite countries" in parts of Eastern Europe and Asia.

The "Third World" means the nonaligned countries that are not "satellite countries" in regions of Asia, Africa, and Latin America, and usually includes various types and kinds of countries in economy from Algeria to Yugoslavia and in systems of government from India to China.

In its geographical, economic, and social characteristics, China has points in common with the "Third World." If we select these factors as our standard, then China is not only a member of the "Third World" but also its leader. (Author's note: That it is a member is absolutely true; there is no sense in which China is its "leader," and also this does not conform to reality.) However, if we make the characteristics of the social system the main standard, China belongs to the Eastern Bloc. (Author's note: Not so.) Later, more and more countries that had no organizational connections with Nato or the Warsaw Treaty considered themselves to belong to the "Third World."

From a look at the abovementioned long exposition by Professor (Suarez), we see that he not only set forth a definition of the "Third World" but also dealt with the "First World" and the "Second World." Summing up what all the experts say, what they mean by the "Third World" is roughly the same or fairly close to being the same. As for the views of Professor (Suarez) and the abovementioned dictionaries and encyclopedias on the "First World" and the "Second World" our views are completely unalike. This could be partly for the reason that there have been some changes and developments in actual history. I don't know what their views are now.

In 1974, Chairman Mao Zedong clearly set forth the strategic idea or international strategic principle of differentiating three worlds. This, of course, was not something he did as he pleased, but was a scientific summation, through a long period of observation and careful consideration, of the objectively existing current and contemporary international strategic situation. Annotation No 30 (pp 378-379) in the "Selected Works of Deng Xiaoping" says: "On 22 February 1974, when receiving Zambian President Kaunda, Chairman Mao Zedong set forth the viewpoint differentiating the three worlds. According to this viewpoint, the First World refers to the two superpowers, America and the Soviet Union, who have the strongest military and economic forces and are puruing hegemonism on a world scale; the Third World refers to the developing countries in Asia, Africa, Latin America, and other regions; and the Second World refers to the developed countries in between these two worlds." (Author's note: To the reference at the end of this annotation "--pages 74, 122, and 46" should be added page 158). Although this annotation did not quote Chairman Mao's original words, after careful comparison and research I think that it faithfully and accurately sums up the spirit and content of the original conversation.

Here we must relate to some questions and situations

First, some Soviets complain to us: "How can you juxtapose us with America!" Similarly, some Americans complain to us: "How can you juxtapose us with the Soviet Union!" We have no alternative. This is not something we could subjectively stipulate as we pleased; it is an objectively existing reality acknowledged by the world. Only you two countries have "many atomic bombs and are comparatively rich." (Also, you "have the strongest military and economic forces.") Only you two countries pursue hegemonism on a world scale. If a world war were to begin, only you two countries have the qualifications to begin it. There is another point that might as well be first raised here: Some people say that we are pursuing a balanced policy "equidistant" between the two superpowers; we say that is incorrect and that that is not our strategic principle. Our principle is: whichever of your countries in whatever region or by whatever incident pursues hegemonism, we oppose that country; whichever of your countries poses a direct threat of hegemonism to us, we, of course, oppose that country; and we oppose your pursuit of hegemonism on a world scale, no matter whether it is a fierce contention by you two for hegemony or a joint seeking of hegenomy. We oppose hegemonism, oppose your policy of pursuing hegemonism, and we do not oppose the two countries of America and the Soviet Union; we affirmed long ago that, on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence, we wanted to develop friendly relations between each of you or promote the normalization of relations between your two countries. As for the desire of the Chinese people for friendly relations with the great Soviet people and the great American people, it goes without saying. During our long contacts, we really understand that, no matter whether it is the Soviet Union or America, there is no lack of men of insight, no lack of farsighted and sagacious statesmen and specialist scholars. Even among the American capitalists, even though they are bent solely on profits, there are some of them with desirable strategic vision with regard to certain problems in world affairs. In talking with friends about these questions, which are worthy of serious considerations, we often have much language in common. At the same time, if these two superpowers do some good things in world affairs --for example, the Geneva summit talks between the two countries in November 1985, as well as developments after them, and even the conclusion of certain provisional agreement--no matter whether they are genuine or false, whether they are propaganda or true actions, a little warmfh is added top the international atmosphere. This, of course, should be praised and welcomed, even if it is a cautious, reserved, and doubting welcome.

This pattern of the "First World" composed of the two countries of America and the Soviet Union does not look to be a short-term affair. It is true that they will not easily let go and do nothing, and that there will be a slackening here and a tightening there. For a long time, the "boat will go up when the river rises"--particular things will improve with the improvement of the general situation--and they will strive to overtake each other, but nobody will be able to quickly complete a deployment that will lead to a showdown and the exclusive domination of the world. At the same time, for a long time, one cannot see any third country that will be able to jump up and ascend into the ranks of the "First World." For example, can Japan, which is known to be a great nation economically, become a great nation militarily? It is not that there are not people in Japan who think and would act for this end. However, this would not only not be permitted by America and the Soviet Union, not be permitted by the countries of Asia and the Pacific Ocean, but even more fundamentally, it would not be countenanced by the Japanese people.

Second, there are many countries in the Second World and also a small number of countries in the "Third World" that do not have relations of alliance with the "First World," either the Soviet Union or America. Are they "allies"? Does not there exist in the world of today the "Nato Bloc" and the "Warsaw Treaty Bloc," or what is called the "great family of socialism"? Isn't it correct that we cannot say yet whether the approximately more than 30 countries of the "Third World" will independently "divide" into a "Second World"? I say: Correct, because this conforms to reality, conforms to the development of reality. This is because the Soviet Union and America practice hegmonism on their allies or quasi-allies to a considerably large degree or to different degrees. Adding to this, the uneven pattern of the development of the world economy--this fundamental factor--the contradictions in economic interests between the Soviet Union and America on the one hand and their allies on the other hand are becoming more an dmore prominent. There are many examples of this type. For example, a 3 May 1985 AP dispatch from Bonn reported on the situation of the summit conference of the seven Western countries: "Forming a sharp contrast with the happy frame of mind when deciding through consultation on a political declaration, on key economic questions there still exist serious differences." Therefore, we say that it is not hard to see from near- and medium-term observations: economics and politics seem to be "divorced"; in politics, some countries are allies with either the Soviet Union or America, but in economics, between the allies, and in particular between the allies and the "chiefs of the alliances," contradictions are becoming sharper and sharper. In the last part of April 1985, more than 20 former leaders of some countries held a meeting in Paris, at which former Australian Prime Minister Fraser even said that America's $200 billion deficit was a "downright crime" and the "biggest threat to the world since 1945." Former British Prime Minister Callaghan said that America's deficit was a "time bomb." Fromer Federal Germany Chancellor Schmidt said that it "must be destroyed." From this a pattern is evident! There are many simular situations in the so-called "Eastern Bloc." Many countries have crossed the dividing line between the Eastern and Western blocs to do business, and have established various business and loan relationships in agriculture, light and heavy industry, and even munitions industry. With regard to this "divorce" between economics and politics, the superpowers at times have had to make little temporary and partial concessions. More often, relying on their military and political power and influence, they have forced their allies to submit, causing a temporary readmjustment and reuniting of this "divorce." Concerning the question of the so-called "divorce" between economics and politics (not only in Europe; in Japan, there also exist this phenomenon and relevant discussion of it), when I visited Rome in 1980 I specially consulted an Italian banker. In political attitude, he is firmly opposed to the Soviet Union. However, he personally, directly and indirectly, takes care of a large amount of business for the Soviet Union. He talked a long time without making the question clear. In 1985, I also consulted an American professor who had studied international questions. After pondering carefully he gave me an answer. Actually, this question is simple. In the long term, economics is, in the end, the decisive factor, and, in the end, it will be expressed in concentrated fashion in politics and cause politics and economics to "unite." The tendency for the "Third World," particularly Europe (including Western Europe and Eastern Europe) to try to break free from the control of the two superpowers, as well as to act independently with the intiative in its own hands in military and political deterrence and restraint, will become more and more marked and strong. The abovementioned visiting European statesman said it well: "For many years Europe lost its consciousness of self, but now it has completely changed. Europe has begun a self-awakening, and it is conscious of its identity and its important role in the world. What is interesting is that the growth of Europe's self-consciousness is not restricted because of national boundaries and blocs. The Warsaw Treaty countries, more strongly than before, are conscious that they are Europeans." Really, it must be seen: "This trend and development toward an independent, united, and powerful Europe (including Western Europe and Eastern Europe except for the Soviet Union), although an extremely formidable process, is already proceeding step by step." In the long term, it will become an unavoidable great strategic trend.

Third, a key point in the contemporary international situation is, in the end, will there be "bipolar," "tripolar," "big triangular," "quintapolar," or "multipolar" systems? Or will there still be the "three worlds"?

Not longer after the Soviet-U.S. summit talks in Geneva in November 1985, in December of the same year a Soviet diplomatic official, seemingly seized by a sudden impulse, said: "The world at present is a bipolar world."

What is a "pole"? Originally it was a term of geography and physics and of electromagnetics. Borrowed for use in international politics, it roughly had the meaning of "control center," "influence center," or "power center." This of course relates to international relations, international relative strength, and international strategic structure or situation. There are many discussions of the so-called international "bipolar," "tripolar, "quintapolar," and multipolar" systems, and I will cite a few examples.

Several years ago, in 1981, Professor Robert Gilpin of Princeton University wrote a book entitled "War and Change in World Politics." His main thesis is: the unbalanced state of affairs in international systems at present has not yet touched off war between the two hegemonies, and one of the main reasons for this is that the existing U.S.-Soviet bipolar structure is relatively stable and that a relative balance is maintained. He thinks that the tripolar system is the most unstable structure. However, provided Western Europe lacks political unity, the Japanese military continues to be weak, and China remains backward, it is not very likely that a tripolar system will appear. Currently, the independence of the two sides' allies is not all that large. At the conclusion of this book, he sets forth the possible change toward multipolarization in the world.

The No 2 issue, 1985, of the Soviet THE WORKING CLASS AND THE CONTEMPORARY WORLD (14 March) carried a conversation between A.E. (Baowen) and Professor B. P. (Lujin), a doctor of history, on the topic "'Power Centers'--Theory and Reality." They noted that some experts who study world politics think that the postwar world has already evolved or is evolving from a bipolar world into a multipolar world. To the original poles toward which the foreign policies of the entire world gravitated (the Soviet Union and America) have been added three poles: the European Economic Community, Japan, and China. To this list are often added the so-called regional power centers: basically they are the largest countries of Asia (India and Indonesia), Africa (Nigeria and Egypt), and Latin America (Brazil, Mexico, and Argentina), as well as special countries like South Africa and Israel. The two conversationalists concluded: the more poles, the more difficult it is to maintain a balance of power in the system of international relations. The multipolarity in politics exists at the same time as the bipolarity in military strategy. The unrivalled military strength possessed by the Soviet Union and America exceeds the strength of the other "nuclear club" members by several times. Therefore, in the talks on limiting offensive strategic weapons, when formulating a global strategic balance, the strength of a third country need not be considered. However, if trends are pointed out, their effect is opposite to that of the abovementioned bipolarity. Attention must be paid to the nuclear strength of France and Britain, and in the not too distant future extremely earnest considerations must be given to China's strength. In brief, "the bipolarity is being shattered."

On 19 November 1985, the day that the U.S.-Soviet summit talks in Geneva began, Japan's YOMIURI SHIMBUN carried an article written by reporter (Chikawa Akio) entitled "America, China, Soviet Union, Japan, Europe--the Quintapolar Structure of the World." He said: "President Reagan and General Secretary Gorbachev, who have already arrived in Geneva, are representatives of the two superpowers which are in a state of utter exhaustion from their struggle against each other. To restrain Japan, China, and Europe, the other three poles in the quintapolar structure, the summit talks are trying to formulate new principles for competition that would prevent the two countries from expending their strength, so that their own positions in the world would not relatively drop. ...the handshake between the heads of America and the Soviet Union, of course, does not proclaim an end to the competition between the two superpowers. On the contrary, it may be said that, to reestablish a new order in the world after the Geneva meeting that is of a tripolar or quintapolar structure, the competition between the two countries for domirance is now beginning."

In addition, according to reports, the influential "American People's Forum" and the "Harriman Research Institute," one of America's important think tanks, soon after the U.S.-Soviet summit talks in Geneva, held, from 21 to 24 November 1985, a forum on foreign policy in which public figures from all quarters took part. Those at the forum held that the emergence of the two superpowers had changed the international political situation in this century and the world balance of power. At the beginning stage, the world was polarized, but with another factor for change, namely, the accelearted development of the process of anticolonialization, the Third World created a turbulent situation in the world: the establishment of these countries was an untranquil process; the countries they were close and loyal to changed frequently, and the composite of regional blocs and the breaking of "bipolar rule" produced a complex multipolar situation. Then those at the forum discussed at "great length" the general situation in the Third World and the situation in each of its regions (Middle East, Latin America, Asia, and Africa) as well as the contention between and equal shares of America and the Soviet Union in the Third World--"the two sides can share advantages"--and also the various questions and possibilities of not touching off violent conflicts with each other.

My personal view is that, in observing and commenting on the contemporary international strategic situation, in a certain sense and to a certain degree, one cannot say that the idea of the so-called "bipolarity" and "multipolarity" is completely without a grain of truth. However, from a look at fundamentals, at the overall situation, and at the long-term trend, it may be said that this truth is very incomprehensive and does not conform to reality very much. For example, the two superpowers, America and the Soviet Union, are very powerful militarily and economically. They pursue hegemonism on a world scale, and only these two countries are qualified to start a world war. No matter whether they confront each other or engage in dialogue, to a considerably large degree they really hold the balance in international affairs and the situation really smacks of a litte "bipolarity." However, thinking a little further, one realizes: Obviously, these two countries alone cannot decide humankind's destiny and the world's course. This "bipolar structure," in the final analysis, only constitutes the "First World"; on no account can one overlook the other two worlds that exist in the world.

"Tripolarity"? What tripolarity? I am in a little agreement with the above opinions of Professor Gilpin, at least to the extent that in the present state of affairs the appearance of a "tripolar system" is not very likely. Some people are now often talking about the "big triangle." What big triangle? The "big triangle" does not mean the "tripolar system." The cockpit of American and Soviet contention is Europe. When we observe the international strategic situation in this important aspect, we can make the directly connected three sides--America, the Soviet Union, and Europe--a "big triangle" to be handled. However, on a world scale, this "big triangle" does not constitute a "tripolarity." What people talk about more is the "big triangle" of America, the Soviet Union, and China. For example, commissioned by the relevant departments of the U.S. Government, the Rand Corporation once called together several dozen American officials and scholars who had a important influence on the formulation of policies toward the Soviet Union and China to discuss how to handle the big triangular relationship between America, China, and the Soviet Union. From a look at the summary of the minutes of this meeting that was printed and distributed in April 1984, these designers of American policies had considerably large differences of opinion on the question of the value of the concept of the "strategic triangular relationships." The majority of those at the meeting maintained that U.S.-Soviet and U.S.-Chinese relationships demand that people possess a certain "triangular" concept, because every action taken by a great nation has a strategic significance for the other great nations. The triangular relationships precisely reflect the international strategic environment, and the unavoidable essential factor when America is considering its policies toward the Soviet and China. However, there are also some people who think that this formulation is oversimplifed and causes people to have misunderstandings, and that, as an instrument of American policy, it is of very little or even no use. My personal view is that, speaking of China, with regard to our present and future national strength, and even the role and effort that China plays and has played in the so-called "great triangle" relationships and even world affairs, this is a clear-headed appropriate estimate. Similarly, on a world scale, this "big triangle" also does not constitute a "tripolarity." At the same time, we cannot just discuss the "big triangle" in terms of itself, but must place it in the context of the world scale and consider and approach the "big triangle" relationship in relation to the Second World and the Third World. We belong to the Third World and stand on the side of the Third World. We place ourselves in the correct position and, proceeding from this fundamental standpoint, act independently and keep the initiative in our own hands. Thus we handle this big triangle as well as any other big triangle relationships, and handle the relationships of world affairs, with full initiative. It is said that, after the U.S.-Soviet summit talks in Geneva in November 1985, some Americans once made this comment: Will China worry that, after the U.S.-Soviet summit talks, there will imperceptibly be formed an effect by the bipolar world on the big triangle of America, the Soviet Union, and China; there could be produced in Chinese leaders a morbid worry of being compressed, like the Moslems, in the space between America and the Soviet Union. We have only one impression of this view, namely, that these gentlemen have a fever in their heads. Our view is very simple: China--this great and proud socialist country--at this late hour has the capability and qualifications to carry out a foreign policy based on a long-range, overall strategy in which it acts independently with the initiative in its own hands. With regard to being able to handle world affairs we "pour water from a steep roof"--operate from a strategically advantageous position--and "handle a butcher's cleaver skilfully"--are more than equal to the task. The first phrase comes from "The Book of History" and refers to water tipped from a jar on top of a steep roof. It is a metaphor for the occupation of a commanding position and for an irresistible force. The latter phrase comes from the book "Zhuangzi." It describes a butcher of superb skill and proficiency who has found out the skeletal structure of an ox and has mastered its patterns. When he wields the cleaver to dissect it he does so very skillfully. Thus it is said: "How spacious. There must be room for wielding the cleaver."

Fourth, in the present-day world, there are 167 independent countries with an aggregate population of 4.8 billion and an aggregate land area of 149.5 million square kilometers (if Antarctica is excluded there are about 135 million square kilometers).

Among them, there are now 130 independent countries in the Third World, 78 percent of the total number in the world. Their population is 3.6 billion, 75 percent of the total world population. Their land area is about 80 million square kilometers, about 60 percent of the total land area of the world excluding Antarctica.

In the Second World there are roughly 35 independent countries, with a population of 700 million and a land area of about 23 million square kilometers.

The population of the First World--America and the Soviet Union--is about 500 million, and its land area is about 31 million square kilometers.

Thus it is not hard to see that for the Third World, which before World War II had 36 independent countries and now has 130, to have a land area and population respectively three-fifths and three-fourths of the world totals, is a major event of epochmaking significance in modern history. It obviously has changed the balance of power in world politics. Of course, we must also see that the Third World, although in it are a small number of developed countries, generally speaking, in comparison with the First World and the Second World, its countries are still developing countries that are economically backward, and in the old intgernational economic order they are still in a fairly weak or very weak unequal position.

Inside each of the three worlds, as well as between the First, Second, and Third Worlds, there are many contradictions and connections. Worth paying attention to among these intricate contradictions and connections are, first, the contradictions and connections of the First World itself, as well as the contradictions and connections between the First World and the Second World--with the relationships of the East and West primarily formed by the two; second, the contradictions and connections between the First World and the Second World (first of all between the First World) that constitute the relationships between North and South; and third is, with the Third World being primary, the connections with the Second World and even the masses of people in the First World, in a struggle and various forms of efforts to oppose the pursuit by the two superpowers of the First World of hegemonistic policies on a world scale and to oppose their arms race, particularly their nuclear arms race, and to safeguard world peace. The contradictions and connections between the three worlds, particularly these three main contradictions and connections, will determine the course of the entire international situation. From a fundamental and long-term view, the entire international situation will develop more and more in a direction favorable to the great majority of countries and the great majority of people. The above illustrates the first main point about the contemporary international strategic situaion. At the beginning of November 1985 a friend of mine wrote an article in an American newspaper, in which he said: "Although China has never publicly abandoned the theory of the three worlds, for a long time it has not harped on this tune...." We say: Not so, we will always act in accordance with this concept; for a long time in the future this will be the case, because it stems from reality and also conforms to reality, conforms to the actual development of the contemporary world, and conforms to the contemporary international strategic situation.

(The writer of this article is a professor of Beijing University, a permanent director of the International Issues Research Center of the State Council, and a director-member of the Research Committee of the Modern International Relations Research Institute.)

9727
CSO: 4005/859

BRIEFS

U.S. CONSUL GENERAL RECEPTION--(Lu Zhi), the U.S. Consul General in Shanghai, held a rection this afternoon to celebrate United States Independence Day. At the reception, Consul General (Lu Zhi) and Vice Mayor Liu Zhenyuan exchanged toasts. Invited to the reception were Shu Wen, vice chairman of the Standing Committee of the Municipal People's Congress, Li Guohao, chairman of the Municipal CPPCC Committee; (Zian Xuezhong), secretary general of the Municipal People's Government; (Gao Sun), deputy director of the municipal Foreign Affairs Office; and others. [Text] [Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 4 Jul 86 OW] /12624

CSO: 4005/830

OFFICIAL ON HONG KONG DRAFTING COMMITTEE WORK

HK120952 Hong Kong LIAOWANG Overseas Edition in Chinese No 23, 9 Jun 86 p 22

[Article by Tang Hua [3282 5478]: "Do a Good Job in Drafting the Basic Law With Collective Wisdom--an Interview with Shao Tainren, member of the Hong Kong Basic Law Drafting Committee"]

[Text] Since the framework of the basic law (draft) of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region was made public in the last 10 days of April, the various special groups of the Basic Law Drafting Committee have engaged one after another in substantive drafting work. Most of the specific questions involved are central issues of great concern to people from all walks of life in Hong Kong.

From 31 May to 1 June, the Central-Hong Kong Special Administrative Region Relations Group of the Basic Law Drafting Committee held its second meeting in Shenzhen. The members fully exchanged views on three special issues, namely, the relationship between the central government and the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region, the external affairs of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region, and the legal status, explanation, and revision of the basic law. They intended to reach a consensus on most issues.

During the meeting, this reporter had a chance to interview Shao Tianren, one of the responsible persons of the group, who is a legal advisor of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and an advisor of the NPC Foreign Affairs Committee. Shao Tianren said: Of the five special groups of the Basic Law Drafting Committee, ours has been the first to discuss the specific contents of various chapters and sections of the basic law. All members of the group are glad that we have been able to discuss the three special topics once in just 2 days.

I

Shao Tianren held that it is quite appropriate to describe the way mainland and Hong Kong members worked together as "intimate cooperation."

According to the concept of "one country, two systems," drafting a basic law that can satisfy both the Hong Kong people and the 1 billion people on the mainland is a creative endeavor. Shao Tianren said: One can imagine the difficulties we will encounter in actual drafting work in the absence of a precedent. The members must work together and fulfill this task with collective wisdom. It is necessary to extensively listen to opinions from various quarters, to thoroughly discuss every issue, to base ourselves on the need to reunify the motherland and to uphold Hong Kong's prosperity and stability, to adequately study Hong Kong's historical and current circumstances, to weigh various factors, and to analyze the advantages and disadvantages in order to produce the best draft. It is impossible for a single person or a few persons to successfully fulfill this task. Shao Tianren held that members from both the mainland and Hong Kong want to make a success of the drafting of the basic law. They had made earnest preparations before the meeting. Three Hong Kong members had even prepared written suggestions and distributed them to all participants the night before the meeting was held. At the meeting, all members could freely air their views and listen to others with open minds and there was a democratic atmosphere.

Shao Tianren continued: One can say that there is agreement between Hong Kong and mainland members on a fundamental problem, that is, they agreed to draft the basic law on the basis of the principle of "one country, two systems," the Sino-British Joint Declaration, and the recently promulgated Framework of the Basic Law (Draft). Of course, it is understandable that Hong Kong and mainland members, who live under different systems, should have different lines of reasoning and different viewpoints. It is also natural that people may hold different views in the course of the full exchange of views. There is not the problem of Hong Kong and mainland members representing two different sides. At the meeting, both Hong Kong and mainland members freely aired their views, which were not entirely identical, and there was equality between them because they participated in the discussion as individuals. There was initial agreement on most of the problems discussed. On some other problems, there was basically no disagreement. There was disagreement only on the way these problems should be presented and on the choice of the proper legal terms. Realizing that a satisfactory solution to this problem cannot be found overnight, the members agreed to continue to study this problem in the future. Shao Tianren held that this meeting of the special group had contributed to improving the mutual understanding between Hong Kong and mainland members and to facilitating the work of the Basic Law Drafting Committee.

II

The meeting discussed the contents of the various sections in Chapters 2, 7, and 9 of the Framework of the Basic Law (Draft). After the morning and afternoon sessions each day, Shao Tianren and Rayson Huang, met with Hong Kong reporters and reported the progress of the meeting and the initial agreement reached by the group. The contents of the discussion at the 2-day meeting were rich and varied and there were also many other activities on the schedule. But Shao Tianren, who is over 70, did not look tired and still accepted my interview.

Talking about the relative unanimity reached on some matters of great concern to people, Shao Tianren said this was because the meeting was held in a harmonious atmosphere and on the basis of adequately exchanging views. At the meeting, initial agreement was reached on numerous issues in Chapter 2 (relationship between the central government and the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region) of the Framework of the Basic Law (Draft). For example: after the basic law is promulgated, not only the Hong Kong people but also the whole country should observe it, with the exception of foreign affairs and national defense, which will be managed by the central people's government, all other ministries and commissions and all provinces and municipalities will not be allowed to interfere in the internal affairs of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region and the enterprises and institutions of various provinces and municipalities in Hong Kong will be similarly treated as private institutions; and another section will also be added to Chapter 2, that is, the entries of people from the mainland into the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region will be subject to the original methods of management. When discussing the foreign affairs and national defense of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region, the members suggested that the central people's government set up an agency to handle these affairs. The name of the agency will be decided later.

Not long ago, some people in Hong Kong mentioned the issue of "residual power." This issue was also touched upon at the meeting. Many members suggested that since China is not a confederacy whose members (or states), as the sources of the confederacy's powers, delegate some of their powers to the confederacy, and since the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region's powers are to be granted by the central government, the problem of "residual power" is nonexistent. Shao Tianren said he personally thought that the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region should be a highly autonomous region within a country and under a central government, that it should be more powerful than a member state of a confederacy, and that it is not a polity. Its powers will be granted by the central people's government, if there are such things as "residual powers."

Shao Tianren said that when the group discussed Chapter 7 of the basic law, that is, Hong Kong's foreign affairs, the members held that the annex of the Sino-British Joint Declaration has clearly defined this issue and that what is needed to be done is to codify these contents into a law.

Regarding the discussion of Chapter 9 of the Framework of the Basic Law (Draft), that is, the legal status of the Basic Law of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region and its explanation and revision, Shao Tianren said that due to the limited time for discussion, the members concentrated on airing their views at the meeting. The issue will be further discussed at the next meeting. For example, when touching upon the legal status of the basic law and its relationship with the Constitution, the members aired their views but were unable to immediately reach a consensus at the meeting.

III

Shao Tianren repeated, that the results of the meeting of the Central-Hong Kong Special Administrative Region Relations Group are only preliminary views, which cannot be regarded as final conclusions. Even after they have been written into a report or a tentative plan, they should also be submitted to the plenary session of the Basic Law Drafting Committee for deliberation. Shao Tianren also said that the consultative committee for the basic law of Hong Kong also has special groups to study these topics and that the mainland members will get in touch and exchange views with them. The mainland members will hold informal discussions with a delegation of the consultative committee which will come to the mainland in early June.

/9599
CSO: 4005/870

INTERVIEW WITH MA MAN-KI ON MACAO'S FUTURE

HK061111 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0707 GMT 5 Jun 86

[Text] Hong Kong, 5 Jun (ZHONGGUO XINWE SHE)--The Sino-Portuguese talks on Macao's future will be held by the end of June. What do the people of Macao think about the issue? Do they have faith in the future? Recently, I went to a classically decorated room in Tai Hua [1120 5478] House, Nan Huan [0589 3883] Street, Macao, and interviewed Ma Man-ki, chairman of Macao's Chinese General Chamber of Commerce. He frankly told me about his view, analyzed Macao's present economic situation and its future, and revealed his investment plans for Macao.

Optimistic View on the Sino-Portuguese Talks

"The issue of Macao's future is rather obvious. Macao's sovereignty is in the hands of China, on which both China and Portugal share the same view," said Ma Man-ki without reserve. He recalled that when China and Portugal established diplomatic relations in 1979, both parties had reached an understanding on the sovereignty of Macao. Later, leaders of the two countries exchanged views on the issue when visiting each other's country. In principle, both of them shared the same view and sincerely wanted to solve the issue of Macao's future through negotiations. Therefore, he held an optimistic view on the Sino-Portugese talks, and held that the "talks will be relatively more successful."

Optimistic View on Macao's Future

On Macao's future, Ma Man-ki takes an optimistic view. He said, "There is no question that the people of Macao have faith in Macao's future." This is because the citizens have accepted the future practice that there will be "one country two systems," Macao's capitalist system will remain unchanged, and so will the lifestyle. Therefore, there will be no social disturbance.

He praised the effect of solving the Hong Kong issue, which has helped set the minds of Macao people at ease. He said: For the past year and more following the signing of the Sino-British draft agreement, Hong Kong has scored economic successes. And the operation of society has been normal. This has made the people of Macao feel more relieved about their future.

But he was worried about the future of Portuguese born in Macao. There are about 8,000 to 9,000 of them. At present, both the Chinese and Portuguese governments are concerned about this issue. It is believed that both parties will take into consideration their interests and will find the appropriate and rational way for solving this. Ma Man-ki held: If China and Portugal succeed in the talks, Macao will have a long-term stable development.

Prospects for Macao's Economy

Over the past decade and more, the development of Macao's economy has been rather quick. The raise of export and manufacturing industries has changed the economic structure of Macao. Its industrial export value for the past 2 years exceeded 7 billion Macao dollars, an increase of over 400 million Macao dollars or 17 to 18 times over 1974. Its GNP per capita income was $3,800.

Ma Man-ki said: Macao is diversifying its economy, forming three major pillars, namely export trade, tourism, and construction industry. Its financial industry has also developed correspondingly. More and more foreign banks have opened branches in Macao. There has been a great improvement in telecommunications and communications between Macao and Hong Kong as well as the China. He expects Macao's economy to make steady progress in the next decade.

He held that China's development of the "four modernizations" over the years had promoted the development of Macao's economy. He said: Macao's industrial raw materials, grain, and non-staple food come mainly from China. Macao also benefits from China's economic development.

Hong Kong-Macao Economic Relations Becomes Closer

On the economic relationship between Hong Kong and Macao, Ma Man-ki held: The recent rise of Macao's industry is closely related to the active investment of Hong Kong businessmen. Macao's wages are low and the land is cheap. Its living standard is also low. These are favorable factors for attracting foreign businessmen, particularly Hong Kong businessmen. Furthermore, the United States and some European countries have recently imposed restrictions on Hong Kong textiles, while providing preferential treatment to many Macao exporters. The number of Hong Kong businessmen investing in Macao has therefore increased, promoting the development of Macao's industry. In addition, Hong Kong is an important trading partner of Macao, and many of Macao's export goods go through Hong Kong. In future, both Hong Kong and Macao will implement the practice of "one country two systems" and will have the same mother. This will promote closer economic relationships between the two.

Zhuhai and Macao

Will the development of Zhuhai Special Economic Zone replace the economic status of Macao? Ma Man-ki expressed his view and said: Zhuhai is a socialist economic zone; whereas Macao will continue to maintain its capitalist system while becoming a special administration region. Moreover, Macao is a free port. Its economic status is relatively independent. There is no foreign exchange control, and the political system and economic structure of the two places are different. Therefore, one cannot replace the other. The economic development of Zhuhai will help the development of Macao by providing raw materials, food, and by developing tourism.

"Let Me Set Broad-Minded and Lofty Ideals Without Any Obstruction"

On his investment plans in Macao, Ma Man-ki said that he has entered a joint venture with local real estate developers, Tai Fung Bank and China Building Development Co. on a 1-billion Macao dollar project of reclaiming 22 hectares of land from the sea in Hei Sha Wan for building 7,000 flats and 3 million square feet of industrial plants. They have just started exploratory work and will begin the reclamation soon. It is expected that the superstructure construction will be started early next year, and that the whole project will be completed in 8 years. He also plans to build a steel rolling mill on Colonane Island jointly with Hong Kong businessmen, Nan Yue [0589 4727] Co. and Zhongshan City.

Before the interview was concluded, I noticed that there were calligraphic works and paintings by famous artists on the walls. They were presented to Ma Man-ki by He Xiangning, Liu Haisu, Huang Zhou, and Li Keran. I asked him about his favorite recreation activities. He recited a poem written on a scroll on the wall. The last part of the poem goes: "Being solemn, bold and generous I face the wind, and let me set broad-minded and lofty ideals without any obstruction. Though I am 60 now, I achieve nothing. But I hope my country will prosper." This poem was written on Mt. Taishan in 1979 when he was 60 years old. The impassioned verses have expressed his wishes. They are also his wishes for the country and Macao.

/9599
CSO: 4005/870

BRIEFS

LAOS' FAIDANG LOBALIAYAO--On the morning of 17 July a memorial service was held at the LPDR embassy in China for Faidang Lobaliayao, vice chairman of the SPC of the LPDR and of the Lao Front for National Construction, who passed away of illness on 12 July. Lie Shuqing, vice minister of foreign affairs, Xing Jun, vice chairman of the standing committee of the Beijing municipal People's Congress, and Wang Yingfan, deputy director of the Asian Affairs Department of the PRC Ministry of Foreign Affairs, were present at the LPDR embassy to express profound grief for Vice Chairman Faidang Lobaliayao. A picture of Vice Chairman Faidang Lobaliayao was placed in the memorial room. Wreaths from the NPC standing committee, the CPPCC national committee, and the PRC Ministry of Foreign Affairs were placed in front of the room. [Excerpt] [Beijing International Service in Lao 1230 GMT 17 Jul 86 BK] /9738

CSO: 4206/131

JOURNAL ON JOINT INDIAN-BOUNDARY ISSUE

HK080725 Beijing GUOJI WENTI YANJIU in Chinese No 2, 13 Apr 86 pp 1-8

[Article by Jing Hui [2529 6540]: "Background of and Situations Concerning the Sino-Indian Boundary Dispute"--first paragraph is GUOJI WENTI YANJIU Introduction]

[Text] Although a Sino-Indian boundary has not been officially delineated, there exists between the two countries a traditional customary line based upon the extent of the jurisdiction of the governments of the two countries. The existing line of actual control between the two countries lies in Chinese territory away from the traditional customary line. A watershed is merely a geographical feature. It cannot be used as the only decisive criterion for delimiting a boundary. Of the three sectors of the Sino-Indian border, the most controversial is the eastern sector. China's jurisdiction over Men Yu [7024 7126], Luo Yu [3157 3254], and Xia Cha Yu [0007 1390 7126], which are situated in the eastern sector of the border, north of the traditional customary line, is an indisputable historical fact. The so-called Simla Treaty is null and void and the so-called "McMahon Line" illegal. They have been recognized by none of the Chinese governments. A slice of Chinese territory, with an area of about 2,000 square km, in the central sector of the border is at present not under Chinese control. Aksai Chin and other areas in the western sector have always been Chinese territory and under Chinese jurisdiction. Only through friendly negotiations, mutual understanding, and mutual accommodation can the Sino-Indian border dispute be openly, reasonably, and completely settled.

Along the full extent of the Sino-Indian border whose total length is about 2,500 km, there has never been an officially delineated boundary. Western colonial annexation of southwestern China and their aggression in this part of the country have led to a historical dispute, that is, the disagreement between China and India on the boundary between them. This dispute must be settled through negotiations between them. However, according to the Indian Government: the boundary claimed by India is "fully authoritative geographically, traditionally, and according to treaties"; there is no need to officially delineate a boundary because one has been dictated by nature, that is, by the watershed; and the gigantic arcs formed by the Himalayas and Kunlun Shan are the most impressive natural boundaries which have traditionally been recognized for several centuries, which limit the extent of the jurisdiction of the governments of the two countries, and which have been given recognition in valid international agreements signed in various periods over the past 3 centuries. According to the Indians, the "McMahon Line" is legal, the Simla Treaty is valid, and the Aksai Chin area belongs to India. The Chinese Government suggests that: Although a Sino-Indian boundary has never been officially delineated, there exists between the two countries a traditional customary line based upon the extent of the jurisdiction of the governments of the two countries. The existing line of actual control, which does not coincide with the traditional customary line, is a result of India's succession to the land annexed by Britain in the past and of its attempt to extend its control to Chinese territory across the traditional customary line. The traditional customary line has been decided upon by the extent of the jurisdiction exercised by the two countries over a long period of time. A watershed is merely a geographical feature. It cannot be regarded as the only decisive criterion for delimiting a boundary. It would be unreasonable to suggest that with the existence of a boundary delineated by nature, there is no need to produce another one through negotiations. The Indian claim that the Sino-Indian boundary is recognized by international agreements is goundless. The so-called treaty concluded by the Tibetan local authorities with the Kashmir authorities is just a mutual nonaggression agreement saying nothing on the exact position of the boundary. As for the delimitation proposal raised by Britain in 1899 in an attempt to annex part of the Aksai Chin area, it was dismissed by the Chinese Government and was hence fruitless. The Indian Government admits that the central section is mentioned in none of the treaties. The Sino-Indian boundary issue was not discussed at the Simla Conference. Since the Chinese representative refused to sign it, the Simla Treaty has no legal binding force. The so-called "McMahon Line" was a product of the secret exchange between the British and Tibetan representatives without the knowledge of the Chinese representatives. Xizang has always been part of China and it has never been empowered to conclude treaties. The so-called McMahon Line is illegal. Recognized by none of the Chinese Governments, it has no binding force as far as China is concerned. The vast territory stretching from the so-called McMahon Line to the eastern sector of the traditional customary line between China and India has always belonged to China and has always been under the jurisdiction of China's Xizang. China does not recognize the illegal "McMahon Line." The correct way to settle the Sino-Indian border dispute would be to hold talks on the issue. Before the issue is settled, the two sides should seek to preserve the status quo on the border. The Sino-Indian boundary dispute can be fairly, reasonably, and thoroughly settled by taking into account the historical background, the current situation, and the national feelings of the peoples of the two countries, on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence, and through friendly negotiations based on the principle of mutual understanding and mutual accommodation. In his "unarmed victory," which was published in 1963, the British philosopher Bertrand Russell said: "The dispute between China and India has not been on any ideological grounds, but solely on certain territorial questions in regions where the frontier was ill-defined." It is vehemently asserted by India that the Indian case along the whole length of the disputed frontier is legally indisputable. The Chinese, however, have prima facie evidence which needs to be examined by uncommitted experts." (Russell: "Unarmed Victory," pp 65-66) In order to help the reader understand this issue, I will give an account of the Sino-Indian border dispute by discussing the [word indistinct] central, and western sectors of the border separately. The eastern sector refers to the sector east of Bhutan; the central sector refers to that stretching from the south-eastern end of the western sector to the juncture of China, India, and Nepal; and the western sector refers to that between China's Xinjiang and Xizang on the one hand and Ladakh on the other. The total area of the disputed territory along the Sino-Indian border is about 125,000 square km. Of this, about 90,000 square km are found along the eastern sector. This part includes the vast territory between the so-called McMahon Line and the eastern sector of the traditional customary line. The total area of the disputed territory along the central sector of the border is about 2,000 square km. The total area of the disputed territory along the western sector, which mainly comprises the Aksai Chin area, is about 33,000 square km. The most disputed part is found along the eastern sector of the border.

The Eastern Sector

Meandering between the southern slopes of the Himalayas and the plain fringing the northern bank of the Brahmaputra, the traditional customary line, which was formed on the basis of the extent of the jurisdiction of the governments of the two countries, has always been respected by the Chinese and Indian peoples. There has always been peace on the border. Men Yu, Luo Yu, Xia Cha Yu, and other areas north of the traditional customary line have always been Chinese territory. The inhabitants there are either Zang nationals or peoples closely related to them ethnically. Local authorities in Xizang have established administrative organs, assigned officials, collected taxes, and exercised judicial powers in this part of the world without ever being challenged. Chinese administrative jurisdiction over this part of the world had continued despite the Simla Conference in 1914 and the first appearance of the illegal McMahon Line on British and Indian maps in the thirties. The traditional boundary had remained unchanged until the end of the Second World War. In the early fifties, the Indians finally managed to completely annex the Chinese territory north of the Traditional customary line and south of the illegal McMahon Line.

It is obvious that the Simla Treaty has no legal binding force and that the so-called McMahon Line is illegal. The Sino-Indian border issue was not on the agenda for the Simla Conference and, hence, was not discussed. There is no mention of the delineation of a Sino-Indian boundary in the full powers of the representatives attending the conference. What McMahon (then the Indian Government's foreign minister) did was beyond what was permitted by the instructions issued by his government. On 23 July 1914, adding a few lines to the final memorandum he was to present, for McMahon, to the British Minister of State, Viceroy Hardinge of India wrote: "we are of the opinion that it is not one of our tasks to consider the problem concerning the eastern sector of our northeastern border and the contiguous areas there at the conference. Thus, we request that the above views and proposals to be considered McMahon's personal views and proposals, which have not yet been approved by the Indian Government." According to Volume XIV of the 1929 edition of "Aitchison's Collected Treaties," the conference "was an attempt to settle the Sino-Tibetan boundary issue. A tripartite treaty was drafted at the conference and initialed in 1914. However, the Chinese Government did not allow its plenipotentiary to sign it officially." In fact, neither the Simla Treaty, which is dated 27 April 1914, nor the Anglo-Tibetan document dated 3 July was officially signed. However, the forged 1929 edition of "Aitchison's Collected Treaties," which was printed in 1938, contains the false statements that the Simla Conference "was an attempt to reach an agreement on Xizang's international status and, in particular, on the relations between the three governments and the boundaries between Xizang and China and Xizang and India, and that Britain and Xizang had "delineated the boundary between India and Xizang near the border between Assam and Burma." In 1938, the Indian Survey Bureau began updating its maps. However, the boundary was marked "unmarked by boundary markers" on the maps. The chief of the Indian Survey Bureau pointed out at the time many of the inaccuracies and anomalies concerning the "McMahon Line." In 1938, in order to cover up the forgery, Britain ordered the withdrawal and destruction of all authentic copies of Volume XIV of the 1929 edition of "Aitchison's Collected Treaties." However, copies of the authentic 1929 edition can still be found at Harvard University, Columbia University, and Beijing Library, and the India Office in London.

Even the British themselves admit that the Simla Treaty is null. In the final report he presented to London on 3 September 1915, McMahon said: "It is regrettable that I left India before I could make China participate in a tripartite agreement." "The fact is that the negotiations in Simla last year broke down." In a letter written on the same day to Charles Bell, an Indian administrative officer stationed in Sikkim, by the person replacing McMahon as India's foreign minister, this person said: "The negotiations broke down in Simla last year purely because the Indian Government attempted to secure more interests than could be conceded by the Chinese Government." Commenting on the benefits Bell suggested would be received by Britain as a result of the Simla Treaty, this person said: "This is purely academic because, without the signature of the Chinese Government and the acceptance of the Russian Government (it) is null." Both British officials and scholars acknowledge the illegal nature of the McMahon Line. In his memoirs "years of change in Bengal and Assam," which was published in 1966, Robert Reid, an ex-governor of Assam, said: "As late as in 1936, an official letter by the Assam Government stated: the 1914 (Simla) Treaty has never been made known to the public maily because it was not approved by the Chinese Government. That means that nothing has been done to implement Sir Henry McMahon's proposal for extending administrative control to the Twang area. Another consequence is that on many published maps, the Indian boundary follows Assam's administrative border. The most recently published Chinese maps show that nearly the entire tribal area between the McMahon Line and Assam's administrative border is within Chinese territory. In spite of all this, the new India founded in 1947, inherited the McMahon Line with all its loopholes as part of the legacy of our old Indian Empire. The communist Chinese found it easy to take advantage of these loopholes. It is undeniable that they had presented apparently convincing evidence. The present Indian Government must have access to all the relevant documents. This makes one wonder whether or not the McMahon Line is worth the material sacrifice and disgrace incurred by

India as a result of this dispute." (Robert Reid: "Years of Change in Bengal and Assam," p 103) in his book "The McMahon Line," which was published in 1966, the British scholar Professor Lamb said: "To make China sign the Simla Treaty, McMahon would have had to make concessions on the question of the boundary between inner Tibet and outer Tibet. The Dalai Lama would certainly have refused to accept this. All this might have led to the signing of an Anglo-Chinese annex on the boundary of Assam. However, the history of the Simla Conference had made it impossible for the Chinese and British to seek such a solution. So long as Mr Nehru and his advisers insist on the course of action taken in Simla and Delhi between October 1913 and July 1914 as being still effective, such a solution between independent India and communist China will be impossible. It is quite ironic that the independent Indian Government should continue to cling to the imaginary benefits they could have received between 1913 and 1914. Obviously (they) do not realize that all this is the source of their present predicament. Why does Mr Nehru on the one hand profess to pursue the policy of friendship and peaceful co-existence with communist China and, on the other, cling to something which, at least in Chinese eyes, so resembles a symbol of British imperialism, that is, the Simla Treaty and the note on the McMahon Line? This is really a puzzle of the 20th century." (Lamb: "The McMahon Line," pp 558, 590) China did not sign the Simla Treaty and has never recognized the illegal "McMahon Line." In his letter to Prime Minister Nehru on 8 September 1959, Premier Zhou Enlai said: "How can China be forced to accept such an illegal boundary fringing such a vast territory and how can it be forced to humiliate itself, to forfeit its sovereignty, or to surrender its territory?"

The vast territory souch of the "McMahon Line" has always been under Xizang jurisdiction. As for Men Yu (or Men Da Wang [7024 6671 2489], the British openly acknowledge that it belongs to Xizang. According to Volume XII of the 1931 edition of "Aitchison's Collected Treaties," "Men Yu (meaning lowland) is situated east of Bhutan... residents there are called Xizang Men Ba's [7024 1572] (meaning lowland dwellers). The Men Ba's living north of the Se La [5331 2139] range are under the jurisdiction of Xizang ("Aitchison's Collection of Treaties," p 100). In 1939, in his report to the Indian Government, Governor Reid of Assam said: "Tawang has always been under Tibetan control. None of the residents there is uncertain about their status as Xizang subjects. In 1939, H.J. Twynam, acting governor of Assam, suggested that the Se La range and the Di Qin [4574 3830] River be made a boundary and that the occupation of Tawang be avoided. Linlithgow, viceroy of India, agreed with him. On 1 August 1940, a conference was held in Shillong, Assam's as published capital city. The conference was attended by many, including the governor of Assam. It was suggested at the conference that the Se La range, or even Dirang Dzong in its south be made a boundary. In 1944, Britain began sending troops to intrude into those areas situated south of the Se La range in Men Yu, such as Dirang Dzong and Da Long [2092 7150] Dzong, and some areas in Luo Yu, such as Jia Gao [2059 7559] and Xu Mu [6079 2606]. British troops once even intruded into Wa Nong [3907 1702] in Xia Cha Yu. In 1946 and 1947, they intruded into the areas north of Luo Yu's Geng Ba La [2577 1572 2139] and Jia Gao and once again intruded into Wa Nong in Xia Cha Yu. Before the arrival of the PLA on the Sino-Indian border, the Indian Government, taking advantage of China's involvement in the war to resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea in 1951, sent troops to occupy the areas north of Se La in Men Yu. In February, they took Tawang, occupied Zha Na [2089 6719] and the areas drained by the Xi Luo Mu [6007 3157 2606] river, and marched toward the McMahon Line. In 1953, the Indians forced the Xizang local government to terminate its protracted administrative jurisdiction, thus basically occupying all the areas south of the McMahon Line. However, the illegal character of the "McMahon Line" remained unchanged. In a letter written to THE TIMES on 2 September 1959, Twynam said: "The McMahon Line, which follows a line linking the crests of the Himalayas, is, and has always been, nonexistent. Xizang inhabitants and their religion and culture have penetrated far into areas south of the Himalayas." On the "western China and Tibet" map drawn in 1958 by (John Bartholomew), a member of Britain's royal cartography society, both the eastern sector of the traditional boundary and the "McMahon Line" are there and the areas between the two lines are marked "disputed territory." On the "India in 1954" map in Nahru's "The Discovery of India," which was published in 1946 and reprinted for the third time in 1951, the eastern sector of the Sino-Indian boundary is identical with those on Chinese maps. On the maps in Robert Payne's "A Biography of Gandhi," the eastern sector of the Sino-Indian boundary is located south of the Himalayas. On the basis of their so-called watershed principle, the Indians stress that the line linking the crests of the Himalayas forms a natural boundary in the eastern sector of the Sino-Indian border. However, history tells us that since the mid-17th century, the local governments in Xizang have been exercising jurisdiction over the vast territory consisting of Men Yu, Luo Yu, Xiz Cha Yu, and other areas between the "McMahon Line" and the eastern sector of the traditional customary line and that Britain gradually nibbled at Chinese territory by asserting at different times territorial claims not based on the watershed principle. Britain has never exercised jurisdiction there, whereas the Chinese had been exercising effective control there until it was undermined in the forties. Both British and [word indistinct] can confirm this.

The Central Sector

The areas east and north of the central sector of the traditional customary line have always belonged to China. The local authorities in Xizang still have in their possession land contracts and scripts granting territories to nobles which date back several centuries. The local authorities in Xizang collected taxes in these areas. The present local authorities still have the census and taxation records. Nearly all the residents there are Zang nationals who consider themselves to be Chinese subjects. With the exception of Sang and Tsungsha, which were invaded by the British in 1919 and which had become an unsettled question following the Tibetan local authorities' futile attempts between 1926 and 1935 to recover them through negotiations, these areas have been successively occupied by the Indians since the signing of the Sino-Indian agreement in 1954. Bo Lin San Duo [3134 2651 0005 1122], one of the 10 trade ports China agreed to open to the outside world, was occupied by the Indians shortly after the signing of the above agreement. The Indians invaded Wu Re [3527 3583] in June 1954; invaded and annexed Xizang Zha [7449 2089] and Lapthal in 1956; invaded and annexed the areas west of Shipki

Pass in 1957; and invaded and annexed Ju Wa [1565 0760] and Qu Re [92575 1931] in April 1958. According to the Indian Government, the 1954 Sino-Indian agreement recognizes the Indian claim to the boundary at the six mountain passes. However, since the boundary issue was not discussed at the negotiations, the Indian position is not tenable.

Official British and Indian maps and documents and works by the British and Indians sent to Tibet to conduct illegal surveys confirm that the areas are Chinese territory. For example, the maps of "India" published by the Indian Survey Bureau in 1880, 1881, 1889, and 1900 show that Sang, Tsungsha, and Bo Lin San Duo are within Chinese territory. The "Tibetan Handbook" compiled under the direction of the British Foreign Ministry in 1920 acknowledges that Sang and Tsungsha are located in Tibet. "Kai La Si [7030 2139 2448]—Ma Na Sa Luo Wa [3854 6719 5646 5012 3908]," a book written in 1949 by and Indian named Si Wa Mi [2448 2908 4717] Pu La Na Wa Nan [2528 2139 6719 3908 0589], confirms that Wu Re belongs to Xizang. In an article written in 1848, Lieutenant (Stretch) of Britain confirms that Xiang Zha and La Bu Di belong to Xizang. In the "Records of the Inaian Survey Bureau" published in 1915, an Indian named Nan [0589] (Singh) confirms that Lapthal belongs to Xizang. In 1934, the British representative in Lhasa agreed that the land stretching from the Huo Bu Sang [3172 0008 2718] River to Shipki Pass is Xizang territory. All the official maps published by the Indian Survey Bureau prior to 1954 do not show the central sector of the boundary but contain the words "boundary undefined." In his letter to Premier Zhou Enlai on 22 March 1959, Prime Minister Nehru did not say that the central sector is based on any treaties but simply stressed the watershed principle. However, a country cannot, by taking advantage of the watershed principle, annex land which has always been under the jurisdiction of another country.

The Western Sector

Ladahk had remained part of Xizang until the 10th century and had been a vassal state of the latter since. In 1834, Gu La Bo [0657 2139 0130], the Dogra ruler of Jammu, occupied Ladahk. In 1841, his troops fought Tibetan troops. Both sides claimed victory. In October 1842, they exchanged a mutual nonaggression document to express their respect for each other's territory, saying that "each party should administer its own territory without encroaching on that of the other party" and that "the two parties should get along well with each other without becoming enemies." Later, the Indian Government insisted that this was a boundary agreement and that the western sector of the Sino-Indian boundary had been delineated. However, the exact position of the boundary is not stated in the document. In addition, 80 percent of the controversial territory along the western sector does not concern Xinjiang, which was one of the signatories. Thus, the Indian's evidence is not tenable. Akasi Chin and other controversial areas along the western sector have always been under China's effective control. Most of these areas are under the jurisdiction of Xinjiang's Hotan County and some are under the jurisdiction of Xizang's Rutong Tsong. Official Chinese documents and records can confirm this. This part of the country is a corridor between Xinjiang and western Xizang. During the Qing Dynasty, checkposts were set up there. In addition, Chinese troops had always set up defences and patrolled in this area. In order to encroach on Chinese territory, the British established in 1846 and 1847 [as published] a boundary commission, with Alexander Cumminham and Vans Agnew as its responsible persons. This commission unilaterally drew a boundary stretching from the areas north of Bangong Lake to the Si Pi Ti [0674 0012 2251] river on the maps it produced, thus placing Khurnak Fort, which should be within Xizang, on the boundary. In 1865, W.H. Johnson, a British official of the Indian Survey Bureau, privately drew a map on which Akasi Chin (an Uygur word meaning "China's white-stone beach") and a very large part of the territory north of the Karakorum are shown to be within Kashmir. However, according to the map produced by the British Foreign Ministry in 1873, Aksai Chin belongs to Xijiang. At that time, the British were divided on this sector of the boundary. George MaCartney, the British representative in Kashi, suggested that Aksai Chin be divided along the Lak Tsang range, which runs in an east-west direction, with the northern part going to China and the southern part to India. On the other hand, John Ardagh, director of the military intelligence service under the British chief of staff's office, suggested that the whole of Aksai Chin should go to India. The British Government accepted the first suggestion. On 14 March 1899, Claude MacDonald, the British envoy to China, presented a note to the Chinese Government. He proposed talks and the delineation of a boundary, saying that: "From the Karakorum Pass the creats of the range run east for about half a degree (100 li) and then turn south to a little below the 35th northern parallel. Rounding then what in our maps is shown as the source of the Karakash, the line of hills to be followed runs northeast to a point east of Kizil Jilga, and from there, in a southeasterly direction, follows the Lak Tsung range until that meets the spur running south from the Kun Lun Range, which has hitherto been shown on our maps as the eastern boundary of Ladahk. This is a little east of longitude 80 degrees east." This delineation proposal, which was in fact a British attempt to stealthily annex part of Aksai China, was ignored by the Chinese Government. This has been the only official proposal forwarded by Britain to China for delimiting the western sector of the boundary. It led to nothing because it was not accepted by China.

The western sector is drawn in basically the same way on the maps produced by China over the past 1 or 2 centuries. However, inconsistencies and confusions abound in the maps produced by Britain and India in the past century. This is a result of the British attempt to annex land by steathily altering the maps. As mentioned above, in 1846, Britain began unilaterally altering the western sector of the boundary. However, the western sector drawn on the official maps produced by India prior to 1862 is drawn in the same way as it is drawn on Chinese maps. For example, the "Northern Frontier of British Hindoostan," a map produced by the Indian Survey Bureau, clearly shows that the Karakorum, which is marked "Cong [5523] Range of Karakorum," forms the boundary between Xinjiang and Kashmir. This boundary is missing on most of the official maps published by the Indian Survey Bureau between 1865 and 1945. Although the disputed territory and Kashmir are in the same color on the maps produced between 1945 and 1952, these maps do not show the boundary. Only the words "boundary undefined" are there. In July 1954, the Indian Government instructed its officials to draw the whole length of the Sino-Indian boundary according to its own views and tried to force others to accept this as the officially delimited boundary.

Concerning the western sector, according to Volume XII of "Aitchison's Collected Treaties" (a collection of the treaties, contracts, and certificates signed by India with its neighboring countries, which was compiled by the external affairs and political departments of the government of British India under the editorship of Aitchison, deputy secretary of the external affairs department), "the northern and eastern boundaries of Kashmir have not been delimited." On the official maps published by the Indian Survey Bureau in the thirties, the western sector roughly follows the Karakorum. It was only in 1945 that the western sector was pushed westward to Kunlun in accordance with the views of Olaf Caroe, then foreign minister of the Indian Government. The maps attached to the Indian Government reports prepared before or after 1945 show that the western sector of the boundary follows the Karakorum. For example, the map attached to Part I of the "Report of the Indian Statutory Commission," which was prepared in 1939, shows that the northern and northeastern sections of Kashmir's boundary follow the Karakorum. The map attached to the "Report of the Simon Commission," prepared in 1930, also shows that the western section follows the Karakorum. In "Asian Affairs," in June 1977, Sir H.A.F. Rumbold, who was in charge of Indian affairs in London before India's independence, wrote: "In 1929 the Simon Commission wished to include a map of India in Volume I of their report, and the question arose of how India's northern frontiers should be shown. In researching this point for them, I found nothing in the India Office records to justify the line on the Kuen Lun range indicated on some maps; and the Commission's map... accordingly adopted a line roughly along the crest of the Karakorum range, excluding the Aksai China. But the post-independence government of India fought a war over this worthless area." (pp 210-212) On the "confidential" map the Indian Army's chief of staff presented to the British cabinet delegation, there is neither a well-defined western sector nor a well-defined central sector and Aksai Chin is not shown to be within Indian territory. In his (1951-53) report to the "northern and northeastern frontier agencies," K. Zachariah, the first director of the Indian Foreign Ministry's history office, said: The northern and eastern borders of Kashmir are not bound by well-defined boundaries. According to page 429 of Volume 20 of the 1949 edition of the Soviet encyclopedia and all its subsequent editions, the Karakorum is the western sector of the boundary. In his letter to the Indian House of the People on 29 August 1959, Prime Minister Nehru said: "this boundary between old Kashmir on the one hand and Chinese Turkistan and Tibet on the other has been delineated by nobody."

However, in his letter to Premier Zhou Enlai on 26 September the same year, Prime Minister Nehru asked for the entire Aksai Chin and, erroneously, confused the Macartney-Macdonald Line, which according to the note Britain presented to China in 1899, divides Akasi Chin into two parts, with India's territorial claims at that time, saying that the proposal then had been "that the northern boundary follows the Kunlun Shan until it reaches a point east of longitude 80 degrees east, where it meets the eastern boundary of Ladakh. This proves beyond doubt that the whole of Aksai Chin is within Indian borders." This view is inconsistent with what is said in the 1899 note. Actually, the delineation proposal in the 1899 note acknowledges that most of Aksai Chin belongs to China and it gives the entire Karakx Valley and all Aksai Chin'a hinterlands to China, and the Lingzi Tang Plains, the Chang Chenmo River Valley, and River Chip Chap to India. The boundary claimed by India is basically identical with the Ardagh Line, and it claims the whole of Aksai Chin. Even the British had not claimed so much from the Chinese Government. In his letter, Prime Minister Nehru used "the Kun Lun Range" in place of "a little below the 35 northern parallel... until that meets the spur running south from the Kun Lun Range." By doing this, he had distorted what is said in the 1899 note. He was claiming more territory and trying to turn India's wishful claims into something similar to the "legal proposals" forwarded to China by Britain in the past. In his book "The Sino-Indian Border--Causes of the Border Dispute," the British scholar Lamb pointed out that: "This note was mistakenly quoted as implying that the whole of Aksai Chin should [words indistinct] and that the Macartney-Macdonald line divides the area which is generally referred to as Aksai Chin into two halves." (p 147) In an article entitled "A Historical Note on the Sino-Indian Dispute over Aksai Chin" in CHINA QUARTERLY, April-June 1964, Robert A. Huttenback observed: "In referring to the letter (that is, the note the British presented to the Chinese Government in 1899) in detail, they (the Indians) altered its provisions considerably. Instead of saying that it was the spur running south from the Kunlun range which former British maps had shown as the eastern boundary of Ladakh--a situation which the proposals in the letter did not essentially change--they said it was the Kunlun rnage itself which the British had described as being the northern frontier of Ladakh." (p 204) However, in its notes and such documents as the reports prepared by its officials in 1960, the Indian Government repeated the same mistake. The Indian Government stressed that the watershed principle is a criterion accepted by international law for delimiting national boundaries and that, formed naturally along a watershed, India's northern boundary needed no official delineation. The Chinese suggested that although watersheds and other geographical features played a role in determining traditional boundaries, they were not the only decisive criterion for delimiting boundaries and that traditional boundaries had been decided on the basis of the extent of the protracted jurisdiction of two neighboring countries. In fact, the boundary claimed by India, its western sector in particular, was not drawn according to the watershed principle. The so-called watershed principle, which was invented by the Indians, cannot be convincingly argued for. It is said on page 84 of Volume 84 of the 1908 edition of the "Imperial Gazeteer of India" that: "The Karakorum range is very complex. Generally speaking, it is a continuation of the Hindu Kush, separating the river systems in central Asia from those feeding the Indian Ocean." Apart from this, the 1962 edition of "Chamber's Gazetteer," the 1963 edition of the "Columbia Encyclopedia," the Swedish adventurer Sven Hedin, and the American scholar Owen Lattimore have all confirmed that the Karakorum is a watershed dividing the water systems in this region.

Neither Britain nor India had exercised jurisdiction in Aksai Chin. Speaking to the Indian Council of States on 10 September 1959, Prime Minister Nehru said: "It has always been our view that Ladakh is an area with ill-defined boundaries...the boundaries there are unclear. In 1958, when we discovered that China had built a highway north of Yecheng [or Kargilik] more than a year ago, we did not know the exact position of this highway...we are 100 miles away from that area. The area is uninhabitable and has never been under the control of any country." Speaking on the Akasi Chin area in the Indian House of the People on 12 September the same year, he said: "The problem of which part of Aksai Chin belongs to us and which part belongs to others is a controversial one...a boundary has never been delineated in that area." In the secret instruction he issued to Indian officials on 13 September, he said: "We can only more or less maintain the status quo in Aksai Chin. We do not even have a single post there. In fact, we canoot reach there." On 23 November, addressing the Indian Council of States, he said: "As far as I know, during British rule, nobody lived there and there was not even a single frontier post." All this shows that India has never exercised jurisdiction in Aksai Chin. However, the Indians also say that China has never exercised jurisdiction in Aksai Chin. In 1960, in their boundary report, Chinese officials presented a large amount of evidence that China had been exercising jurisdiction over Aksai Chin. The Indians cannot deny this. In 1949, after the liberation of Xinjiang, the Pla proceeded to take charge of the defense of this area. In the second half of 1950, Pla units entered Xizang via this area. Between March 1956 and October 1957, a 1,200-km highway was built between Xinjiang's Yecheng and Xizang's Gartok, with a 180-km section traversing this area. Inhis "Delhi-Chunking (London, 1947)," Meon a senior Indian diplomat, described how 2 of the Mir of Hunza's men were arrested and 300 of his sheep were impounded by the Xinjiang authorities when they were grazing their animals in Sarikal on the far slope of theKarakorum. ("Delhi-Chungking," 1974 edition, p 31) Supported by documents, the report prepared by Chinese officials in 1960 says that in September 1941, the Kashi commissioner's office arrested in Aksai Chin 11 intruders from Ladakh and lodged a serious protest with the British consul general in Kashi on this. According to the Indian scholar Karunakar Gupta, he and his associates found a document among the India Office records which is a letter written by Chen Fangbo [7115 2455 3134], foreign affairs director of the Kashi Commissioner's office, to E.E. Shipton, British consul general in Kashi, on 9 September 1941. Gupta said: This incident, which took place in an area traversed by a Chinese highway near Lake A Tuo Ge [7093 2093 0766] (that is, Aksai Hu), renders void and untenable the statement in the report prepared by Indian officials in 1960 that China cannot find a single document among Xinjiang's administrative records and its current records to substantiate its claim that it has been exercising jurisdiction in this area. The omnipresence of Chinese personnel in this area since 1950, when the Pla entered Xizang via Aksai Chin, was acknowledged by Prime Minister Nehru in his speech to the Indian House of the People on 14 August 1962. He said: "The Chinese took Xizang around that time. The more land they occupied, the more effective their control became. Shortly after that, provisioning across the Gobi desert became a serious problem from a logistical point of view...they built roads and so on. In the fifties, while building roads there, they contributed to improving the traffic along the trade route leading from Xinjiang via northern Aksai Chin to Xizang." (Karunakar Gupta: "Focusing on the Sino-Indian border," Calcutta, 1982, pp 156-158) Thus it can be seen that India is clearly aware of the fact that China has exercised jurisdiction over Aksai Chin.

The background to and the situation concerning the Sino-Indian border dispute are complicated. However, so long as both sides have sincerity, the boundary issue, which is a historical legacy, can be easily resolved. An encouraging fact is that thanks to the two countries' joint efforts, their relations have been gradually improving recently. Their officials have held many meetings to enhance mutual understanding. The author is hopeful that both China and India will be far-sighted, that they will bear in mind their peoples' fundamental interests, that they will try to settle the boundary issue farily and reasonably on the basis of the principle of mutual understanding and mutual accommodation, and that the boundary issue will not affect the relations between the countries or the friendship between their peoples, even if it remains unresolved for some time.

/9738
CSO: 4005/898

DIRECTION, CHALLENGES FOR WESTERN EUROPE IN LATE 1980'S

Beijing XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS] in Chinese No 2, 20 Apr 86 pp 9-15

[Article by Qi Li [7871 0500]: "Western Europe To Take a More Independent Line"]

[Text] In the wake of worsening U.S.-Soviet rivalry in Europe and the onset of a global high-tech revolution since 1980, Western European security has come under severe threat and its position in the world economy has been steadily eroded. To reverse this trend, the Western Europeans are making a concerted effort to meet the challenges from every quarter. What is the state of Western Europe? What are the trends in the late 1980's? This article explores those and related questions.

Challenges Facing Western Europe

Since the latter half of the 1970's, Western Europe has been confronted with formidable challenges in every quarter, the two most basic of which are as follows:

First, the United States and the Soviet Union have stepped up their struggle for hegemony in Europe, escalated their arms race, and now compete on land, at sea, and even in space, constituting a severe threat to Western European security. Behind the smoke screen of detente, the Soviet Union mounted a massive military buildup in the 1970's, overtook the United States in strategic nuclear weapons, and quietly deployed SS-20 medium-range guided missiles in Europe, thereby gaining a nuclear edge in that continent. To change this unfavorable situation, and urged on by its Western European allies, the United States decided to deploy 108 Pershing 2 guided missiles and 464 land-based cruise missiles in Europe only toward the end of the decade. At the same time, it proposed to the Soviet Union that they open talks on reducing medium-range guided missiles in Europe. In the early 1980's, the bone of contention between the Soviet Union and the United States in Europe was medium-range guided missiles. As a result of the dispute, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization [NATO] phased in the deployment of U.S. medium-range guided missiles in Europe beginning in late 1983. Western Europe agreed to deployment as a way of pressing the Kremlin to accept arms reductions, preventing "a strategic break with the United States," and checking the momentum of arms expansion by the two superpowers. But things did not turn out the way it expected. Retaliating in kind, the Soviet Union soon deployed their own SS-21 and SS-22 guided missiles in Europe, leading to an escalation in the arms race and worsening military confrontation with the United States. Hardly had the medium-range guided missile dispute died down before the Soviet Union and the United States began a round of fierce competition in space. In 1983, President Reagan proposed his "Star Wars" program in an attempt to beat the Soviet Union to "global domination" by marshalling its economic and technological superiority. The "Star Wars" program is also a ploy to strengthen U.S. control over its allies and achieve its ultimate aim of controlling the world. The Soviet Union reacted to the program sharply, declaring repeatedly that "it would never allow the United States to disrupt the existing military equilibrium between the two nations" and that it would go all out to try to stop the "Star Wars" program. If it cannot have its way, the Soviet Union says, it is prepared to research and manufacture a corresponding weapons system to rise to the U.S. challenge. Apparently the United States and Soviet Union are hell bent on continuing their arms race centered on space weapons on a larger scale and in a widening area. Caught between their rivalry, Western Europe is worried that once the superpowers establish an anti-guided missile defense system, British and French nuclear forces and NATO's "flexible response strategy" would become ineffectual. Also, with a "space shield," the United States may drift away from Western Europe in defense matters. All this may mean reduced security for Western Europe at a time when the Soviet Union has the upper hand in nuclear weapons, conventional weapons, and chemical weapons. Under these circumstances, Western Europe will either become more and more an appendage of the United States or knuckle under to Soviet pressure. These are the only possible scenarios and both are disastrous. More than at any point in their past, therefore, Western Europe sees the grimness of their situation, and more desperately than ever, they try to seek strength in unity and strive to protect their own interests.

Second, the formidable challenge posed by the United States and Japan in high technology. The United States has consistently set the pace in research on state-of-the-art science and technology in the high-tech revolution sweeping the world today. Japan, meanwhile, has made big strides in the development and application of microelectronic technology. Europe, where the first Industrial Revolution was born and the second flowered, pales in comparison as it trails both nations in the two key areas of information technology and biotechnology. U.S. and Japanese corporations have dominated the world's information technology market. In 1975, Western Europe had a trade surplus in information technological products and labor services. In subsequent years the surplus dwindled until it was replaced by a deficit that swelled to $20 billion in 1984. Western Europe's share of the world's total high-tech exports, such as computers, numerical controlled machine tools, and robots, has dropped below the average of the 24-nation Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development [OECD]. In 1980, combined sales of Western European-made computers were less than half those of just one U.S. company, IBM. In 1983, all mainframe computers, most microprocessors, and two thirds of the integrated circuits used in Europe came from the United States or Japan. Even more ominous is the fact that the United States is currently pouring colossal sums of money and a vast pool of scientific talent into aerospace technology research, the inevitable result of which is to push scientific research to new heights and potentially widen the U.S.-Western Europe scientific gap. What is more, the United States is presently in touch with scores of industrial corporations and banks in Europe in the hope of recruiting the best scientific experts from Western Europe for its own space program. Once its program materializes, the United States may tighten its grip on its allies by virtue of its technological lead. The above scenario has the Western Europeans both anxious and indignant. President Mitterand warned, "The 21st century is a century for aerospace powers. Europe must unite in the field of science and technology without delay. If nations like us each go it alone, we run the risk of being reduced to 'subsidiary processing plants' of the U.S." Scientific backwardness has directly affected economic growth in Western Europe. After World War II, Europe experienced a "golden age" of uninterrupted economic growth for 20 years. From 1954 through 1973, industrial output in the nine-nation European Economic Community [EEC] grew by an average 5.6 percent annually, compared with 4.2 percent in the United States. Western European researchers, who invented radar, the jet plane, nuclear power generation, etc., were in the forefront of science and technology. After the mid-1970's, however, Western Europe lost its scientific edge and was gradually overtaken by United States and Japan. An additional blow was the first oil crisis of 1973 and the economic crisis of 1974-75, slowing down the economy considerably. Take industrial output, for instance. While it rose 26 and 16 percent in Japan and the United States, respectively, between 1973 and 1981, it edged up just 8 percent in the EEC. In 1984, industrial output increased 6.8 percent and 5.8 percent in the United States and Japan, respectively. The corresponding EEC figure was a meager 2.4 percent.

Trends of Development in Western Europe

Faced with the grim situation above and a barrage of challenges, Western European nations have not flinched but have taken positive measures to accelerate the pace of unification, made every effort to develop high tech, and turned the economy around to increase their strength and narrow their gaps with the United States and Japan. They have also made a mighty push for a "multipolar" world where they can be a vital anti-war and pro-peace force. The following trends may emerge in Western Europe in the next 5 years:

1. The new momentum toward economic, scientific, political, and defense unification will continue. The economic crisis a few years ago and the lack of progress toward integration have led to a decline in the position of Western Europe. Learning from history and realities, Western European nations are now more and more aware that given the world situation today, no single nation working alone can meet the current challenges and that Western Europe's only hope lies in strength through unity. If they hang together, they will constitute a formidable force capable of holding its own against the superpowers in political, economic, scientific, and technological matters. If they remain divided, they will be a sheet of loose sand, impotent in the political arena and even in danger of slipping into subordination and vassalage. A united Europe will prosper while a divided Europe will decline. This new appreciation of the situation has not only expedited the solution of a number of hitherto intractable problems in the EEC, but also added fresh

momentum to the drive for Western European integration. After meeting in Stuttgart in June 1983, EEC leaders decided to put the great cause of unification first and committed themselves to working out internal problems. Under active prodding by France and the Federal Republic of Germany [FRG], and after endless deliberations and compromises, the member nations finally reached an agreement to reform the EEC's agricultural policy and financial system at a meeting in Brussels in March 1984. In June the same year, they resolved the disagreement brewing for years over Britain's demand for refund on its budget contribution, thereby removing a major impediment to Western European unity. In March 1985, the members arrived at a final agreement on the admission of Spain and Portugal, at which point the EEC had basically put its problems behind it.

Now that a consensus has been achieved and internal divisions healed, Western Europeans can devote themselves to furthering unification. The EEC summit in Luxembourg last December took a number of major far-reaching actions in this regard. It reached a package of agreements on amending the Rome Convention, including the reaffirmation of the decision to establish an integrated borderless internal market by 1992, the accelerated expansion of the scope for "majority decision" and "political cooperation," stepped-up monetary cooperation and a strengthened European monetary system. This trend also manifests itself in the following ways:

1) making political integration a top priority. Western European leaders, especially those of France and the FRG, realize that Western European integration has developed to a stage where a major push at the political level is urgently needed. Without such a move, integration will not only be stalled, but will also falter and regress. President Mitterand of France says, "To survive and prosper in the world, we must have political determination and common organizational machinery. That's why I stress that we must not be content with solving disputes and putting forward new policies. What Europe needs is a political program." West German Chancellor Helmut Kohl also emphasizes that EEC's political future lies in political integration. He says, "President Mitterand and I share the hope that Europe will move one step forward on the road of political construction." The long-term objective of political integration is the establishment of a European political community. At the present stage, their main concern is to solve the following issues: 1) replace "unanimous vote" with "majority vote" to strengthen the EEC's decision-making and executive powers; 2) establish a special agency to coordinate diplomatic and security matters and speak with one voice to the world; 3) the various nations must give up part of their sovereignty to the European Parliament to expand the latter's power and role; 4) take further actions to bring about European integration, toward which end France and the FRG are making concerted efforts. Together with Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, Italy, and Ireland, they voted at the EEC summit in Milan in June 1985 in favor of holding another meeting to discuss the establishment of a European political union. Three nations cast negative votes.

2. Make high-tech cooperation the future focus of European integration. To meet the scientific and technological challenge from Japan and the United States, the estern European nations are determined to accelerate integration in high tech which will also serve as a driving force for civilian and

military industries and the locomotive of sustained economic growth to gradually solve unemployment and other social problems, enhance Europe's international competitiveness, and narrow its gap with United States and Japan. In information technology, biotechnology, space technology, new energy resources, and thermonuclear fusion, etc., the EEC nations have begun to take joint actions. Last year they approved a "strategic plan for research and development in information technology," the aim being to increase Europe's share of the global information technology market to 30 percent, up from the current 10 percent. As a counterweight to the "Strategic Defense Initiative" program of the United States, France proposed in April 1985 the idea for a "European technological community," also known as the Eureka PLan. At the Milan meeting in late June 1985, the various government leaders endorsed the "Eureka program" and resolved to convene a special meeting to discuss the establishment of a European technological community in the future. In mid-July, the birth of the Eureka program was formally declared, which enlists the joint research efforts of 17 nations in six fields, including optical electronics, high-speed microelectronics, mainframe computer technology, high-power laser, bunch of particles, new materials, and artificial intelligence. In November 1985, 18 nations met in Hanover to select the first batch of pilot projects and reached a basic agreement on a number of issues relating to the "Eureka" plan, such as its development direction, methods of cooperation, organizational machinery and sources of funding. This marked a new high in scientific and technological cooperation among Western European nations.

3. Adopt flexible, diversified forms of cooperation. After the EEC expanded its membership from 10 to 12, it became even more difficult to reach a consensus on major issues. Accordingly, French President Mitterand and West German Chancellor Kohl decided to step up French-German cooperation and vigorously push for "a two-tier Europe," that is, nations which share a basic consensus and are eager for unification can integrate ahead of others, while nations with a wait-and-see attitude who cannot make up their minds as yet may slowly catch up at their own pace. This formula avoids some conflicts and disputes, prevents Western European integration from stagnating, and keeps alive the momentum toward ultimate integration. There is also new flexibility when it comes to the actual manner in which member states cooperate. Within a framework of basic principles, they can voluntarily form partnerships in economic, scientific and technological, defense, and political areas, for bilateral or multilateral cooperation, depending on the circumstances. Cooperation can take place between member states or between member states and non-member states.

The current environment is propitious for Western European integration. For one thing, there has been a clear heightened consciousness of integration on the part of all Western European nations in recent years. The EEC's six founding members, led by France and the FRG, in particular, are committed to pushing integration further and have a clear sense of direction. In economic, scientific, and defense matters, integration has made new headway. Second, following the solution of the above-mentioned problems which had proved intractable for years, the EEC leaders can now afford to concentrate their energies on mulling over Europe's future and concern themselves with meeting the challenges of the new era. Third, the European economy is expected to turn around in the next 5 years. Projections call for a period of slow steady growth when the economy will gradually pick up, the GNP will be maintained at between 2.5 and 3 percent, and inflation will slow down even further. As the economic situation improves, integration will quicken correspondingly. Fourth, all Western European leaders realize that European integration has matured to a stage where any further progress requires the members to make concessions in the interest of common objectives. The idea of "nationalism first" must be checked.

But the road to Western European integration is still strewn with obstacles, such as the uneven levels of political and economic development in different member states; conflicting national interests; insufficient capital; the revenue issue, which has defied solution; the lack of coordination between Britain and the continental states; and superpower obstruction and sabotage. Basic to all of them is how to reconcile national interests with the general interests of Western Europe.

To sum up, a positive situation has emerged in Western Europe where nations are banding together to strengthen themselves. Both objective and subjective conditions exist for integration, but all kinds of obstacles and difficulties remain. Clearly Western European integration is the trend of the times and the desire of the people. The potential is there for integration to various extents in all areas, yet the road ahead is inevitably long and tortuous.

2. The growing tendency in Western Europe tendency toward independence and self-determination. After the war, as its power relative to the U.S. changes, Western Europe's tendency toward independence and self-determination has become stronger and stronger. In the first 5 years of the 1980's, European nations did their best to defy U.S. policies and defend their own interests. This is true whether we are talking about economic sanctions against Poland, the monetary war between Europe and the United States caused by high U.S. interest rates, the dispute over medium-range guided missiles in Europe, or the present debate over the "Star Wars" program. The result is a sharp decline in United States ability to control its allies. Essentially Western Europe is demanding an elevated status in NATO., more say on foreign policies and East-West relations, and more initiative and independence in foreign policies and economic matters so as to determine their own destiny. It also seeks to enhance its influence on U.S. actions and decisions and steer the world in the direction of "multi-polarity." In a word, even as it aligns itself with the United States and preserves the Atlantic alliance, Western Europe wants an independent role and equality with the United States. This can be described as Western Europe's basic policy toward that nation. In 1982, the LONDON TIMES specially invited such prominent figures as Willy Brandt of the FRG, DuMaurier of France, and Callaghan of Britain to discuss relations within the Atlantic alliance. They all concluded that while the alliance must be maintained, relations among the allies need to be adjusted and the key adjustment is that the United States must treat its allies as equals. Western Europe's independent tendency will strengthen in the next 5 years primarily in the following ways:

1. Instead of completely toeing the U.S. line in foreign relations, it will try to shape its foreign policies independent of Washington. First, let's look at their policies toward the Soviet Union. In their dealings with the

Soviets, the United States stresses confrontation, while Western Europe emphasizes detente. The United States seeks to gain a military edge over the Soviet Union, but Western Europe is more concerned to maintain a "low-level parity" between East and West. The United States sets great store by military power, but the Western Europeans think that although a strong defense is important, the preservation of peace and security requires "economic cooperation," "negotiation," and "disarmament" as well as a balance of power. It is for these reasons that Western Europe is firmly opposed to the U.S.-Soviet arms race and insists on detente with the Kremlin. As Western Europe sees it, "detente" yields economic benefits in addition to peace and stability and is in its basic interests. Accordingly, it deployed new U.S. missiles in 1984, on the one hand, and promptly modified its policy toward the Soviet Union by taking the initiative to establish high-level contacts with it, on the other. Thus European-Soviet relations became more than a function of U.S.-Soviet relations. In its policies toward the Third World, too, Western Europe marches under its own banner and differs from the United States. Many Western European leaders believe that its inability to defend itself militarily and heavy economic dependence on the world are Western Europe's two "fatal weaknesses." And "the strength and wealth of the Third World" offer Western Europe a crucial way of offsetting those weaknesses. Hence a key strategy is to aggressively cultivate its relations with the Third World. The United States and Western Europe look for the sources of Third World unrest in different places. The former often blames Soviet expansion and infiltration for the turbulence in developing nations, whereas the latter believes that while superpower expansion is one reason for such unrest, the root cause is poverty, backwardness, and internal dissensions. That's why Western Europe looks askance at the power politics and hegemonism pursued by the Reagan Administration in the Third World. And that's why it relies more on economic aid and political influence to appeal to Third World nations, actively advocates the "North-South dialogue" and "Arab-European dialogue," pays more attention than the United States to strengthening economic and political relations with the Middle East and regional organizations such as the Association of Southeast Asian Nations [ASEAN], and seeks extensive common ground with the Third World. Since the late 1970's, Western Europe has signed three successive "Lome Conventions" with 66 countries in Africa, the Caribbean, and the Pacific, constituting a "third force" distinct from the United States and Soviet Union. In the next 5 years, prompted by economic needs and strategic considerations, Western Europe will make cooperation with the Third World an even higher priority. In practical terms, this will translate into a redoubling of efforts in Central America and Asia as well as the maintenance and expansion of traditional influence and channels of cooperation in the Middle East, the Persian Gulf, and Africa.

2. Western Europe will set about strengthening itself economically and militarily to reduce its dependence on the U.S. Western European nations are acutely aware that a politically divided, militarily enfeebled, economically stagnant, and technologically backward Europe cannot act independently from the United States. On the basis of that awareness, the EEC is striving to become a single entity in all respects. In military matters, it has called for the "Europeanization" of defense. In 1984 it revived the "Western European Union," dormant for 30 long years, and turned it into a forum for the discussion of security issues and the coordination of defense policies. In

monetary matters, the EEC has set up a European monetary system and proposes to gradually make the Eurodollar the currency of foreign trade to lessen the adverse impact of a fluctuating U.S. dollar on its economy. Turning to science and technology, Western Europe on the one hand demands an equal share of the most sophisticated aerospace technology with the United States, and, on the other, speeds up its own research in order to maintain its independence from the United States.

Western Europe's tendency toward independence will intensify in the days ahead, but since it will continue to rely on U.S. "nuclear protection" for a long time to come and need the backing of the Atlantic alliance even as it pursues "detente," there are limits to its independence.

3. The tendency toward more dialogue and cooperation between Western and Eastern Europe will gain momentum.

A notable development in Europe in the past 2 years is that amid rising East-West tension, the relations between Western and Eastern Europe have eased, contacts have become frequent, and a "pan-European" viewpoint transcending so-called "blocs" has appeared.

According to incomplete data, from 1983 through the end of 1985, prime ministers, chancellors, and ministers from Eastern and Western Europe paid one another almost 50 visits. In an unprecedented move, former West German chancellor Helmut Schmidt; Josef Strauss, chairman of the Christian Democratic Union; Krueger, chairman of the parliamentary delegation of the Liberal Democratic Party, and Mayor Eberhard Diepgen of West Berlin successively visited Erich Honecker in East Germany in May 1984. The warming trend in the relations between Eastern and Western Europe can be accounted for by these reasons. First, both sides are deeply troubled by the intensification of U.S.-Soviet rivalry in Europe and the deterioration in the arms race. It was their common fear of war and desire for peace that finally made them turn to each other for support in a way that transcended social systems and political blocs. Together they look for avenues to blunt the momentum toward arms buildup by the two superpowers and, in the process, have reduced the tension in Europe and diminished the threat of a nuclear war to a certain extent. They also hope to use the thaw between Eastern and Western Europe to bring about detente between East and West. Second, neither Western nor Eastern Europe is resigned to superpower subjugation. Even more reluctant are they to let the superpowers dominate the continent. Arguing that small and medium-sized nations should not have to go along with superpowers every step of the way, they intend to keep both the United States and the Soviet Union at arm's length, seek to play an independent role in the relaxation of East-West relations, and demand more say for small and medium-sized countries in European affairs. Third, Eastern and Western Europe depend on each other economically. A former Czechoslovakian minister said, "The technology and capital we need are in the West." Western Europe, for its part, needs Eastern Europe as a market. Increased trade with Eastern Europe, it hopes, will help cut down on unemployment at home and facilitate its ideological infiltration.

Certainly, the rapprochement between Eastern and Western Europe cannot be smooth sailing all the way. The East German leader, Erich Honecker, and his

Bulgarian counterpart, Todor Zhivkov, were originally scheduled to visit the FRG in separate trips in late 1984, which, however, were later cancelled due to Soviet obstruction. This shows that when superpower relations are strained, they definitely constrain the freedom of action of small nations. Hence the rapprochement between Eastern and Western Europe will be a long slow process. But the rapprochement itself has tremendous far-reaching significance: It reflects the Europeans' popular aspirations for independence and self-determination, accords with their basic interests, and is historically inevitable. Future intercourse and dialogue between the two will continue. Practically speaking, the European approach will be characterized by the following: (1) an incremental, low-key strategy, the goal being "long-term relaxation and gradual improvements;" (2) a long-term view. Western Europe will try to induce an internal "change" in Eastern Europe through economic, scientific and technical, and cultural cooperation; (3) Western Europe will continue to reshape its policies toward Eastern Europe, emphasizing relations between states, and discard the view of Eastern Europe as "a Soviet satellite."

4. Because of strategic, security, and economic needs, Western Europe will consolidate its relations with China in the late 1980's. There are three major reasons.

1. Western Europe hopes to improve its position in the global strategic game by developing relations with China. As it bears the brunt of the burden of the U.S.-Soviet contest, Western Europe wants nothing better than an end to the bipolar pattern and the establishment of a multipolar world where a multitude of forces balance each other. Since it cannot bring about this on its own, it looks toward China as a counterweight to the United States and Soviet Union. They believe that China may become a power in the Third World, but that it will not seek hegemony but is sincere in its support for Western Europe's drive for self-revitalization through integration. Western Europe, therefore, should take China's role seriously, holds political consultations with it, and develops a dialogue concerning the most pressing international issues today. It should coordinate its moves with China, which will help it gain more clout in international affairs.

2. Western Europe relies on China politically and strategically to reduce Soviet pressure on itself. It sees both China and itself threatened by the Soviet Union. By pinning down one quarter of Soviet armed forces and one third of its guided missiles in Asia, China has considerably reduced Soviet pressure on Western Europe. In formulating its defense policies, Western Europe should consider the China factor.

3. Economic cooperation with China will not only solve Western Europe's present economic difficulties but will also benefit future economic growth and better prepare it to meet challenges from the Asian and Pacific region. In recent years, Western Europe's advanced technological products have been driven out of the market by Japan and U.S. merchandise, while developing countries in Asia, Africa, and Latin America and oil-exporting nations have been slashing imports. This double squeeze has confined European exports to their traditional markets. China's open door policy is a godsend to Europe that may help its economic growth. Western Europe regards China as a market

for its exports and a supplier of raw materials and energy. In this sense, China will contribute to job creation in various Western European nations and help reduce unemployment. Western Europe expects the Asian and Pacific region to be "the world's economic and political center in the next 2 or 3 decades." It will be both economically and strategically significant for Western Europe to capture a "fair and reasonable" share of the China market. Already Japan and the United States have had a head start over Europe and won a sizable chunk of the market. Should Western Europe hesitate any longer, it may "lose out in the competition." Accordingly Western Europe has studied the needs of China's four modernizations and market competition in that nation and decided to take a long-term view, concentrate on the short-term, advance steadily, and adopt a variety of methods. In practical terms, this means it will participate in the exploitation of China's resources and the technical modernization of its enterprises by extending loans, providing equipment, transferring technology and easing curbs on the export of advanced technology.

12581
CSO: 4005/858

BRIEFS

HEFEI, BURUNDI SISTER CITIES--Bujumbura, Burundi, 3 Jul (XINHUA)--Hefei, the capital of China's Anhui Province and Bujumbura, capital of the central African state of Burundi have signed an agreement making the two sister cities. After the signing ceremonies today between Bujumbura's Mayor Lucien Sakubu and the head of the Chinese delegation Yang Yongliang, the delegation met with Burundi's National Assembly President Emile Mworoha. "I am very happy to see that cooperation between China and Burundi has been extended from a governmental to a municipal level," Mworoha said. "It was our intention to come here to strengthen our friendly relations with the people of Burundi and to officially sign an accord that now makes Bujumbura and Hefei sister cities," said Yang who is also an alternate member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China (CPC) and secretary of the municipal committee of the CPC in Hefei. The meeting was also attended by the Chinese Ambassador to Burundi Shen Lianrui. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0013 GMT 4 Jul 86 OW] /9738

ANNIVERSARY WITH SIERRA LEONE--Beijing, 25 Jul (XINHUA)--The fifteenth anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between China and Sierra Leone was marked at a reception here this evening. Chu Tunan, vice-chairman of China's National People's Congress Standing Committee, as well as Sierra Leonean embassy officials and students in Beijing, attended. Lin Qing, vice-president of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries, and C.B. Aubee, Sierra Leonean ambassador to China, toasted the continued development of friendly relations between the two countries. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1214 GMT 25 Jul 86 OW] /9738

CSO: 4000/325

BRIEFS

SUN YAT-SEN SYMPOSIUM--Guangzhou, July 25 (XINHUA)--One hundred young researchers from across China gathered here today for a sumposium on Dr Sun Yat-sen and his ideology. This is part of the activities to mark the 120th anniversary of the birth of Dr Sun November 12. Sun Yat-sen (1866-1925) was the forerunner of the Chinese Democratic Revolution. He led the 1911 revolution which overthrew the Qing Dynasty, thus putting an end to China's feudal autocracy. He was also the founder of the Kuomintang (Nationalist Party). Scheduled to close on Monday, the symposium has received 115 papers and is sponsored by the Chinese Sun Yat-sen society, Zhongshan University and the Quangdong Province Sun Yat-sen society. "Sun Yat-sen and His Time" is the theme. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1518 GMT 25 Jul 86 OW] /12624

FANG YI CONDOLENCES FOR ASTRONOMER--Nanjing, July 31 (XINHUA)--A memorial meeting was held here today for Professor Zhang Yuzhe, China's leading astronomer who died 21 July at the age of 84. Zhang and his assistants discovered three comets and nearly 1,000 minor planets since 1949. He was a leading advocate of Chinese participation in activities of the international astronomical union. Present at today's memorial meeting were 500 provincial officials and people. The meeting received messages of condolence from Fang Yi, Pen Chong and other Chinese leaders. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1454 GMT 31 Jul 86 OW] /12624

COLLEGE ENTRANCE EXAMS FIGURES--Beijing, 9 Jul (XINHUA)--A total of 1.91 million young people, mostly graduates fresh from senior middle schools, took part in this year's entrance examination which began Monday through Wednesday. According to the State Education Commission, 543,000 new students will be enrolled by fulltime universities and colleges. The Television and Broadcasting University will enroll another 42,000. /Text/ /Beijing XINHUA in English 1114 GMT 9 Jul 86 OW/ 12228

LAWYERS' CASES INCREASE--Beijing 3 Jul (XINHUA)--Almost two-thirds of China's civil law cases were handled by lawyers in the past 2 years, today's PEOPLE'S DAILY reports. Lawyers resumed activities in 1979, after a 20-year suspension. China now has over 13,670 fulltime and 7,060 parttime lawyers. The first congress of Chinese lawyers will be held this weekend in Beijing. Lawyers promoted reconciliation in 45,000 cases last year, according to the paper. Through providing legal services in over 60,000 cases in 1985, they helped to avoid economic losses or recovered several billion yuan. Zou Yu, minister of justice, said that in 1981 lawyers dealt with fewer than 100 cases of economic disputes with foreign firms and only in coastal provinces and cities. They handled more than 14,700 cases involving foreign trade and economic relations in 1985, the paper said. Lawyers also attended trade negotiations as legal advisers to Chinese companies, in addition to offering regular legal consultations to domestic enterprises. Zou Yu expects a "law of lawyers" to be drafted soon. "The legitimate rights of lawyers must be fully guaranteed," he said. The minister also said that the number of lawyers was too small to serve the needs of such a big country as China. While employing more graduates from the institutes of political science and law, legal authorities would conduct more training courses for inservice lawyers to improve their professional knowledge and skilles, the minister said. /Text/ /Beijing XINHUA in English 0936 GMT 3 Jul 86 OW/ 12228

CSO: 4000/313

FUJIAN SECRETARY AT MEETING ON PEOPLE'S CONGRESS

OW110613 Fuzhou FUJIAN RIBAO in Chinese 31 May 86 p 1

[Excerpts] The 5-day provincial exchange-experience meeting on the work of the provincial People's Congress ended on 28 May. Over 200 responsible comrades of the standing committees of the provincial, city, county, and district people's congresses and the liaison teams of prefectural people's congresses attended the meeting. The central topic of this meeting was: Sum up experience, increase understanding, and perform the people's congress work even better to meet the needs of the 7th 5-Year Plan and of the new situation of reform and opening to the outside world.

The provincial CPC Committee attached considerable importance to this meeting. Chen Guangyi, secretary of the provincial CPC Committee, spoke to the meeting on strengthening the party committee's leadership over the work of the people's congresses and giving fuller play to the important role of the people's congresses in the new situation. Comrades Xiang Nan and Hu Hong visited the comrades attending the meeting. Cheng Xu, chairman of the Standing Committee of the provincial People's Congress, spoke to the meeting at its inception.

According to incomplete statistics made by cities and counties, of the 953 resolutions and decisions made by the Standing Committees of the people's congresses of all places in 1985 alone, 919 were implemented with good results.

The meeting pointed out: The recently concluded Fifth Session of the Sixth Provincial People's Congress passed the 7th 5-Year Plan for Fujian, presenting to the people of the whole province the magnificent goal to work for and the tasks to perform in the next 5 years. To attain this goal, we must, according to the principle of "endeavor in construction on the one hand and enforce the legal system on the other," make further efforts to increase the work of the people's congresses at all levels and pay attention to the problem of imbalance in the work of the people's congresses.

The meeting held: To give fuller play to the important role of the people's congresses, it is necessary to strengthen constantly the party's leadership over the work of the people's congresses. All participants had high appraisal of the experience Ye Wenjian, secretary of the Nanping City Party Committee, introduced to the meeting. The Nanping City Party Committee genuinely placed the work of the People's Congress on its agenda; supported the People's Congress in exercising all its functions and powers; demanded that the city government, the city procuratorate, and the city People's Court voluntarily accept supervision by the Standing Committee of the city People's Congress; and asked all party members of the city to abide exemplarily by the state's laws and decrees. The city party committee and departments concerned also helped the city People's Congress solve a number of problems concerning its working conditions. The Standing Committee of the city People's Congress, on its part, voluntarily placed its work under the leadership and supervision of the party committee while exercising its functions and powers and playing its role well.

/9599
CSO: 4005/871

JIANGSU CPC URGES LEARNING FROM NANJING PLANT

OW100939 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 6 Jun 86

[Excerpts] The Jiangsu Provincial CPC Committee adopted a decision on 24 May calling on the province to learn from the Nanjing Chenguang Machinery Plant and from Comrade Tao Keming. The full text of this decision follows:

The Nanjing Chenguang Machinery Plant is an advanced enterprise that has excelled in efforts to build socialist material and spiritual civilizations. Comrade Tao Keming, party committee secretary and director of the plant, is an outstanding leading cadre with lofty ideals and an enterprising spirit who is strict with himself.

In recent years, the Nanjing Chenguang Machinery Plant has made outstanding achievements in all fields of work by persisting in reform and promoting both material and spiritual civilizations. In particular, it has done remarkably well in rectifying party style, doing ideological and political work in the new period, carrying out reforms within the enterprise, and increasing economic results.

In learning from the Nanjing Chenguang Machinery Plant, efforts should be made to emulate it in striving to build a leading body with strong party spirit, correct workstyle, and good unity; to persist in promoting both socialist material and spiritual civilizations, to effectively carry out ideological and political work in all aspects of reform, production, and daily life so as to fully mobilize the socialist initiative and eagerness to work of cadres and workers; and to always adhere to the socialist orientation in running enterprises to ensure that the greater the decisionmaking power of an enterprise the stronger is its sense of responsibility to be masters of the country in contributing as much as it can to the state.

In learning from Comrade Tao Keming, we should follow his example of maintaining and carrying forward the party's fine workstyle; maintaining close ties with the masses, uniting with one's comrades, and working selflessly for the interests of the people with ardor and sincerity. We should follow his example of acting in a down-to-earth, exemplary, and honest way when performing actual work. We should follow his example of upholding principles; keeping in mind the interests of the whole, being courageous in and good at managerial work; and implementing all policies of the party and state in an exemplary manner.

The provincial party committee hopes that the Nanjing Chenguang Machinery Plant and Comrade Tao Keming will guard against arrogance and rashness; be modest and prudent; carry forward their achievements by continuing to exert themselves and displaying the spirit of constant progress; and strive for still higher criteria in an effort to win new successes and make new contributions.

/9599
CSO: 4005/871

SHANDONG PEOPLE'S CONGRESS STANDING COMMITTEE MEETING

Work Report Given

SK130227 Jinan DAZHONG RIBAO in Chinese 23 May 86 pp 1, 3

[Work report given by Li Zhen, chairman of the Shandong Provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, at the fourth session of the sixth provincial People's Congress on 16 May]

[Excerpts] Fellow deputies:

Entrusted by the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, I now submit a report to the session on the work done by the Standing Committee in the period since the third session of the sixth provincial People's Congress.

Since the third session of the sixth provincial People's Congress in 1985, the Standing Committee has earnestly implemented the spirit of the National Conference of Party Delegates and the third session of the sixth NPC in line with the resolutions adopted at the third session of the sixth provincial People's Congress, the duty and power imposed by the Constitution and the organic law for local congresses and governments, and the general task and target set forth by the party for the new historic period. It has enhanced supervision over the implementation of the Constitution and the law and over the work of administration, administration of justice, and procuratoral affairs; strengthened local legislative work and the leadership over the popularization of legal knowledge; earnestly dealt with the motions and proposals offered by the deputies; made close contact with the People's Congress Standing Committees at city and county (district) levels; and has enhanced self improvement. We have achieved new progress in various fields and made positive contributions to promoting the province's program of conducting reforms, building the two civilizations, developing socialist democracy, and improving social legal systems.

1. Efforts have been made to hear or discuss the work reports given by the provincial People's Government, the provincial Higher People's Court, and the provincial People's Procuratorate, and to enhance supervisions over various work.

Hearing, discussing, and making decisions on the major and big events in various fields for their own administrative regions constitute an important duty of the local People's Congress Standing Committee and also represent a basic style of the local state apparatus in conducting work supervisions. Over the past year, the Standing Committee has heard and discussed in succession the work reports on 14 items submitted to the provincial People's Government, the provincial Higher People's Court, and the provincial People's Procuratorate.

The year 1985 was the last year in implementing the 6th 5-Year Plan, which has a vital bearing on fulfilling various targets set forth by the plan in the year, realizing the 6th 5-Year Plan in an overall way, and laying a solid foundation for fulfilling the 7th 5-Year Plan. In order to inspect and supervise the implementation of the plan this year, the Standing Committee heard and discussed the report given by the provincial People's Government with regard to the implementation of the 1985 plan for the national economy and social development and the final accounts of the 1985 financial budget.

In order to earnestly implement 1985 Document No 1 of the central authorities and the spirit of the national conference on rural work, the Standing Committee, the basis of carrying out investigation and study, heard and discussed the report given by the provincial People's Government with regard to the implementation and the No 1 Document and the situation in readjusting rural production structure.

Farmland is a big issue related to the national economy and the people's livelihood. In view of our province being endowed with less farmland and dense population and the serious problem of daily decreasing farmland, the Standing Committee heard and discussed the report given by the provincial People's Government with regard to the work on land control.

The provisions set forth by the Constitution with regard to establishing audit organs and conducting audit supervision represent an important policy decision on running the country in line wth the law. The Standing Committee heard and discussed the work report given by the provincial audit bureau and also adopted a "resolution" on enhancing audit work.

In order to accelerate the pace of achieving a fundamental turn for the better in public security, the Standing Committee heard and discussed the report given by the provincial Public Security Department with regard to dealing strict blows to serious criminal activities.

Dealing strict blows to serious economic crimes has a vital bearing on ensuring the smooth progress in conducting reforms in economic systems and building the four modernizations. The Standing Committee heard and discussed the reports given by the provincial Higher People's Court and the provincial People's Procuratorate with regard to dealing strict blows to serious economic crimes in the province.

Public health work is closely related to the people's health and the prosperity of the Chinese nation and constitutes an important content in the program of building socialist spiritual civilization. The Standing Committee heard and discussed the report given by the provincial Public Health Department with regard to the work done in the past and the opinions on future work.

Compiling local history is a fine cultural tradition of ours and plays an important role in carrying out "education, political support, and historical files." The Standing Committee heard and discussed the report with regard to the work done in compiling local history and also adopted a "resolution" on enhancing its work.

2. Efforts have been made to popularize legal knowledge and to enhance supervision over legal implementation.

Making legal knowledge universal among the people as a whole constitutes a big event in the political life of the people throughout the country, and an important component part in building socialist spiritual civilization. Making a success in this regard has a vital bearing on further carrying forward socialist democracy, strengthening socialist legal systems, accelerating the pace of building the two civilizations, and fulfilling the general target and task set forth by the party for the new historical period.

Over the past year, the Standing Committee has earnestly grasped the propaganda and educational work with the central content of the Constitution and the law in line with the directives issued by the central authorities and the arrangement made by the provincial CPC Committee.

Since the third session of the sixth provincial People's Congress, the Standing Committee has adopted the following measures in conducting legal supervisions: First, some acts which were in violation of the Constitution and the law have been corrected in a timely manner. Second, efforts have been made to conduct necessary supervisions after hearing the reports concerning the implementation of the law. Third, efforts have been made to carry out legal supervisions after answering the people's letters and receiving people's visits. In 1985, the Standing Committee received 4,418 letters and visits sent or paid by the people and exmained or dealt with 28 major or serious cases.

3. Efforts have been made to formulate local regulations and rules in order to meet the need of reforms and construction.

Since the third session of the sixth provincial People's Congress, the Standing Committee has further enhanced the legislative work on local economic laws in line with the spirit of the decision made at the Third Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee with regard to the fact that "the drive to conduct reforms and the national economic development have enabled the guiding principles of economic relations and activities to be legalized; and that the state legislative organs should accelerate their pace in conducting legislative work in the economy." It has also formulated four local economic regulations and rules.

The 17th Standing Committee meeting discussed and approved the "temporary provisions" on land control among the provincial economic and technical development zones, the "temporary provisions" on enterprise registration among the provincial economic and technical development zones, and the "temporary provisions" on labor management among the provincial economic and technical development zones. All of these provisions were put into effect by the provincial People's Government.

Over the past few years, the problems of water, gas, and waste pollution have become increasingly serious along with the development of industrial and mining enterprises and the increase of urban public facilities, against which the masses have lodged stronger complaints. In order to control water pollution and to improve the environment, the 18th Standing Committee meeting discussed and approved the provincial "provisions (trial)" on levying water pollution charges, and the provincial "measures" on levying pollution charges, which were adopted by the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee in 1980 and 1982.

Over the past year, the Standing Committee, while formulating local regulations and rules, has also organized relevant units and invited a number of experts and scholars to hold discussions on some state draft laws in line with the demand set forth by the Legislative Affairs Commission under the NPC Standing Committee.

4. Efforts have been made to organize inspection activities and to carry out in-depth investigation and study.

Organizing inspection activities constitutes an important method of bringing into full play the role of deputies and the People's Congress Standing Committee. Over the past year, in order to ensure the implementation of the state law and to better discuss and make decisions on the province's big events, the Standing Committee has not only organized inspections over the implementation of the Constitution and the work of popularizing legal knowledge among the four cities including Jinan and Qingdao, but also has organized inspection activities in the following aspects: 1) Inspection activities have been carried out over historical relics. 2) Inspection activities have been carried out over educational work. 3) Inspection activities have been carried out over food sanitation work.

We have further enhanced investigation and studies. Over the past year, chairman, vice chairmen, members, and comrades from the general office under the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee have carried out investigation and studies in many aspects in line with the issue of how to further create a new work situation in the provincial People's Congress.

5. Efforts have been made to make close contact with deputies and the People's Congress Standing Committees at city and county levels.

Making close contact with deputies and bringing into full play the role of deputies constitute a foundation for making a success in the People's Congress work. In line with temporary provisions adopted by the Standing Committee with regard to making contact with deputies, we have organized and conducted the following work over the past year: 1) Efforts have been made to deal with the motions offered by the deputies. 2) Efforts have been made to relay in a timely manner the 531 proposals raised by the deputies in the period since the third session of the sixth provincial People's Congress to the relevant departments of the provincial People's Government for disposal. 3) Efforts have been made to pay a visit to deputies and to invite deputies to hold discussions.

While enhancing contact with deputies, the Standing Committee also strengthened the contact with the People's Congress Standing Committees at city and county levels. Over the past year, we have not only continuously invited the responsible persons from the People's Congress Standing Committee at city and county levels and from the prefectural liaison offices in charge of congress work to attend as observers the Standing Committee meetings, but also has held discussions with such responsible persons at the 15th Standing Committee meeting to exchange work information and experience.

6. Efforts have been made to enhance the building of Standing Committees and to establish and improve regulations and rules.

Not only being the local organ of state power, but also being a working organ, the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee must enhance self improvement and strive to upgrade ideological and working standards in order to successfully perform its duty under the law and to fulfill its undertaken tasks. Over the past year, the Standing Committee has grasped the following work in enhancing self improvement: 1) Efforts have been made to earnestly study legal knowledge and to continuously upgrade the professional quality of working personnel. 2) Since last summer, we have held 2-year higher-learning legal classes at the provincial college in charge of training cadres of judicial management. 3) Efforts have been made to enhance the building of organizations and systems on the basis of carrying out party rectification.

All in all, under the leadership of the provincial CPC Committee and the support of the people throughout the province, the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, over the past year, has earnestly implemented the function and duty of local organs of state power and made new progress in various fields. When comparing the function and power invested by the Constitution and the Organic Law for Local Congresses and Governments to the expectation harbored by the people, a larger gap that mainly surfaces in the work of formulating local regulations and rules, which is not in conformity with the need of conducting reforms in economic systems, still exists. The issue of how to conduct better supervision over the implementation of the Constitution and the law remains to be continuously studied and improved. The organizational establishment of the Standing Committee and the quality and quantity of its cadres still do not meet the needs of its work and all of them need to be further reinforced or enhanced. We should make efforts to study, to earnestly sum up our experience, and to pay attention to studying new questions and new situations in order to steadily improve the Standing Committee work.

Fellow deputies:

The year 1986 is the first year in implementing the 7th 5-Year Plan. The tasks we face are very heavy. The heavy duty cropping up in the new historic period and the people's trust in us require us to double our efforts, to work with a will to make the country strong, and to pioneer a road of advance. Under the guidance of the spirit of the National Conference of Party Delegates and the Fourth Session of the Sixth NPC and under the support of deputies, we are determined to better implement the function and power of the Standing Committee, to bring into full play the role of the local organ of state power, to develop socialist democracy, improve socialist legal systems, and to unite with the people throughout the province to vigorously wage struggle for a splendid future and to strive to win new and still greater victories.

Meeting Concludes

SK290236 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 28 Jun 86

[Excerpts] The 20th Standing Committee meeting of the sixth provincial People's Congress ended on 28 June. During the meeting, the committee members conscientiously examined and discussed a report on the province's current agricultural production and held that the report was given in a timely manner and was very necessary. They held that the report not only comprehensively reflected our province's current agricultural production situation but also put forward a few tasks which we must grasp well during the second half of this year. The committee members were satisfied with the report.

The participants also offered some constructive suggestions on strengthening farmland and water conservancy capital construction, economizing on arable lands, popularizing scientific farming technology, improving the agricultural contract responsibility system, invigorating the rural commodity circulation, and developing the rural commodity economy. At the plenary meeting held on the afternoon of 28 June, the committee members heard an explanation on electing additional members of three commissions of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, including the legal system work commission, the financial and economic work commission, and the education, science, culture and public health commission. They adopted a report on the appointments and removals of personnel.

The meeting was presided over by Xu Leijian, vice chairman of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee. Attending were Li Zhen, chairman of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, Gao Fengwu, Zhang Zhusheng, Xu Jianchun, Lin Ping, Feng Lizu, Lu Hong, Xu Shen, and Yan Qingqing, vice chairmen of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee. Vice Governor Ma Zongchen attended the meeting as observer.

/9599
CSO: 4005/871

SHANDONG FORUM OF PROPAGANDA DEPARTMENT DIRECTORS CONCLUDES

SK070511 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 5 Jul 86

[Excerpt] The provincial forum of Propaganda Department directors concluded in Jinan on 4 July. The forum pointed out that propaganda work should be geared to the needs of reform, opening to the outside world, and the four modernizations. It urged: Propaganda departments of CPC committees at all levels should fully understand the tasks of propaganda work in the new situation, change their outdated ideas and concepts, enhance their sense of the economy, improve the competence of cadres, and make positive contributions to revitalizing Shandong's economy, fulfilling our province's 7th 5-Year Plan, and promoting the two civilizations.

Li Changan, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC Committee and provincial governor; Lu Maozeng, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC Committee; and Miao Fenglin, Standing Committee member and Propaganda Department director of the provincial CPC Committee, attended and addressed the forum.

The forum noted: Since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, Shandong's ideological and economic fronts have scored significant achievements in building both spiritual and material civilization. The enlivened economy cannot be achieved without work on the ideological front. At present, the major problem in propaganda work is its failure in adapting to the needs of the new situation in reform and opening to the outside world, and its need for further strengthening and improvement.

The forum pointed out: To make propaganda work correspond to the needs of reform and opening to the outside world, we should, above all, change our ideas and concepts, and renew our concepts on propaganda. First, we should change our methods to foster advanced typical cases and give wide publicity to the good examples in reform. Second, we should change our methods to make comparisons. We should not only compare the present with the past but also compare ourselves with the advanced and draw lessons from all quarters. Third, we should change our ideas on treating public opinions and should not regard invigoration as disorder. Extensive discussion is a good thing, which reflects the people's sense of responsibility as masters of the state and our country's democratic atmosphere. The key is that we should learn to give correct guidance, and choose and follow what is good. Fourth, we should change the idea of making momentum. Such a way of propaganda will easily lead to a unitary scale of propaganda work and a unitary propaganda method. In carrying out propaganda work, we should stress actual results, quality, and persistence. Fifth, we should rethink the idea that educators are a cut above others. Propaganda work means service, and personnel in charge of propaganda work should spread principles, information, and knowledge among the people. They are by no means superior to those who are educated, and should not regard the idea of being a cut above others as their authority in ideological and political work and try to safeguard it. Sixth, we should change our ideas concerning the actual results of propaganda work. We should stress time, efficiency, policy bounds, and purposes.

The forum urged: Propaganda departments at all levels should make meticulous organization in order to make both the vertical and lateral ties of propaganda work successful. In terms of lateral ties, they should give full play to the role of all functional departments, strengthen guidance, transmit CPC committees' relevant instructions and opinions in a timely manner, help these departments in implementing them, submit special reports to CPC committees at regular intervals, and subject the work of ideological and cultural departments to the unified leadership of CPC committees. They should gear ideological and political work to the needs of the masses and strengthen their contacts with noted personages, professors, experts, and scholars. In terms of vertical ties, propaganda departments at higher levels should provide more favorable conditions for those at lower levels, hold meetings and issue material in a timely manner, frequently to lower levels, less economically developed areas in particular, to ascertain the situation and help solve problems on the spot.

/9599
CSO: 4005/871

BRIEFS

SHANGHAI LEGAL ADVICE CENTER--Shanghai, 28 Jun (XINHUA)--A legal advice center in downtown Shanghai has attracted people from all walks of life. Workers, teachers, students, and factory managers come here to attend lectures on laws concerning contracts, economic conflicts, the principles of the civil code and the marriage law. Ou Yuntao, a young manager who has been in his position for only 2 months, found the answers to two contract problems at the advice center. The center was set up in March this year by a local newspaper--the "SHANGHAI LEGAL SYSTEM"--and four young legal workers. Judges, college teachers, and law students also give lectures and answer questions. Books on law are on sale. Tao Qianjian, a part-time lawyer and a sponsor of the center, told XINHUA, "We are attempting to make the center a shortcut for Shanghai residents to acquire legal knowledge. And people interested in legislation can also make new friends here." [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 2813 GMT 28 Jun 86] /9599

ZHIFU BAO RURAL EDITION OF XINHUA RIBAO--With the approval of the Jiangsu Provincial CPC Committee, ZHIFU BAO [DEVOTING EFFORTS TO ACHIEVING PROSPERITY] officially becomes the rural edition of XINHUA RIBAO, as of today. This fact further affirms ZHIFU BAO's status as the party paper. Since its establishment, ZHIFU BAO has served peasants wholeheartedly, in accordance with the directive of the provincial CPC committee, and has played a notable role in disseminating and implementing party policies, in promoting readjustment of the structure of agricultural production and development of the rural commodity economy, and in helping peasants achieve prosperity by working hard, applying science, and observing the law, thereby winning their trust and approval. [Text] [Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 2 Jul 86] /9599

CSO: 4005/871

XINHUA ADVOCATES PREVENTION OF CRIME BY MEDIATION

OW261013 Beijing XINHUA in English 0537 GMT 26 Jul 86

[News feature: Mediation--Preventive Means Against Crime--XINHUA Headline]

[Excerpts] Changsha, July 26 (by XINHUA correspondents Wang Pingxing and Wang Yanlei)--Two men fell into a furious quarrel outside a factory dormitory and one of them turned back to the house and rushed out with a sharp cleaver in his hand.

He was suddenly clasped by the waist by somebody from behind. The two were instantly separated by their neighbors.

Tian Jidong, the man with the cleaver, was criticized for his rudeness. The two workers apologized to each other and have been on friendly terms ever since.

The incident occurred in Changde City, Hunan Province, and the man who was the first to hold Tian and stop the incident was a mediator of the factory.

According to statistics of the provincial Department of Justice, mediators in the province have resolved nearly 800,000 civil disputes over the past 2 years. Among them, 40,000 cases were potential murders or suicides, said an official of the department.

The Chinese Constitution stipulates that people's mediation groups are set up at villages and neighborhood committees to solve civil disputes. Now 97 percent of Chinese villages and 91 neighborhoods have mediators totalling more than 5.3 million.

Local officials told XINHUA that disputes involved were mostly love affairs, the care of the elderly, compensation and inheritance of property, and the division or sharing of fields and houses, as well as quarrels between husband and wife.

Mediators in grassroot units are all volunteers. Many are retired teachers, workers, and cadres.

The main task of the mediators is to prevent disputes from becoming sharper to maintain social order. Local courts offer them regular training in legal knowledge and mediation methods.

/9599
CSO: 4000/323

BRIEFS

SOCIAL SITUATION IN TANGSHAN--Shijiazhuang July 11 (by XINHUA correspondents Li Xinrui and Zhao Wei) -- a worker in a Tangshan machine-building factory, who watched as his wife and two children were killed by a falling roof during a 7.8-magnitude earthquake ten years ago, often woke in the following months with a bottle of liquor clutched in his hand. The earthquake on July 28, 1976 claimed 242,000 lives, wiped out 7,000 families and destroyed all housing buildings in this major industrial and mining center in North China. In contrast to the one-child family policy for the nation, the local government during the 1977-78 period allowed each remarried couple to have one more child, provided that the couple had had no more than two children born with their previous spouse. Jobs were provided to those from the rural areas under the jurisdiction of Tangshan City who married with widowed people in the city center. In China, rural people are discouraged from migrating into cities, which are overcrowded and have difficulty providing sufficient jobs and housing even to their own residents. [Excerpts] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1358 GMT 11 Jul 86 OW] /12624

BEIJING COLLEGE DEPARTMENTS--Beijing, July 14 (XINHUA)--Almost all of Beijing's 61 colleges and universities here will open new departments or offer new majors for students this fall as part of China's modernization drive. Over the past few years, students have enrolled in more than 300 new majors, including textiles, foods, applied electronics technology and applied computer technology. New schools are offering majors in economic management, law, tourism, Chinese medicine, and electronics and chemistry in daily life. In line with China's economic reform and opening to the outside world, students are flocking to such majors as finance and economics, planning and statistics, and insurance and taxation, which were not popular in the past. More interdisciplinary majors have been created, including biochemical engineering. Beijing University has also established research centers for management science, information science and environmental science. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0953 GMT 14 Jul 86 OW] /12624

CSO: 4000/315

BRIEFS

XINJIANG MOSLEMS TO MECCA--Urumqi, 18 Jul (XINHUA)--Some 1,000 Moslems from Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region have left the Khunjerab pass on China's western border so far this year for Mecca--the holy city of Islamism--via Pakistan. Another 1,000 are about to start the journey to the Saudi city, when every healthy Moslem is required to visit once in his life, provided he is financially able to do so and it is safe on the way. At least 1,000 Xinjiang Moslems have made the journey at their own expense each year since 1981, when China resumed the policy of allowing individual pilgrims to Mecca. The regional government has set up reception centers for the convenience of the pilgrims. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1421 GMT 18 Jul 86] /9599

CSO: 4000/323

MILITIA'S MILITARY TRAINING REFORMS ANALYZED

Taipei CHUNG-KUNG YEN-CHIU [STUDIES ON CHINESE COMMUNISM] in Chinese 15 May 86 pp 111-118

[Article by Ch'ang T'ai [1603 3141]: "Chinese Communists' Reform of Militia Training"]

I. Foreword

[Text] The Chinese communists have always stressed that in militia work, besides "implementation in organization and politics," there must be implementation in the militia's military training. Under the principle of what is called "engage in productive labor and perform militia duties" and "support the performance of militia duties with productive labor," they demand an elevation of the militia's military quality. However, over the years, because of the effect of the internal power struggle within the CPC, coupled with the fact that cadres responsible for militia work in various areas regard the militia's military training as a burden, and they either do it perfunctorily as a mere matter of form or make it an emergency measure, it has been impossible for any part of militia training work to be done effectively.

Since 1979, the Chinese communists have been carrying out a comprehensive reform of the economic system, reforming part of the production management system. Especially after various forms of the production responsibility system were put into practice, militia training activities faced new difficulties. To coordinate with the work of carrying out reforms and streamlining and reorganizing the communist army, the Chinese communists must implement reforms in militia training.

On 14 December 1985, the Chinese communists held an "all-army conference on militia and reserve duty work" in Peiping. At the conference it was stressed that militia work in the new period should "be subordinated to economic construction, reduce quantity, compress training, give prominence to key points, and improve quality." Responsible persons in all areas were called on to make comprehensive reforms of militia training work, readjust the scattered training in various areas of the past to concentrated training, reduce the scope of militia training, and cut down on training time. Separately related below for reference will be the relevant situations in the Chinese communists' reform of militia training and the problems derived therefrom.

II. The Reasons for the Chinese Communists' Reform of Militia Training

A. Militia Training Work Could Not Be Done

In the Chinese communists' militia training work, over the years, because of restrictions in manpower, material resources, time, and region, from first to last training work could not be done. The majority of militiamen concluded that they could only engage in production work and that militia training work was not essential. If a war breaks out the militia will only do some logisitics support work, they thought, and they were not too keen on military training work, often regarding it as not their duty. They thought there was no rush about military training work, and feared that militia training and agricultural production vied for labor power and that the former adversely affected production. Therefore, to cope with the inspections of the higher level, they copy some old training outlines and training progress charts in order to prepare for the higher level's checks, causing there to appear in militia training work the erroneous tendency of "training for show" and not "training for combat." Some units only "consider whether militia will assemble as called," and give little consideration to how the unit should strengthen the work of militia military training." Therefore, the militia training work is not vigorous, and it is even discovered when starting militia training that there are the problems that "personnel are hard to concentrate, time is hard to arrange, and sites are hard to find." The militia political education system in some units is not sound. Attendance rate at classes is low. The education is slack at the beginning and has to speed up toward the end, and there is a single form in the education. The educational methods are boring, oversimple, and dull. The content of the education lacks erudition, interest, and appeal. All this makes it impossible to integrate the education with actual situations. In some areas, no consideration is given to the objective conditions of sites, equipment, instruction, and the militia's production level. Unified training topics and unified assessments of achievements are sought, thereby causing the appearance of the phenomena of making up natural numbers and making up the numbers of personnel, and of exaggerating training results. (1)

B. The Necessity for Reform of the Economic System

The principal nature of the Chinese communists' militia is that it is a mass armed organization that is not separated from production. In peacetime, besides the militia's participation in production activities, it is stipulated that the militia should make use of the slack season in farming, the intervals in production, and sparetime to engage in military training. Formerly, because the organization of production in the rural and urban areas on the mainland was fairly simple, it was easy to control the militia's training activities. However, after 1979, when the Chinese communists carried out a comprehensive reform of the economic system and the production responsibility system was put into effect in the rural areas, in every area on the mainland, no matter whether in rural areas or cities. There occurred extremely big changes in militia training work. The usefulness of militia in a future war--the so-called "strategic position of militia"--was also greatly affected. Therefore, to solve the problems, after the reform of the economic system, of how the militia organizations are to adapt to the changed production management system and of how military training time for the militia is to be arranged and the wages and allowances for the activities the militia takes part in, the Chinese communists had to make a comprehensive reform of militia training.

C. Coordination With the Streamlining and Reorganization of the Armed Forces

For a long time, because the Chinese communists' military conscription system had been wrecked, the armed forces organizations have been overstaffed and full of redundant personnel. For this reason, in 1982 the Chinese communists began the work of comprehensively "streamlining and reorganizing" the armed forces. From 23 May to 6 June 1985, the Chinese communists held an "enlarged session of the Military Commission of the CPC Central Committee," which formally announced that within 2 years the number of personnel in the communist army would be cut by 1 million. To coordinate militia work with the communist army's streamlining and reorganization so that it meets the requirements of wartime troop mobilization, support of unit operations, defense of localities, and basic-level unit self-defense, the Chinese communists called for the work of militia building to be integrated with the work of wartime troop mobilization, so as to establish a perfected mobilization system. Therefore, besides starting to readjust the militia organizations and tasks, the Chinese communists are now carrying out a comprehensive reform of the militia's training work. In reforming militia training, the reform of the military training of core members of the militia is made a key point. Because in the militia's military training in the past, some of it consisted of a set of training methods that copied indiscriminately those of a field army and did not suit the requirements of militia, and some of it was a case of "practicing arbitrary uniformity" and simply pursing quantity, and even "only drawing graphs, going through the motions, and making flower stands," which did not meet the requirements of actual combat, therefore it was stressed that in the militia's military training, faced with the new situation, there be readjustment and reform. It was necessary, proceeding from reality, to change the past situation in which, because there were many militia spread over a wide area, the burden on basic-level units and militia was too heavy, and training could not be realistic, so as to make it adapt to the communist army's work of "streamlining and reorganization," and thus improve the quality of militia training and its combat readiness in the so-called new period.

III. The Chinese communist's Stipulations Concerning the Reform of Militia Training

A. Stipulations for Militia and Reserve Duty Training

Based on the Chinese communists' new "military service law" of May 1984, the relevant provisions for militia and reserve duty training are as follows:

1. Every year militia and reserve duty personnel must participate in military training as stipulated.

2. Arrangements for the military education and training of militia and reserve duty soldiers are to be made in the militia organizations or independently.

3. Core members of the militia and first-category reserve duty personnel who have not yet been on active service, and who are between the ages of 18 to 20, should participate in military training 30 to 40 days a year. The training time for militia with special skills is to be suitably extended according to practical needs.

4. Core members of the militia and first-category reserve duty personnel who have been on active service and have undergone military training should still receive 1 to 2 weeks of refresher training.

5. The military training of ordinary militia and reserve duty soldiers who have not yet been put into militia organizations is to be carried out as stipulated.

6. During their reserve duty period, reserve duty officers should participate in 3 to 6 months of military training. (2)

B. Provision for the General Training of Militia

So that the militia will meet the needs of the reform of the economic system and coordinate with the communist army's "streamlining and reorganization," the Chinese communists have set forth the following specific provisions for reforming the training of ordinary members and core members of the militia:

1. The militia's military training should be a training that combines concentrated training, dispersed set-point training, and dispersed makeup training. The principal objects of the training are core members of the militia and militia with specialized skills.

2. Except in border defense areas, the time devoted to militia training in all areas must not be too long, the number of persons taking part in the training must be cut down, and the training of militia cadres must be enhanced.

3. All parts of the militia's military training are to be changed from seasonal training to annual training.

4. The training of core members of the militia will be rotational training according to principles of training one person or a batch of persons in the use of every weapon. After completing the topics in the training plan, those who really qualify by examination will no longer participate in training that year, and every year afterward they will take 3 to 5 days of refresher training.

5. The cadres with specialized skills should complete their training tasks every year, and their training period may be extended as appropriate.

6. The training of militia cadres must not be less than 15 days every year. In remote and special areas and units, circumstances can be taken into consideration and 2 years' training time can be concentrated into 1 year.

7. The "military subdistrict" is responsible for organizing the training of full-time people's armed forces department cadres, and every year they are to receive 1 month of concentrated training in the training unit. when there are special circumstances, 2 years' training time may be concentrated in one session.

8. Cadres who have been through many sessions of concentrated training, and who are able to organize training and lead militia in the performance of operational tasks, need not take part in concentrated training, but they must undertake the task of being "little instructors" who train militia cadres and backbone elements.

9. The training of militia with special skills must really be done in accordance with the stipulated tasks of the relevant branch or arm of the service. The "military region" and "provincial military district" must incorporate the training of militia with specialized skills in the entire militia training plan and make unified dispositions; the "military subdistrict" and the "people's armed forces department" are to coordinate with the relevant branches and arms of the service in jointly organizing the implementation of the training.

10. The "military subdistrict" is responsible for the rotational training of people's armed forces department cadres; the county or city "people's armed forces department" is responsible for the concentrated training of company commanders and platoon leaders who are milita core members and for running classes to train "little instructors"; and the factory or mine "people's armed forces department" is responsible for training core members of the militia.

C. Provisions in the Content of Militia Training

The current reform of militia training by the Chinese communists should, putting emphasis on the need to carry out the main tasks of militia in the new period, streamline all training courses. The militia cadres must enhance their teaching methods and command of training, so that they will be able to organize and command at all levels the militia's training and operations. The relevant parts of training are as follows:

1. In general, the militia will be trained in accordance with the different environments of a regional nature. The training content lays stress on firing, hand grenade throwing, demolition, earthwork, close combat, night combat, reconnaissance, techniques, and tactics. In particular, the stress is on training in the "three attacks and three defenses" and in traditional militia tactics.

2. In all parts of the training of ordinary militia, besides the general military basic training, there should be an increase of training in scientific and technical knowledge and a strengthening of the appeal of

militia training in order to help the militia to "create wealth through labor."

3. The training content for core members of the militia should concentrate on basic combat movements and on basic training in techniques and tactics.

4. In the training content for militia who possess specialized skills, emphasis must be placed on their studying the knowledge of specialized skills and on priority being given to training in mastering the specialized skills in their own work.

5. Cadres who have had many sessions of concentrated training are to train cadres who have not met the training requirements in line with the principle of makeup training for whatever they are deficient in.

D. Provisions for the Political Education of Militia

While strengthening the reform of the militia's military training, the Chinese communists also attach extreme importance to the militia's political education. They think that the political and ideological education of the militia is an important link in militia building, and demand that militia cadres at all levels be clear about the guiding ideology for the political and ideological education of the militia in the new period, eliminate the pernicous influence and effects of the "leftist" ideology, improve the militia's socialist consciousness, strengthen combat readiness, improve production, and, during the building of the "two civilizations," enhance the militia's own building. (3) The key points of the reform of the militia's political and ideological education are as follows:

1. In the time every year that militia devote to military training, the time of political subjects must not be less than 10 percent.

2. For core members of the militia, the past system of 1 session of political education every month is changed to 4 sessions every year.

3. For ordinary militia, the past system of 4 or 5 sessions of political education every year is now changed to 1 or 2 sessions every year, either combined with reorganization or at year end.

4. Militia in border areas should, in combination with their combat-readiness guard duties, be given combat-readiness ideological education; the political and ideological education of militia in disaster areas and poor areas should be flexible.

5. When county or city "people's armed forces departments" give concentrated training to full-time people's armed forces cadres and to militia cadres, they must arrange suitable times for political education and the study of experiences in political work, adopting the forms of holding education preparation meetings and meetings to exchange experiences of educational experimental points and of leading cadres' passing on experience, giving help,

and setting an example. Every year the concentrated training is to be given to separate batches of cadres in turn, so that full-time people's armed forces department cadres get military training and political education.

6. The political and ideological education of all levels of militia is to be integrated with reality, striving for actual results and grasping the characteristics of militia and their ideological state. The focused nature of the education is to be enhanced, and all educational channels are to be opened. Effective methods are to be used, such as wall newspapers, blackboard newspapers, wired broadcasting, slide shows, pictures, and picture books, in order to make the education varied and vivid. Also, the necessary checks and assessments are to be made.

7. In the content of the militia's ideological and political education, education on basic knowledge and education on current affairs and policies are to be made primary. Education on basic knowledge includes combat-preparedness ideology, "revolutionary" warfare, the glorious traditions of the militia, and the importance of militia building. Education on current affairs and policies includes education on situations and tasks and on various laws and decrees.

IV. Specific Measures in the Chinese Communists' Reform of Militia Training.

A. Reduction in the Quantity of Militia Training

To reform the serious defects in past militia training of too many people, poor training quality, and too heavy a burden on basic-level units, the Chinese communists stress that from now on militia training work must be guided by the principle of "reducing quantity and improving quality," and they demand that there not be too many people taking militia training; militia units at all levels must determine the number of people in advance, and every year one militiamen or one set of personnel must be trained in every weapon and piece of equipment. (4) On 19 October 1985, after Yang Shangkun [2799 1424 2492], permanent vice chairman of the Military Commission of the CPC Central Committee, went to the Chinese communists' "Henan Provincial Military District" and made an inspection there, he set forth the key points of military training in the new period, and called for "reducing the number of people taking militia training, improving the quality of militia training, lightening the burden on the mass economy, and giving play to the positive role of the militia in economic construction." (5)

To implement this call, the Chinese communists' militia responsible persons in all areas cut down the work of training ordinary militia. For example, the Chinese communists' "Henan Provincial Military District," upholding the principle of "supporting the military with labor," reduced the number of personnel taking militia training, cut down on the training of ordinary militia, and put emphasis on the training of core members of the militia and militia with specialized skills. (6) Chinese communists' "Hubei Provincial Military District" also vigorously cut back on the training of ordinary militia, and made militia cadres and militia with specialized skills the primary objects of training. (7)

B. Reduction of Militia Training Time

In the past, because in some areas the militia training time was too long, the militia's production work was seriously affected. In striving for results, in some units for a long time there existed a partiality for giving a lot of time to militia training without considering whether the militia training quality was good or bad. Thus, the work of militia training could not be done solidly. In some areas, militia training work could not adapt to various production developments, neglected the requirements of militia tasks, and often made the militia engage in variuos training activities, adding to the militia's burdens. To strengthen the work of reforming militia training, the Chinese communists are now changing the time for training to one period every one or two years, and, in accordence with the training time completing the training topics, and giving refresher training every other year or every other two years. (8) For example, the Chinese communists' "Shandong Provincial Military District" has cut the militia's training time by a third, and has combined militia military training with training the militia in the skills for "creating wealth." (9) The Chinese communists' "Hubei Provincial Military District" devotes 30 days each year to militia training, and it makes militia and cadres with specialized skills the primary object of training; the one political class each month for core members of the militia has been changed to one class each quarter-year. (10) The Chinese communists' "Hunan Provincial Military District" has changed the militia's periodic training to annual training, and has correspondingly reduced the training time for core members of the militia in areas that already have reserve duty units. Political education during the militia's military training is mainly carried out in combination with the reserve units' commemorative activities and with the "building of the two civilizations." It no longer makes the number of persons attending class the sole criterion for judging the results of political education, and it has reduced the time devoted to the militia's political education. (11) The Chinese communists' "Jiangsu Provincial Military District" has adopted the principle of "more training in key areas and less training in ordinary areas," making full-time people's armed forces department cadres the primary focus of training, so that, compared with the past, militia training activities have been reduced by half. (12)

C. Cancellation of Scattered Militia "Training Points"

Because in the past the area over which the Chinese communists' militia were trained was wide, militia training sites were set up in various areas, and there were too many training personnel and funds. With regard to the excessive number of training sites, some areas called for them to be "standardized and made into organic wholes." At one site too much land was occupied and a lot of equipment was expended, but less than 100 persons were trained each year. Now, in their reform of the work of militia training, the Chinese communists have demanded the cancellation of all militia "training points" in township and towns, and the changing of the past scattered mode of training by townships and towns into concentrated training by counties and cities. (13) For example, the "people's armed forces department" of Huarong County in Hunan formerly made towships and towns the units for giving concentrated training to militia. Each one separately organized training, and there was a serious waste of manpower and financial resources. Now, in reforming militia training, 26 militia "training points" in the county's townships and towns have been deactivated. The county has been made the unit for militia training, and a small special skill militia training base has been set up, which trains in rotation eight special skill militia including those of artillery, reconnaissance, and signal communications. The instructors at the base are cadres who had been transfered to civilian work and demobilized servicemen. Thus, the quantity and costs of training have been reduced. (14) Besides cutting down the number of people taking militia training and reducing militia training activities in poor townships, the Chinese communists' "Nanjing Military Region" has deactivated 7,760 militia "training points." The objects of training have been changed from people engaged in agricultural production to young militia in township and town enterprises, with priority given to new worker militia who have just gone into factories and are awaiting assignment. (15) The Chinese communists' "Shandong Military District" is now making many reforms in militia training. More than 2,000 militia training sites have been cut out, and scattered training has been readjusted into concentrated training. (16)

D. Exempting Poor Areas From Militia Activities or Reducing Such Activities in Them

To coordinate with their policy of assisting poor and backward areas, the Chinese communists, in certain areas where circumstances are special, like disaster areas and poor and backward areas, have temporarily exempted them from or reduced militia training. For example, on 22 February 1986, the Chinese communists' "Lanzhou Military Region" held a "militia and reserve duty meeting." The meeting decided to completely exempt more than 3,000 poor townships and towns in Shaanxi, Gansu, Ningxia, Qinghai, and Xinjiang from militia and reserve duty training activities. The original plan that within 5 years these places should set up militia training bases was also cancelled. (17) The Chinese communists' "Gansu Provincial Military District" has exempted or reduced militia training activities in the poor prefectures of Dingxi, Pingliang, and Qingyang, the proporition of exemption or reduction now accounts for 34 percent of the originally planned training activities. (18) Besides reducing militia training by 45 percent in the poor areas of Anhui and Jiangxi, the Chinese communists' "Nanjing Military Region" has exempted 150 poor townships and towns in Fujian Province from militia training activities. (19) The Chinese communists' "Jiangsu Provincial Military District" has adopted the practice of "less training in ordinary areas, more training in key areas, and less or no training in poor areas." It plans to exempt militia in 66 townships and 450 villages of poor areas from all training activities. (20)

E. Setting Up Militia Concentrated Training Centers

To reduce the scope of militia training the Chinese communists have deactivated training sites of all sizes in various places and set up new militia concentrated training centers with the county and the city as the units for training, the principles for setting up training centers are:

1. The scale and equipment of training bases are to be set up on the basis of different training tasks and contents.

2. Special skill militia training bases are to be set up to meet the need for special skills.

3. Each training base should set up a small tactical training ground, an infantry weapon live-ammunition firing range, and a handgrenade throwing range; and it should provide teaching section equipment and living quarters facilities. (21)

On the mainland there are now more than 1,200 militia concentrated training centers of various types based on the circumstances in different places, which provide concentrated training for the militia and reduce the repetitious training at bases. (22) For example, the Chinese communists' "Hebei Provincial Military District" has changed the past practice of dispersed militia training. It makes the county and city the unit for training, and, as much as possible, builds training bases on barren, sandy, and poor land and on hill slopes. In the 39 militia concentrated training centers now built, each training base has a teaching and research section, a weapon and ammunition warehouse, a training ground, as well as living and production facilities. In it the militia can eat, stay, train, and produce. In it coaches, weapon storekeepers, and training support personnel are gathered together. (23) The Chinese communists' "Henan Provincial Military District" has set up more than 80 militia or reserve duty specialized skill soldiers training center. Each training center has training bases for the ground artillery, antiaircraft gun, signal communications, antichemical warfare, and engineer specialities. Installed in each base is a teaching section and an equipment and ordnance repair section. (24) With the county as the unit, the Chinese communists' "Shijiazhuang Military Subdistrict" in Hebei Province has set up concentrated training centers. Besides regularly giving military training, each training base gives militia training in specialized skills and cultivates the militia to be dual-purpose talents in labor and military affairs. There are over 40 training topics, including crop growing, aquatic breeding, processing, repairing, and cooking. (25)

F. Strengthening the Training of Full-Time Armed Forces Department Cadres

To streamline the number of people in militia training, and to improve militia training quality, the Chinese communists have called on all areas to strengthen the training of full-time people's armed forces department cadres. It has stipulated that the "military subdistricts" and "provincial military districts" should run concentrated training classes to train full-time cadres and backbone elements of people's armed forces departments. For example, putting the focus of military training primarily on full-time people's armed forces department cadres, the Chinese communists' "Jiangxi Provincial Military District, since the beginning of this year, besides holding an all-district meeting on exchanging experiences in the education and training of full-time people's armed forces departments, has begun concentrated training of these cadres throughout the district. At present, 27 concentrated training classes are training 3,540 of these cadres, 85.9 percent of the number that should be trained. In the training content, military training is made primary, and courses in specialized skills such as scientific and technological knowledge and economic management methods are given to raise the militia's educational level. (26) To strengthen the training of full-time people's armed forces cadres, the Chinese communists' "Jiangsu Provincial Military District" has adopted the escalated educational system for full-time people's armed forces department cadres, and gives rotational training in stages and groups to them in tactical topics at its own level and in guerrilla tactics. (27)

G. Strengthening the Training of Militia with Specialized Skills.

It is stipulated that the "military subdistricts may use the training units to train "little instructors" of special skills fendui, and the "provincial military districts" may use concentrated training units to train the backbone elements of the special skills fendui. For example, a certain army of the "Wuhan Military Region" and the "people's armed forces departments" where it is stationed are training militia in 29 special skills, and plan to develop more than 4,200 technical militiamen, and among the militia develop a batch of soldiers with special skills matched to the needs of wartime mobilization. (28) The Chinese communists' "Henan Provincial Military District," making use of militia training sites in variuos places, is training militia with special skills. (29) To strengthen the training of militia with special skills, the Gu'an County "People's Armed Forces Department" in Hebei Province has run five kinds of special skills training classes--aquatic breeding, orchard management, woods management, motor vehicle driving, and tractor driving--and the relevant units have organized technicians to give the training, planning to train about 300 people every year. (30)

V. Problems Derived From the Chinese Communists' Reform of Militia Training

Although the Chinese communists have stressed that the purpose of militia training reform is to adapt to the reform of the economic system and coordinate with the needs of the communist army's streamlining and reorganization, because in understanding there is still a relatively long distance between the militia and militia cadres at all levels on the one hand and the Chinese communists' basic demands on the other, many problems have derived from the training reform. Here they are separately stated as follows:

A. An Indistinct Understanding of Training Reform

When the Chinese communists reform militia training, the majority of the militia have an indistinct understanding of the reduction in the number of the militia. They think militia training has become something that is not essential. In wartime the militia will not go to the battlefield and in peacetime every militiaman can engage in production, and if one does not engage in militia activities one can, just the same, become prosperous, so that there is no necessity for the existence of the militia. (31) In some areas, during the reform of training, the militiamen think that "money is made by engaging in production, and money is spent by engaging in training activities," so that in training "the less the better, and not to do it is best of all." Among them there exists widely the psychology of "being in the mood to want money and not being in the mood to fulfill their obligations" and "only wanting wealth, not military duties." In the work of "developing the militia to engage in the four modernizations and run the militia centered on the four modernizations," they hesitate to advance and cannot open up the situation. When some units are reforming militia training, the ordinary militiaman's "indistinct understanding of socialism" means that he only knows the "neck" of militia building and his enthusiasm for training activities is low. He thinks that under conditions of modern warfare "weapons and equipment have changed and operational forms have changed," so there is no use for militia. Militia cadres in some areas fear that if militia take part in a lot of training activities production will be adversely affected. Therefore, they are unable to carry out militia training according to regulations. (32)

B. Training Becomes a Mere Formality

The Chinese communists are now demanding that militia training "be reduced in quantity, cut down in time, and narrowed in scope." Militia training activities in all areas has been changed from seasonal training to annual training. Each year there are only 15 days of training, or the training time for 2 years is merged into 1 year. Therefore the majority of areas handle military training activities in a perfunctory manner. Although training provisions are listed in plans, because the higher authorities do not give sufficient attention to them or delay them too long, militia training can no longer be done according to plan, a fact that seriously affects militia training. (33) Some areas excessively emphasize that militia should "become prosperous through labor," and they devote training activities time to developing special skills, causing training to become a mere formality. Some units give a lot of consideration to putting the militia into production work, but give very little thought to how to organize the militia to carry out training activities. Some units only make a list of the important points in the higher authorities' directives on militia training reform, but do not make specific plans with regard to the training policy, causing training results to be exaggerated and without substance. To cope with the stipulations of the higher authorities, some units, in the militia concentrated training centers, occupy a lot of land, construct many buildings, consume a lot of time and money, and increase the burden on the common people, but when it is time for militia training activities the number of militia coming for training often falls short of the scheduled number. (34)

C. Contradiction Between Production Work and Militia Training Activities

Because when militia take part in military training their productive labor is correspondingly reduced, the militia in various areas are not enthusiastic about taking part in training, and thus the promotion of training activities is adversely affected. The Chinese communists have admitted that some units, on the excuse that they are busy in production, are unwilling to release militia to take part in the annual military training. Some militia and reserve duty personnel have been away on business for a long time, and there is no way to give them timely notification. In some factories and mines, when production personnel leave their work units, complex procedures must be followed. The people's armed forces department must first get the responsible person of the factory or mine to agree, after which it must consult with the workshop and then handle the procedures for transferring people. As a result, every time there is militia training, 20 percent of the people cannot take part. (35) Because in some areas peasants have contracted out land, the number of personnel coming from outside the area has increased extremely fast, as high as more than half the people, and of them a considerable number are militia. Some of them have concentrated in the labor force of township and town enterprises, accounting for a third of the total labor force, and they are mainly core members of the militia and demobilized servicemen. Some specialized households and key households have gradually increased, and the proportion of the militia in the "two households" is about 10 percent. Therefore, with arrangements for time for training being difficult, all militia training is greatly affected. (36)

D. The Problem of Loss of Work Remuneration When Taking Part in Training is Hard To Solve

Because some enterprise units have now put into practice many forms of awards for exceeding production quotas, when militia perform service activities their bonuses for exceeding production quotas shrinks. Some factories and mines have instituted graduated-level contracts and separate-level accounting in transferring militia to service activities, thus affecting the production of militia in workshops, teams and groups, and contract groups. However, because they are not given appropriate remuneration to make up for the shortfall in bonuses, the majority of militia refuse to take part in the activities. In some areas when militia take part in activities, the standards for remuneration of loss of working time tend to be low, and a situation is created in which the militia "are unwilling to come when summoned, and when they come they are discontented." When some people's armed forces departments engage in annual training activities they plan to transfer key members of the militia to take part in the training. Because the renumeration given for loss of working time to each militiaman per day is too low, half of the militia who take part in training activities slip away midway through the training. As a result of an investigation by leading cadres of the militia, it was discovered that the core members of the militia attach importance to making money by engaging in production, scorn the low renumeration, and are uninterested in taking part in training activities. (37)

E. Serious Cases of Cadres Practicing Fraud

Because they have been influenced by the reform of the economic system, under the circumstances that it is difficult for militia cadres to obtain an effective solution to the problem of making arrangements for militia to take part in training activities, there are serious cases of fraud in militia training work. In some areas, militia cadres do not attach sufficient importance to the reform of militia training. They only put emphasis on "work at one point" and belittle "work over the whole area," thinking that "since it is hard to do work over the whole area, it is better to do work at one point well." Therefore, training work is not practical or realistic but is only a matter of form. (38) Attaching excessive importance to the militia's production work, some units think that in the present stage the chief task of militia work is to vigorously engage in production work and support the economy, and that training activities are work of secondary importance. Therefore, they no longer talk about training work. However, to cope with inspections by the higher authorities, they make a pretense of studying the training system and fabricate insubstantial training plans. They painstakingly arrange several militia cadres who have been "trained" to deal with the examination questions, and thus by means of fraud and deception pass the test.

VI. Opinions from Research and Analysis

A. Currently, with regard to militia training reform, the Chinese communists stress the principle that they must persist in "reducing quantity and narrowing the scope." They call on militia cadres in all areas to lighten as much as possible the military duties of militia, shorten the militia training time, and reform militia training well. Their main intent is: on the one hand, to meet the needs of their practice of the production responsibility system in the rural areas and of the production organizational forms of industrial and mining enterprises, that is, meeting the needs of the economic readjustment and the reform of the production management system, in order to solve the economic predicament that they face; on the other hand, in coordination with the communist army's streamlining and reorganization, to effect a mobilization system that "combines militia with reserve duty," changing the original reserve forces in which the militia were primary to reserve forces in which reserve duty units are primary, with the expectation of gradually "transforming quantity and raising quality." Therefore, in a future war, the militia who have not been incorporated into reserve duty units will only undertake the mission of public security and joint defense of a regional nature and of supporting civilian industry.

B. Ever since the Chinese communists reformed the economic system, the militia in all areas have attached considerable importance to production work, and they have felt dissatisfaction about the fact that the problem of renumeration for loss of working time when taking part in education and training work has been unable to be rationally solved. The majority of militia are unwilling to take part in military training activities and thus reduce their opportunities for production and cause losses to their individual interests. Some production units are also unwilling to share the burden of the too many work points that the militia get for taking part in training, which adversely affect the collective income, causing the appearance in militia training work of the phenomenon of it being in name but not in reality. In some areas, the number of militia taking part in training activities has been greatly reduced. The training content is sketchy. The period of training core members of the militia cannot be carried out according to regulations, and the training of ordinary militia seems to have stopped. For the Chinese communists' upholding of the principle that in the militia "labor and military affairs must be combined," this is perplexing problem that is hard to solve.

B. At present, because the Chinese communists are overemphasizing the slogan that the militia "combines labor and military affairs," causing the units in all areas which are responsible for militia work to encourage the militia to get into production work, and to make the militia training bases in all areas into centers for training militia to be special skill talents and for developing commodity production, they are going all out to set up militia economic entities. All of this creates the serious ideological problems among the militia of "being in the mood to want money and not being in the mood to fulfill their duties," "only wanting wealth, not military duties," as well as "money is made by engaging in production, and money is spent by engaging in training activities." It is even thought that in the new period, with regard to militia work, "the less the better, and none is best of all." They think that in a future war "weapons and equipment will have changed, and operational forms will have changed," so there will be no use for militia. Therefore, they only strive to grasp the "neck" of militia building, and enthusiasm for taking part in militia training activities is low. All of this will seriously affect militia military training work.

FOOTNOTES

(1) October 1984, report in the Chinese communists' magazine ZHONGGUO MINBING [CHINESE MILITIA].

(2) 4 June 1984, Beijing dispatch by the Chinese communists' XINHUA News Agency.

(3) January 1984, report in ZHONGGUO MINBING.

(4) April 1981, report in the Chinese communists' magazine JUNSHI XUESHU [MILITARY SCIENCE].

(5) 26 October 1985, report in the Chinese communists JIEFANGJUN BAO [LIBERATION ARMY DAILY--LAD]

(6) Ibid (5).

(7) 21 February 1985, broadcast by the Chinese communists' Hubei Radio Station.

(8) April 1981, report in JUNSHI XUESHU.

(9) 18 January 1986, report in LAD.

(10) 2 February 1986, broadcast by Hubei Radio Station.

(11) 10 January 1985, report in LAD.

(12) 15 December 1985, Beijing dispatch by XINHUA News Agency.

(13) 16 December 1985, Beijing dispatch by XINHUA News Agency.

(14) 4 November 1985, report in LAD.

(15) 8 January 1986, report in LAD.

(16) Ibid (15).

(17) 22 February 1986, broadcast by the Chinese communists' Central Radio Staton.

(18) 4 May 1986, broadcast by the Chinese communists' Gansu Radio Station.

(19) 8 January 1985, report in the Chinese communists' RENMIN QIANXIAN BAO.

(20) 9 March 1986, broadcast by the Chinese communists' Henan Radio Station.

(21) April 1981, report in JUNSHI XUESHU.

(22) 16 November 1985, Beijing dispatch by XINHUA News Agency.

(23) 6 July 1984, Beijing dispatch by XINHUA News Agency.

(24) 15 March 1986, broadcast by Central Radio Station.

(25) 30 December 1985, report in LAD.

(26) 7 February 1985, broadcast in the Chinese communists' Jiangxi Radio Station.

(27) 15 December 1985, report in the Chinese communists' XINHUA RIBAO.

(28) 20 March 1985, report in LAD.

(29) 26 October 1985, report in LAD.

(30) 9 December 1984, report in LAD.

(31) March 1986, report in ZHONGGUO MINBING.

(32) January 1985, report in ZHONGGUO MINBING.

(33) April 1981, report in JUNSHI XUESHU.

(34) 26 October 1985, report in LAD.

(35) May 1985, report in ZHONGGUO MINBING.

(36) December 1984, report in ZHONGGUO MINBING.

(37) April 1985, report in ZHONGGUO MINBING.

(38) 9 June 1984, report in LAD.

9727
CSO: 4005/802

UNIT 84870 TRAINS UNDER NUCLEAR, CHEMICAL 'ATTACK'

Beijing JIEFANGJUN SHENGHUO [PLA LIFE] in Chinese No 6, 13 Jun 86 pp 23-24

[Article by Kong Shuxian [1313 2579 6343]: "When the Time for 'Attack' Comes...On-the-Spot Report on a 'Three Defenses' Drill by an Infantry Squad of A Certain Company"]

[Text] A comprehensive drill in a "coordinated sequence" of movements in the "three defenses" by an infantry squad of a certain company in Unit 84870 presented before the eyes an authentic picture of a war that could occur in the future, and explored methods of dealing with this kind of war. The recording and narration here of the real situation and actual scene of their drill will perhaps provide some enlightenment to young comrades-in-arms.

Siren Sounds for Three Seconds

At noon on this day, at the foot of a hill on the Weibei Plateau in Shaanxi, a comprehensive drill in the "three defenses" under conditions approximating actual combat was about to begin.

The nine fighters of the company's 4th Squad were lying low in a forest waiting for the order to launch an attack. Du Fengyang [2629 7364 7122], leader of this "Dagger Squad," was sunk in brief but deep thought. He knew from the mission given to him by his platoon leader that this was an exercise that was "a play to be taken seriously." The "hypothetical enemy" that the higher level had intentionally deployed was extremely fierce and merciless, and he was equipped with various kinds of modernized, highly effective antipersonnel weapons. If the "Dagger Squad" were to plant the red banner on Height 1, it first had to effectively preserve itself. To do this would by no means be easy!

Indeed, several months ago his squad was "wiped out" in a "nuclear attack." That was in an exercise organized by its regiment. While the squad was moving out, the higher level issued a warning that the "enemy" had made a "nuclear attack," and transmitted a report on the enormous power of this highly effective weapon: The ray radiation in almost no time at all can blind people. The shock wave, spreading out all around from the nuclear burst center at a speed of several thousand meters per second, within a certain distance can turn tanks into "iron lumps." However, because the squad members in peacetime had not studied assiduously the "three defenses," not only were their protective movements either stiff or disordered but also they made many exhibitions of themselves: some of them were at a loss what to do, and others, their eyes wide with curiosity, raised their heads and looked at the bustle around them. The judgment of science and war is merciless. The conclusion of the higher level's assessment was: there was no "honor" for him and his comrades-in-arms while they were moving out. After the drill, all members of the squad felt ashamed. Indeed, all day long they had shouted slogans about training well in skills and defending the motherland, but the result was that in peacetime training they had failed the test. Once a real war broke out, how could they not fail even more? A sense of shame engenders courage. He and his comrades-in-arms made a determined effort. In the past several months, they repeatedly studied and explored questions centered on the "three defenses." Today, on this unfamiliar, complex terrain, would this squad, under conditions of a "nuclear attack," be able to hand in a qualified examination paper? Although Du Fengyang was worried, he even more was eager to have a try. In a low voice he gave the order: "Check protective gear!" In an instant, there was a "rustling" sound after which the fighters were ready and waiting.

Three red signal flares soared into the sky. This was the order issued by the exercise command post for the whole line to launch an attack! Du Fengyang suddenly jumped up and waved his hand: "Forward!" Like a flying dragon, the 4th Squad rushed forward. "Ring--," the comand post sounded the warning signal that the "enemy" had made a "nuclear attack."

"Nuclear attack at the right front!" Following Du Fengyang's shout, the squad swiftly spread out. Some of them dropped to a prone position in pits and ditches; others crawled into shell craters and under embankments; those who had no terrain features to use turned their backs to the burst center, covered their heads with their hands, and hugged the ground.... Immediately the grass green of the 4th Squad's fighters' uniforms blended into the emerald green of the earth. All their protective movements met the demands of actual combat. Du Fengyang glanced at his watch--they had only taken 3 seconds! A faint smile flickered across his face. Indeed, in a modernized war of the future, the speed of the enemy's nuclear attack will be astonishing, and often the question of whether one can preserve oneself will be decided in a flash. To finish taking cover in 3 seconds indicated that the squad's protective capability had switched from the passive to the active. After the "nuclear attack" had passed, the squad, following Du Fengyang, swiftly charged forward.

Bound To Be a "Comet"

"Approaching contaminated zone!" In a broken brick kiln, the platoon leader relayed the "emergency report" from the exercise command post: 100 meters in front is the nuclear blast contaminated zone. Its depth is about 8 kilometers, and the highest dosage rate is 15 roentgens per hour. There is no path to take to avoid it. The "Dagger Squad" had to directly cross the contaminated zone to occupy its attack start position.

This was really a crucial problem in the exercise, because the contaminated zone was what Western nuclear experts call a "gate of hell" danger zone. The radiation cloud produced by the nuclear explosion would seriously pollute the environment and injure the human body, with relatively long-term effects. Therefore, some authoritative sources in the nuclear field in China and abroad call radiation contamination a "comet" that will bring enormous disaster and misfortune to humanity.

However, after a period of anxiety, the fighters became extremely cool-headed, because they had long ago trained in the skills of crossing through the "gate of hell." How could they forget that the more than 100 days and nights before this exercise, during which they expended so much painstaking effort and sweat to train in rapid reaction and squad protection under various weather and terrain conditions, was for the purpose of subduing this "comet"?

Du Fengyang began to give orders: "Act in accordance with the original plan!" The sound of his voice had just fallen when all comrades of the squad immediately took crucial protective measures. They drank boiled water, took antiradiation doses, put on protective masks, and tightly fastened their collars, sleeves, and trouser legs.... Even Du Fengyang was amazed at the rapidity and precision of their movements. "Cross the contaminated zone!" At the sound of his command, the squad formed into a single-line formation, spaced out, and in a low posture ran forward.

"Buzz--" came the sound in the sky of aircraft motors. Du Fengyang resolutely ordered: "Air raid, drop down and take cover!" He directed all members of the squad to make use of ditches and pits as they lept forward, and he had them fire their weapons into the sky in counterattack against the "enemy aircraft." After half an hour the fighters had expended a great deal of their physical strength and they were taking deep breaths. At this juncture, without the least hesitation Du Fengyang gave the order: "Cross the contaminated zone as fast as you can!" Without a doubt this was a wise and decisive command, because during a modernized war in the future if one stays one second more in the contaminated zone than one has to, one will run more risk of becoming a casualty. Especially if one encounters a harassing attack by enemy aircraft while one is in a contaminated zone, risk is added to risk that one will be injured. Contaminated particles will take advantage of the longer stay in the zone, and the comrades-in-arms will lose their lives on the spot. Time is the principle of life, and herein its full significance is shown. The fighters of the "Dagger Squad," regarding the exercise as a true practice, raced against time as they rushed forward....

Storming Heavily Fortified Positions Amid the "Poisonous Mist"

"Boom!" "Boom!" The "hypothetical enemy" deployed by the exercise command post began a sporadic artillery attack. The 4th Squad was advancing in a concealed manner when suddenly Du Fengyang heard, intermingled among the sounds of artillery, a dull explosion and he raised his eyes to have a look. After an artillery shell hit the ground, a new brownish yellow cloud had risen. He quickly decided that the "enemy" had used a chemical weapon. Just at that time he received a notice from the exercise command post: "It has been ascertained that the enemy has used mustard and lewisite toxicants, and that the depth of the contaminated area is 200 meters. Your squad is ordered to cross it directly." Du Fengyang immediately made a movement that had been arranged beforehand, and the squad with a "rustling" sound put on their gas masks, indicating that they were about to encounter a rigorous test on the exercise. Indeed, a chemical weapon is a toxicant that kills by subtle means.

In an instant a poisonous mist had sealed off the path of advance. Du Fengyang organized all the squad members to take further strict protective measures, after which he led them across the contaminated zone at 100-meter dash speed. Then they did simple decontamination work and began precharge preparations and reconnaissance. At this time, the face of "Height 1" was completely revealed in Du Fengyang's field of vision. "Boom, boom, boom!" "Boom, boom, boom!" came the sound of artillery in the general attack. Du Fengyang directed the fire team to take cover while ordering the demolition team to open a route through the composite minefield. Suddenly there was a "boom" as an enemy chemical mine was touched off. He made a prompt decision: "Put on your masks!" He then ordered three teams to cover each other in turn and run straight at Hill 1. After more than 70 minutes of hiding, fighting, defending, and running, the red banner finally fluttered over Hill 1.

A "Battle" Approximating Actual Combat

The 4th Squad was drinking a little water and eating some dry rations when the "enemy" assigned by the exercise command post began a frenzied counterattack.

This was a "battle" approximating actual combat. The intermingling of nuclear warfare, chemical warfare, and conventional warfare gave the 4th Squad very hard problems. After an intensive bombardment, yellow smoke from toxic shells swept all over the position. Du Fengyang decisively ordered that one observer with a squad weapon would remain behind while he had the other comrades went into artillery shelters to give themselves full-body protection. He inclined his head and listened attentively. From far off came the rumbling sound of tanks, indicating that the "enemy" was coming. "Get set!" At his command, all comrades of the squad, like arrows shot from bows, rushed to the battle position and held their weapons in combat readiness. The observer, hit by gas, fell unconscious. Veteran fighter Zhang Shuang [1728 7175] did some simple decontamination work and gave him emergency treatment. Du Fengyang directed the squad members to rake the "enemy" infantry with rifle and machinegun fire. Rockets destroyed enemy armored targets as the squad firmly held its position.

"Ring--" "ring--" came a warning from the exercise command post that the "enemy" was making a "nuclear attack." Du Fengyang ordered the entire squad to take protection in shelters. After a flash of light, there was a tremendous "boom," indicating that our defense position had suffered a low-altitude nuclear attack. Radiation contamination spread all over the position. Donning all-body protective suits, the fighters of the 4th Squad rush-repaired the defense work, helped themselves and each other, and removed from the surface of the defense works, the weapons and equipment, and their bodies the contamination from toxicants and radiation. Shortly afterward they threw themselves into a battle of attack against the counterattacking enemy.

"Whizz!" "Whizz!" Two green signal flares flashed across the curtain of night, indicating that the exercise had come to a successful end.

9727
CSO: 4005/844

BACKGROUND OF AIR FORCE COMMANDER WANG HAI

Beijing XIN GUANCHA [NEW OBSERVATIONS] in Chinese No 9, 10 May 86 pp 6-7

[Article by Sun Maoqing [1327 5399 1987]: "Biographical Sketch of Air Force Commander Wang Hai"]

[Text] In China's military circles a batch of budding young high-ranking military officers are replacing the teachers of former days. Newly appointed Air Force Commander Wang Hai [3769 3189] is one of this earthshaking new crop.

"Air Hero" of Those Years

Although Wang Hai did not take part in the Long March, he long ago gained a reputation in the Air Force and even world military circles: at the beginning of the fifties, he worked wonders on the Korean battlefield by shooting down or damaging nine enemy aircraft, becoming an "air hero."

On the afternoon of 3 December 1952, Wang Hai, as commander of an Air Force dadui, led 12 aircraft, which encountered 44 American aircraft over (Chongchon) in Korea.

With more mobility and greater numbers, the American aircraft fiercely went on the attack. Wang Hai faced the danger fearlessly and commanded calmly. He first led the aircraft of the dadui to fly directly upward. He led the aircraft to fight left and right, ripping to shreds the "black net" spread by enemy aircraft, after which each of them routed. In a flash one badly shaken American aircraft was hit. A bright flame immediately lit up the sky. The aluminum sections of its fuselage and wings cracked. Trailing thick smoke, the enemy aircraft plunged into the sea. Seeing the way things were going, the rest of the American aircraft fled in panic. Wang Hai's aircraft turned up and then down. Like a slanting dagger it plunged into the group of American aircraft, in succession damaging and shooting down two of them.

When two strong forces meet the bravest wins. Taking a cue from Wang Hai's courageous spirit of fiercely charging, attacking, and pursuing, the unit he led scored the brilliant battle success of shooting down or damaging six enemy aircraft within 15 minutes without a single injury or death to itself.

General Gabriel, the current chief of staff of the U.S. Air Force, took part in this "miraculous" aerial battle. When Wang Hai accompanied a Chinese military delegation on its visit to America, Gabriel saw him and said: I knew you long ago. The famous Wang Hai Dadui! It shot down or damaged 29 U.S. Air Force aircraft. I was shot down by you in those years. Wang Hai said jocularly: If you attack us again, I will have to shoot you down again. His remark set everybody laughing. Embracing Wang Hai, General Gabriel said: "We are friends, friends!"

Not long ago General Gabriel led a delegation on a visit to China. He saw in an exhibition room of the Military Museum in Beijing the fighter plane that Wang Hai had flown in those years. Really it was such a backward low-speed aircraft. It made him stop and gaze for a long time, a long time....

Indeed, there is still a gap between the equipment of the Chinese Air Force and that of technologically advanced countries, but the quality of Chinese flyers is first rate.

On 1 October, accompanied by Wang Hai, General Gabriel went to the demonstration unit of a certain air unit to watch a flying demonstration.

The deep blue vault of heaven was like a still sea. Two green signal flares streaked across the blue sky, following which engines roared into life as the demonstration for guests by the demonstration dadui began. Aircraft took off and rose into the sky.

Nine red and white fighter planes in vee formation and trailing colored smoke flew past the visitors' stand to salute the visitors. Then, pointing their noses up, they ascended at high speed. Piercing the deep blue sky, they vanished in the depths of white clouds. When people were craning their necks and looking for traces of them, the nine aircraft, in double-wedge formation, swept over their heads. In an instant, like magic they changed from a wedge formation to a diamond formation and a swallow formation. The entire formation did one stunt after another. While people were exclaiming with admiration, the nine aircraft split into two halves of a "flower blossom." The "fighting eagles" emitted brilliant purple and red smoke. It was like the flutter dance of the Guangxi opera, like a long rainbow resting on the waves. Now the nine aircraft wedge formation became three groups that passed over the field at minimum altitude. In an instant, the dark blue, clean and bright canopy of the heavens was inlaid with three silver flowers. How enchanting it was....

Looking on with zest, General Gabriel, U.S. Air Force chief of staff, frequently applauded. At the conclusion of the demonstration, this veteran flyer, who has 4,000 hours of flight time, held up his thumb and said to Wang Hai: "I have visited many countries and seen many flying demonstrations. I can say that your demonstration was the best. A truly astonishing feat!"

A "Reformer's" Good Name

A few years ago the Air Force held a large-scale military exercise at a certain place in the south.

In an instant, engines roared and wings glittered brightly....

New-type fighter planes equipped with air-to-air missiles patrolled at an altitude of 10,000 meters. The dense mass of a group of bombers, in three-aircraft follow-up formation, bombed targets. An assault plane group, called the "aerial dynamiter," whizzed by like lighting in one formation after another, as one cluster after another of cannon shells and one bunch after another of rockets exploded on targets again and again. At the same time, a group of electronic jamming aircraft emitted powerful electromagnetic waves in support of the operational flight. Suddenly an "enemy" tank unit was discovered. It was assembling in cover, waiting for an opportunity to cross open terrain and attack us. A group of helicopters, which had received an order to attack, immediately lined up in a tight two-helicopter follow-up formation and swiftly went on the attack. Filling the sky they dropped countless white parachutes. Tied by a rope to each parachute was an antitank mine. The parachutes accurately landed in that stretch of open terrain and formed a tight antitank network....

This was the magnificent scene of the Air Force's first combined arms exercise. The one who organized and commanded this mighty and magnificent exercise was combat hero Wang Hai, known far and wide for his military prowess in former years.

In the Air Force, Wang Hai possesses the good name of "reformer." He has vowed to blaze new trails, has the courage to keep forging ahead, and has been promoted again and again. In 1969 he was promoted from deputy commander of a certain army to director of the Military Training Department in Air Force Headquarters. In 1975, after pursuing advanced studies at the PLA Military Academy, he was appointed commander of the Air Force in the Guangzhou MR.

The Guangzhou Air Force was a disaster area that had been heavily sabotaged by Lin Biao and the "gang of four." The combat effectiveness of its units had sharply declined, and in the entire air force one could not find a Class A flight regiment able to fly under complex weather conditions.

When Wang Hai took over, besides drastically chopping off the "false, big, and empty" practices of Lin Biao and the "gang of four," he quickly restored military discipline and ran the air force with strictness.

In the south the thunder and rain season is fairly long. Wang Hai personally went to airfields and directed training. He made each flight division commander pick up his bedroll and move to the flight dadui. He made them take the lead in new flight topics. He made them be the first to train in complex flight skills. With the leaders charging ahead of their men, their subordinates naturally did not dare to fall behind. In a short period of time, big successes were seen in flight training. In only a little over a year, the Air Force of the Guangzhou Military Region had set the best records in history in various aspects of military training and air force management. The number of flyers who had finished night flight training was 2.7 times that of the number in the "great tournament" of 1964. The number of newly added all-weather flyers was 4.5 times that of 1964. In addition, Wang Hai trained the first all-weather flight regiment in the Chinese Air Force.

Wang Hai's outstanding achievements and his courage and insight drew the attention of the leaders of the Military Commission of the CPC Central Committee. In 1983 Wang Hai was promoted to Air Force deputy commander, and last year he was appointed commander.

The Chinese Air Force has been developing for a little over 30 years and is now a combined arms branch of considerable combat effectiveness, with the air arm being primary, that includes antiaircraft gun, ground-to-air missile, and airborne operational units and radar and signal support units. In the number of combat aircraft, the Chinese Air Force is now third in the world (only behind the Soviet Union and America). However the Air Force's level of modernization to deal with a future war still is waiting to be raised. According to what Wang Hai disclosed, he is arranging the Air Force's strategic deployment in three main aspects.

The first is stressing the improvement of its main weapons and equipment.

The second is enhancing the quality of flyers.

The third is improving the command level of commanders.

His Joys of Life

Wang Hai's natural disposition is open-minded and magnanimous, and his sparetime interests are broad. He is keen on Beijing opera, which he often hums and sings to himself. When the occasion arises, he cannot refrain from singing opera arias before a crowd of people. He is extremely fond of searching for rocks of grotesque shapes. When discussing the countless small rocks he has in his house, he told why he values them. He said: These rocks cannot be belittled. Look at this rock,, with the passage of years, signs of great changes have cut its network of veins. Archeologists, in their study of humankind's past, and paleontologists, in their search for the evolution of life, want rocks. In the soul of rocks are deep thoughts. Their convexities and concavities and their countless shapes were not carved according to people's will but are purely the work of nature. The charm and integrity of rocks not only give people aesthetic enjoyment, but also produce in people's minds many connections. Their myriad shapes, their riotous profusion of colors exceed all expectations; they are not stiff and artificial. However, speaking of their intrinsic quality, rocks are plain, gloomy, thick, firm, and selfless--isn't this the character of rocks! What I love in rocks is their character!

Wang Hai is keen on swimming. He is quite expert in table tennis, basketball, and volleyball. He likes to watch football matches and never misses an important one. He said: Whenever I see athletes kick a goal or retrieve an impossible shot I am touched by their unconquerable spirit. In life one should forge ahead and go all out!

9727
CSO: 4005/845

PREMIER YU INTERVIEWED BY SAUDI JOURNALISTS

OW300424 Taipei CHUNG YANG JIH PAO in Chinese 24 Jul 86 p 2

[Excerpts] Premier Yu Kuo-Hua on 15 July granted an interview to (Hasin), Chief editor of 'UKAZ; (Nahare), chief editor of (NATIONAL DAILY NEWS); and (Alawe), chief editor of (FEIZ) monthly. The full text of the interview follows:

Question: Will you describe the relations between the Republic of China and the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia?

Answer: The Republic of China has always attached great importance to the friendly relations and cooperation with Saudi Arabia. For many years China and Saudi Arabia have made positive efforts to promote all kinds of cooperation, whose broadly-based scope covers economic, technical, agricultural, electrical, scientific, technological, communications, industrial, printing, medical, cultural and financial fields. The friendship between the two countries is growing every day.

Question: What is your view on the restoration of peace in the Middle East?

Answer: The government of the Republic of China always upholds the principles for respecting the sovereignty and territorial integrity of independent states, and it opposes any country seizing the territory of another country by force. As far as the issue of restoring peace in the Middle East is concerned, we hold that Israel should withdraw from the Arab land that it has occupied since the "Six Day War" in 1967. The Chinese Government has issued a statement openly supporting the eight-point peace plan put forward by Prince Fahd in 1981, as well as the "Fez Declaration" adopted by the summit conference of the 12th Arab League in 1982. In short, we think the settlement of the Middle East issue should be based on universally acknowledged principles and justice, and the legitimate rights of the Palestinian people should be preserved.

Question: Do you think that reunification of China will soon be realized?

Answer: Reunification of China is the common aspiration of all the Chinese people. Reunification, however, is not just a slogan. The type of reunification we are after is a reunification in ideological, social and living systems. The obstacle of China's reunification today is the Chinese communists' communist system, which is the source of political dictatorship and economic failures on the Chinese mainland. Struggling to survive, the Chinese communists have carried out partial economic reform in recent years, but they still adhere to communist ideology and system. We firmly believe that the reunification of China can be achieved very soon if the Chinese communist regime foresakes communism and carries out a democratic and free political system under the Three Principles of the People.

Question: What are the prospects for our two countries' cooperation?

Answer: Based on traditional friendship, our bilateral cooperation in the cultural, economic, scientific and technical fields has been very close for many years. Since the signing of the Treaty of Economic and Technical Cooperation and the Treaty of Cultural Cooperation between our two countries, very fruitful results have been achieved in the cultural, educational, agricultural, industrial, trade, communications, medical, scientific and technological areas through the permanent joint committees of our two countries.

With respect to scientific and technical cooperation, China and Saudi Arabia have established good relations in carrying out cooperation in fish breeding, in producing unicellular protein, stabilization of sand dunes, and in setting up earthquake monitoring stations. In addition to this, the two countries have formulated plans to cooperate in developing Arab-language computers, in studying the utilization of solar energy, and in preventing B-type hepatitis. With respect to cultural cooperation, not only have the youth groups of our two countries continued their exchange of visits, the scope of cultural, educational and academic cooperation has also been broadening. We firmly believe that by pursuing these areas of cooperation, we will help promote both countries' development and mutual understanding.

/9738
CSO: 4005/894

BRIEFS

PILOT VISITS NATIVE SICHUAN--Chengdu, 11 Jul (XINHUA)--Wang Xijue, a pilot who landed a cargo plane of Taiwan's China Airlines at Guangzhou 3 May, recently visited Sichuan Province, which he had left 37 years ago. Wang was appointed deputy director and deputy chief pilot of the Beijing Regional Administration of the Civil Aviation Administration of China last month. [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0746 GMT 11 Jul 86 OW] /9738

SOFTBALL TEAM BEATS PRC--Ottawa, 16 Jul (XINHUA)--The Chinese national team lost to the Chinese Taipei [as received] squad 3-5 at the 1986 Pacific-region women's softball championship Tuesday in New Westminister, Canada. [Excerpt] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0013 GMT 17 Jul 86 OW] /9738

CSO: 4000/322

- END -

JPRS-CPS-86-067

28 AUGUST 1986

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN

No 26, 30 SEPTEMBER 1985

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS-CPS-86-067
28 AUGUST 1986

CHINA REPORT

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No 26, 30 SEPTEMBER 1985

Beijing ZHONGHUA RENMIN GONGHEGUO GUOWUYUAN GONGBAO [PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN] in Chinese No 26, 30 September 1985

[This volume contains selected translations from the PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN. Items marked [previously published] and [previously covered] have appeared in other JPRS or FBIS publications, and are cross-referenced wherever possible.]

CONTENTS

Order of PRC President No 28 (6 September 1985) [not translated]

PRC Measurement Law (Approved 6 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-174, 9 September 1985, pp K15-K-20]

State Council Motion Requesting the NPC Standing Committee to Examine the "PRC Measurement Law (Draft)" (31 May 1985) [not translated]

Order of PRC President No 29 (6 September 1985) [not translated]

PRC Regulations on Residents' identification Cards (Approved 6 September 1985) [not translated]

State Council Motion Requesting the NPC Standing Committee to Examine the "PRC Regulations on Residents' Identification Cards (Draft)" (12 March 1985) [not translated]

Order of PRC President No 30 (6 September 1985) 1

Appointments and Removals (Approved by NPC 6 September 1985).............. 2

NPC Standing Committee Decision on China's Joining the "Convention on the Prevention of Marine Pollution by Waste Dumping" (6 September 1985) [not translated]

Convention on the Prevention of Marine Pollution by Waste Dumping (29 December 1982) [not translated]

Provisional Regulations of the Public Security Ministry on the Control of Short-term Residents in Cities and Towns (13 July 1985) [not translated]

Regulations of the Central Patriotic Public Health Campaign Committee and the Ministry of Railways on the Prohibition of Spitting on Trains and Smoking in Non-Smoking Coaches (2 September 1985) [not translated]

State Council Appointments and Removals (19 and 30 August 1985)............. 3

APPOINTMENTS AND REMOVALS BY PRC PRESIDENT

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 26, 30 Sep 85 pp 890-891

[Order of PRC President No 30]

[Text] 6 September 1985

According to the Resolution of the 12th meeting of the 6th NPC Standing Committee of the PRC on 6 September:

1. Ruan Chongwu [7086 1504 2976] is appointed minister of public security and Liu Fuzhi is removed from the post of minister of public security.

2. Jia Chunwang [6328 2504 2489] is appointed minister of state security and Ling Yun is removed from the post of minister of state security.

3. Zhu Xun [2612 6064] is appointed minister of geology and mineral resources and Sun Daguang is removed from the post of minister of geology and mineral resources.

4. Qi Yuanjing [2058 0337 7231] is appointed minister of metallurgical industry and Li Dongye is removed from the post of minister of metallurgical industry.

5. Zhao Dongwan [6392 2639 1354] is appointed minister of labor and personnel and Zhao Shouyi is removed from the post of minister of labor and personnel.

PRC President Li Xiannian

/8309
CSO: 4005/653

NPC STANDING COMMITTEE APPOINTMENTS AND REMOVALS

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 26, 30 Sep 85 p 891

[Namelist of appointments and removals by NPC Standing Committee (approved by the 12th meeting of the 6th NPC Standing Committee on 6 September 1985)]

[Text] 1. Hu Qiaomu [5170 0829 2606] is appointed honorary president of the Academy of Sciences of China.

2. Hu Sheng [5170 4939] is appointed president of the Academy of Social Sciences of China. Ma Hong is removed from the post of president of the Academy of Social Sciences of China.

3. Zhao Fusan [6392 1788 0005], Qian Zhongshu [6929 6988 2579], Liu Guoguang [0491 0948 0342], Li Shenzhi [2621 1957 0037] and Ru Xin [3067 0207] are appointed vice presidents of the Academy of Social Sciences of China.

/8309
CSO: 4005/653

STATE COUNCIL APPOINTMENTS, REMOVALS

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 26, 30 Sep 85 pp 910-911

[State Council appointments and removals]

[Text] 19 August 1985

Liu Suinian [2692 7151 1628] and Yan Ying [7051 4481] (female) are appointed deputy secretaries-general of the State Council.

Chang Chongxuan [1603 1504 3551] and Peng Yu [1756 3768] (female) are appointed vice ministers in charge of the State Family Planning Commission.

Chen Zutao [7155 4371 3447] is appointed general manager of the China Automotive Industry Corporation.

Zhang Dewei [1728 1795 4850] is concurrently appointed representative to ESCAP of the United Nations.

Wang Chiji [3769 6375 2817] is appointed permanent representative to the board of the International Civil Aviation Organization.

Li Hao is removed from the post of deputy secretary-general of the State Council.

Liu Suinian is removed from the post of vice minister in charge of the State Planning Commission.

Yan Ying (female) is removed from the post of vice minister in charge of the State Economic Commission.

Gao Zhenning is removed from the post of vice minister of Aeronautics Industry.

Zhou Boping and Ji Zongquan are removed from the posts of vice ministers in charge of the State Family Planning Commission.

Li Gang is removed from the post of general manager of the China Automotive Industry Corporation.

Shen Ping is removed from his concurrent post of representative to ESCAP of the United Nations.

30 August 1985

Li Jinhua [2621 6855 5478] is appointed deputy auditor-general of the Auditing Administration.

Wu Lianyuan [2976 6647 0337] is appointed vice minister of nuclear industry.

Hu Chuanzhi [5170 0278 3112] is appointed general manager of the China State Shipbuilding Corporation.

Zou Jiahua is removed from the post of deputy director of the Commission of Science, Technology, and Industry for National Defense.

Qi Tian (female) and Wang Chenseng are removed from the posts of deputy auditors-general of Auditing Administration.

Liu Shulin is removed from the post of vice minister of nuclear industry.

Wang Ruiting is removed from the post of vice minister of textile industry.

Feng Zhi is removed from the post of general manager of China State Shipbuilding Corporation.

/8309
CSO: 4005/653

END

JPRS-CPS-86-068

29 AUGUST 1986

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN

No 28, 20 OCTOBER 1985

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS-CPS-86-068

29 AUGUST 1986

CHINA REPORT

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN

No 28, 20 OCTOBER 1985

Beijing ZHONGHUA RENMIN GONGHEGUO GUOWUYUAN GONGBAO [PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN] in Chinese No 28, 20 October 1985

[This volume contains selected translations from the PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN. Items marked [previously published] and [previously covered] have appeared in other JPRS or FBIS publications, and are cross-referenced wherever possible.]

CONTENTS

Premier Zhao Ziyang's Toast at National Day Reception (30 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-190, 1 October 1985, pp K1-2]

Congratulatory Message From the CPC Central Committee, the NPC Standing Committee, and the State Council on the 30th Anniversary of the Founding of the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region (1 October 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-191, 2 October 1985, p T-1]

State Council Circular on the Approval and Circulation of the Provisional Regulations of the State Economic Commission and the State Commission for Restructuring the Economic System Concerning Some Questions on Instilling Greater Vitality in Large and Medium-sized State Industrial Enterprises (11 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-186, 25 September 1985, pp K12-13]

Provisional Regulations of the State Economic Commission and the State Commission for Restructuring the Economic System Concerning Some Questions or Instilling Greater Vitality in Large and Medium-sized State Industrial Enterprises (11 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-184, 23 September 1985, pp K-18-22]

Provisional Regulations on Bonus Tax (20 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CEA-85-098, 6 November 1985, p P-39]

State Council General Office Circular on the Approval and Circulation of the "Provisional Regulations on the Automobile Trading Market of the State Administration for Industry and Commerce (11 September 1985) [not translated]

Provisional Regulations on the Automobile Trading Market of the State Administration for Industry and Commerce (11 September 1985) [not translated]

President Li Xiannian's Message of Sympathy to the Mexican President on the Earthquake (20 September 1985) [not translated]

Congratulatory Message of President Li Xiannian and Premier Zhao Ziyang to Bangladesh President on the 10th Anniversary of the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations Between China and Bangladesh (3 October 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-192, 3 October 1985, p F-1]

Premier Zhao Ziyang's Congratulatory Message to the World Federation of UN Associations on the Occasion of the Opening of the 30th Plenary Assembly of the Organization (30 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-189, 30 September 1985, p A-2]

Premier Zhao Ziyang's Congratulatory Message to Nikolay Ryzhkov on His Assumption to the Post of Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Soviet Union (29 September 1985) (Summary)............ 1

PRC Foreign Ministry Statement (2 October 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-192, 3 October 1985, p I-1]

PRC Foreign Ministry Spokesman's Statement on South Korea's Failure to Return the Crew of a Chinese Military Aircraft (30 August 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-169, 30 August 1985, p D-1]

Statement by the Spokesman for the Family Planning Commission on the U.S. Agency for International Development's Attack on China's Population Policy (27 September 1985) [not translated]

Joint Communique of China and Grenada on the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations (1 October 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-191, 2 October 1985, p J-1]

Regulations Governing the Examination and Approval of the Introduction of Technology (Approved by the State Council on 26 August 1985, promulgated by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade on 1 October 1985) 2

Provisional Regulations Governing Patent Representation (Approved by the State Council on 4 September 1985, Promulgated by the Patent Bureau on 12 September 1985).. 7

Detailed Rules of the Provisional Regulations on Bonus Tax for State Enterprises (Promulgated by the Finance Ministry on 12 September 1985) [not translated]

Detailed Rules of the Provisional Regulations on Wage Adjustment Tax for State Enterprises (Promulgated by the Finance Ministry on 18 September 1985) [not translated]

State Council Approval of a Request by the Yunnan Provincial People's Government to Rename Benglong Nationality Deang Nationality (17 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-189, 30 September 1985, p C-1]

Appointments and Removals by the PRC President (29 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-189, 30 September 1985, p B-1]

ZHAO ZIYANG GREETS RYZHKOV ON APPOINTMENT

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 28, 20 Oct 85 p 960

[Premier Zhao Ziyang's Congratulatory Message to Nikolay Ryzhkov on His Assumption of the Post of Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Soviet Union]

[Text]

Moscow

The Council of Ministers of the Soviet Union

Chairman Nikolay Ryzhkov,

I would like to extend my cordial greetings to you on the occasion of your being appointed as Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Soviet Union. I wish you new achievements at this lofty post.

I hope that Sino-Soviet relations will be continuously improved and developed on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence.

Zhao Ziyang, Premier of the State Council
of the People's Republic of China

Beijing, 29 September 1985

/8309
CSO: 4005/609

REGULATIONS ON TECHNOLOGY IMPORT CONTRACTS

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 28, 20 Oct 85 pp 963-966

[Regulations Governing the Examination and Approval of Contracts for the Introduction of Technology (Approved by the State Council on 26 August 1985, promulgated by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade on 1 Octiber 1985)]

(Guohanzi [0948 4099 1316] (1985) No 131)

[Text] Article 1. The present Regulations are formulated in accordance with the "Regulations of the People's Republic of China Concerning the Management of Contracts for the Introduction of Technology," (published in issue No 16, 1985 of this Bulletin).

Article 2. The following types of contracts for the introduction of technology shall be examined and approved by the government according to the procedures prescribed in the present Regulations irrespective of the country to the supplying party, the source of funds, and the method of payment:

1. Contracts for the transfer of industrial property and know-how or licensing contracts;

2. Technological service contracts, including contracts for entrusting, or cooperating with, foreign enterprises to carry out feasibility studies or to make project designs, contracts for employing foreign geological prospecting teams or construction teams to provide technological service, and contracts for entrusting foreign enterprises to provide technological services for enterprise transformation, improvement in production processes or designs of products, quality control, and enterprise management, but not including contracts for employing foreigners to take up posts in Chinese enterprises;

3. Contracts for cooperative production which involve the transfer of industrial property and know-how or licensing, but not including contracts merely for the assembling of supplied parts or processing them according to given requirements;

4. Contracts for providing a complete set of equipment for a production line, workshop, or factory, which involve the transfer of industrial property and know-how, or licensing, and technological service;

5. Other contracts for the purchase of machinery, equipment, or goods, which involve the transfer of industrial property, know-how, licensing, and technological service, but not including contracts merely for the purchase or leasing of machinery and equipment, or the purchase of goods, for providing technical data such as operation manuals and maintenance instructions attached to machines, or for general maintenance service.

Article 3. Contracts for the introduction of technology from the foreign investing party or another foreign party which are signed by wholly foreign-owned enterprises, Chinese foreign joint ventures, or Chinese-foreign cooperative enterprises set up in the People's Republic of China, shall be examined and approved in accordance with the present Regulations.

Contracts in which the foreign investing party uses industrial property or know-how as capital stock shall be examined and approved in accordance with the "Regulations for the Implementation of the Chinese Foreign Joint Venture Law of the People's Republic of China" (published in Issue No 21, 1983 of this Bulletin) and the provisions of other relevant laws and administrative regulations.

Article 4. Contracts for the introduction of technology shall be examined and approved according to the following:

1. According to existing regulations on quotas, contracts of above-quota projects whose feasibility study report or document equivalent to a feasibility study report is approved by the State Planning Commission, shall be examined and approved by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade.

2. According to existing regulations on quotas, contracts of below-quota projects whose feasibility study report or document equivalent to a feasibility study report is approved by a relevant competent department of the State Council or a bureau directly under the State Council, shall be examined and approved by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade, or by a relevant competent department of the State Council or a bureau directly under the State Council authorized by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade; and all "Certificates of Approved Contracts for the Introduction of Technology" shall be issued by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade.

3. According to existing regulations on quotas, contracts of below-quota projects whose feasibility study report or document equivalent to a feasibility study report is approved by a province, autonomous region, municipality, special economic zone, coastal city open to the outside world, or city with province-level economic decision-making authority, shall be examined and approved by the respective department (committee or bureau) of foreign economic relations and trade. Contracts of projects whose feasibility study report or the document equivalent to a feasibility study report is approved by a city or county, shall be examined and approved by the department (committee or bureau) of foreign economic relations and trade of the province, autonomous region, or municipality in which the respective city or county is located.

4. With the exception of contracts stipulated in the second paragraph of Article 3 of the present Regulations, contracts for the introduction of technology signed by a wholly foreign-owned enterprise, Chinese foreign joint venture, or Chinese-foreign cooperative enterprise with a foreign investing party or another foreign party, shall be examined and approved by the department (committee or bureau) of foreign economic relations and trade of the province, autonomous region, municipality, special economic zone, coastal city open to the outside world, or city with province-level economic decision-making authority in which the enterprise is registered.

Article 4. The recipient party to a contract for the introduction of technology mentioned in the foregoing Article shall submit the following documents to the contract examination-approval department for examination and approval within 30 days after the contract is signed:

1. An application for approval;

2. A copy of the contract and the translated version of the contract;

3. Certificates of the legal status of both parties to the contract.

The examination-approval department may require the applicant to submit other documents or information needed for the examination of the contract if necessary.

Article 6. The examination-approval department shall pay attention to examining the following contents after receiving an application for the examination and approval of a contract:

1. Whether or not the contents of the contract conform with the approved feasibility study report or document equivalent to the feasibility study report on the project;

2. Whether or not the basic provisions of the contract is sound;

3. Whether or not the contract contains clear and reasonable stipulations concerning the industrial property of the technology to be transferred and the responsibilities and ways for resolving possible disputes arising from such transfer of industrial property;

4. Whether or not the contract contains reasonable stipulations concerning the required level of the technology to be transferred, including guarantee to the quality of the products produced with the said technology;

5. Whether or not the prices and method of payment of the contract are reasonable;

6. Whether or not the contract's stipulations concerning the rights, responsibilities, and obligations of various parties to the contract are clear, reciprocal and reasonable;

7. Whether or not the contract contains any promise about preferential treatment in taxation which is not approved by China's taxation departments;

8. Whether or not the contract contains any article which violates China's existing laws and regulations;

9. Whether or not the contract contains any article which does harm to China's sovereignty.

Article 7. The contract examination-approval department shall complete the work of examination and approval within 60 days after receiving the application for the examination and approval of a contract:

1. Once a contract is examined and approved, the examination-approval department shall issue a "Certificate of an Approved Contract for the Introduction of Technology" which is printed and given a serial number by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade.

2. If a contract is not approved after examination, the examination-approval department shall give an explanation as early as possible and shall ask the recipient party to the contract to negotiate with the technology supplying party to revise the contract before approving it.

To ensure smooth approval of the contract, the recipient party to the negotiation may solicit opinions from the examination-approval department concerning the main contents or some provisions of the contract before and during the negotiation or may apply for a pre-examination.

Article 8. After the contract for the introduction of technology is approved by the government, the examination-approval department shall submit to the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade for registration a photocopy of the "Certificate of an Approved Contract for the Introduction of Technology" and the data concerned. Concrete stipulations concerning the submission of data shall be given in a separate circular by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade.

Article 9. In the course of fulfilling the contract for the introduction of technology, the "Certificate of an Approved Contract for the Introduction of Technology" or a photocopy of such a certificate must be produced before matters such as bank guaranty, letter of credit, payment, settlement of exchange, clearance of goods through the customs, tax payment, application for tax reduction or exemption are handled. The banks, customs, and taxation departments have the right to refuse handling the above-mentioned matters for those who fail to produce the "Certificate of an Approved Contract for the Introduction of Technology" or a photocopy of such a certificate.

Article 10. In the course of fulfilling a contract for the introduction of technology, if any substantive alteration of the contract is made, or if the contract term is extended, new application for examination and approval shall be made in accordance with relevant provisions prescribed in the present Regulations.

Article 11. Interpretation of the present Regulations shall be made by the Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade.

Article 12. The present Regulations shall come into force on the date of promulgation.

/8309
CSO: 4005/609

PROVISIONAL PATENT AGENCY REGULATIONS

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 28, 20 Oct 85 pp 966-968

[Provisional Regulations Governing Patent Agency (Approved by the State Council on 4 September 1985, promulgated by the Patent Office on 12 September 1985)]

(Guohanzi (1985) No 138)

[Text] Article 1. The present Regulations are formulated for the purpose of implementing the provisions concerning patent agency prescribed in the "Patent Law of the People's Republic of China" (published in Issue No 6, 1984 of this Bulletin).

Article 2. Entrusted by the individual applying for a patent or another party concerned, a patent agency shall handle patent application and other patent matters in accordance with Articles 19 and 20 of the "Patent Law of the People's Republic of China."

Article 3. Patent agencies mentioned in the present Regulations include:

1) Patent agencies designated by the State Council;

2) Patent agencies established with the approval of a competent department of the State Council, or a patent administrative department of the people's government of a province, autonomous region, municipality, city open to the outside world, or a special economic zone;

3) Lawyers' offices authorized to handle patent agency matters by a patent administrative department of the people's government of a province, autonomous region, municipality, city open to the outside world, or special economic zone.

Patent agencies mentioned in 2) and 3) shall be reported by patent administrative departments to the Patent Office of the People's Republic of China for the record.

Article 4. Before acting for a client, a patent agency shall obtain from the client a written document, signed or sealed, clearly stating the limits of authority.

A patent agency shall charge for handling a client's matters according to regulations concerned.

Article 5. Patent agencies shall have patent agents to handle the following matters:

1) to provide advisory service related to patent matters;

2) to write patent application documents and to handle other matters related to patent application;

3) to request for substantive examination or to request for re-examination;

4) to handle matters concerning the raising of an objection or the request for declaring the invalidity of a patent right;

5) to handle matters related to the transfer of a patent right or a patent license;

6) other patent matters.

Patent agents may be employed as patent consultants.

Article 6. Any citizen of the People's Republic of China who has the right to vote and to be voted for according to law and who fulfills the following requirements may file an application for the registration as a patent agent with the Patent Office of the People's Republic of China:

1) A graduate of a specialized field of study from a college of science and engineering (or one with the same educational level) who has a good command of a foreign language and has more than 3 years' experience in scientific and technological work or more than 5 years' experience in other kind of work related to science and technology;

2) A person who has received training concerning the Patent Law and patent matters and who has acquired basic legal knowledge concerning patent agency work.

In addition to the requirements mentioned above, a person engaging in patent agency work involving foreigners must also be familiar with the laws and treaties of relevant countries and international laws and treaties concerning the protection of industrial property and must acquire a high proficiency in a foreign language.

Article 7. The Patent Office of the People's Republic of China, the Ministry of Justice, China's Council for the Promotion of International Trade and departments and organizations concerned shall establish a Patent Agents Assessment Committee to:

1) assess those who apply to be registered as a patent agent;

2) supervise and give guidance to patent agency work.

Article 8. If an applicant for the registration as a patent agent is found qualified by the Patent Agents Assessment Committee, and has acquired the qualifications of a patent agent, he shall be registered as a patent agent with the Patent Office of the People's Republic of China, and shall be given a Patent Agent Certificate.

Article 9. A patent agent shall perform duties at a patent agency and shall fulfill tasks assigned by the patent agency. He shall not undertake tasks entrusted directly by a client.

Article 10. A patent agent shall perform duties in accordance with law and with the protection by state laws. No individual or entity shall interfere with his work.

Article 11. The acts within the limits of authority of a patent agent shall have the same legal effect as acts of the person who has appointed him as a patent agent.

Article 12. A patent agent shall be obliged to keep secret the invention-creation which he has come to know in his professional activities unless the invention-creation has been promulgated and announced.

Article 13. The Patent Agents Assessment Committee has the right to deprive a patent agent of his qualifications if that patent agent is found:

1) to plagiarize, or to purposely disclose the contents of, the invention-creation of the person who has appointed him as a patent agent, or to seriously infringe in any other way upon the interest of the person who has appointed him as a patent agent;

2) to be completely incompetent.

The Patent Agents Assessment Committee shall inform the Patent Office of the People's Republic of China of the decision on depriving a patent agent of his qualifications. The Patent Office of the People's Republic of China shall cancel the registration of the patent agent and shall take back his Patent Agent Certification for cancellation.

Article 14. A patent agent who is found to have committed the offenses mentioned in Article 13 (1) shall be subject to administrative sanctions by the entity to which he belongs. Legal responsibility for serious offenses shall be investigated and affixed according to law.

Article 15. Interpretation of the present Regulations shall be made by the Patent Office of the People's Republic of China.

Article 16. The present Regulations shall enter into force on the date of promulgation.

/8309
CSO: 4005/609 END

JPRS-CPS-86-069

3 SEPTEMBER 1986

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN

No 29, 30 OCTOBER 1985

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS-CPS-86-069
3 SEPTEMBER 1986

CHINA REPORT

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN

No 29, 30 OCTOBER 1985

Beijing ZHONGHUA RENMIN GONGHEGUO GUOWUYUAN GONGBAO [PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN] in Chinese No 29, 30 October 1985

[This volume contains selected translations from the PRC STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN. Items marked [previously published] and [previously covered] have appeared in other JPRS or FBIS publications, and are cross-referenced wherever possible.]

CONTENTS

Provisional Regulations on the Control of Wage Funds (Promulgated by State Council on 24 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-203]

PRC State Council Provincial Regulations on the Construction of Wharves by Chinese Foreign Joint Ventures (30 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-205]

State Council Circular on the Approval and Circulation of the "Provisional Regulations on Issues Concerning Multipurpose Use of Resources" (30 September 1985) [not translated]

State Economic Commission Provisional Regulations on Issues Concerning Multipurpose Use of Resources [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-200]

Premier Zhao Ziyang's Written Statement on the 40th Founding Anniversary of the FAO (12 October 1985) [not translated]

Premier Zhao Ziyang's Congratulatory Message on the Convening of the UN Special Meeting to Commemorate the 25th Anniversary of the Publication of the "Declaration on the Granting of Independence to Colonial Countries and Peoples." (16 October 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-200]

Foreign Minister Wu Xuegian's Speech at the 40th Session of the UNCA (30 September 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-190]

Regulations on Financial Control in Business Establishments After the Reform of the Wage System (Approved by the State Council on 7 October 1985 and promulgated by the Ministry of Finance on 12 October 1985)] (Guohan zi [0948 0428 1316] (1985) No 153)........ 1

Circular of the State Planning Commission and the Ministry of Urban and Rural Construction and Environmental Protection on City Planning During the Progress of Key Project Constructions (30 August 1985) [previously published in FBIS-CHI-85-180]

Finance Ministry Regulations on the Amendment of the Rules on Slaughter Tax (24 August 1985) [not translated]

Circular of the State Council Leading Group for National Industrial Survey on Seriously Doing a Good Job in the Second Industrial Survey (10 September 1985) [not translated]

Circular of the State Administration of Commodity Prices on Conducting Major Inspection of Commodity Prices Simultaneously With the Major Inspection of Tax Revenues and Financial Affairs (17 September 1985).. 4

Regulations of the State Administration for Industry and Commerce and the Ministry of Finance on Stepping Up the Control Over Sponsoring of Advertisements (19 September 1985) [not translated]

FINANCIAL CONTROL REGULATIONS FOR BUSINESS UNITS

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 29, 30 Oct 85 pp 1000-1001

[Regulations on Financial Control in Business Establishments After the Reform of the Wage System (approved by the State Council on 7 October 1985 and promulgated by the Ministry of Finance on 12 October 1985)]

(Guohan zi [0948 0428 1316] (1985) No 153)

[Text] Article 1. These regulations are formulated for the purpose of supporting the reform of the wage system in business establishments, strengthening financial control in business establishments, rationally organizing financial income, making effective use of funds and promoting the development of business establishments.

Article 2. Business establishments that have switched to modern enterprise management and are financially independent shall no longer receive appropriations from financial departments and shall carry out independent accounting in accordance with relevant state regulations concerning enterprises and be responsible for their own profit and loss.

i) In accordance with state regulations, net revenue retained after tax payment shall be used to set up funds for business development, workers' welfare, workers' rewards and reserve. Of these, the proportion of business development funds cannot as a rule be smaller than 50 percent; that of workers' welfare funds cannot as a rule be larger than 20 percent; that of workers' rewards cannot as a rule be larger than 25 percent; and that of reserve funds should account for about 5 percent. The proportions of these funds may vary according to different situations in different business establishments and shall be determined and approved by departments in charge in conjunction with financial departments.

ii) Tax shall be paid in accordance with state regulations. Business establishments experiencing difficulties in paying taxes may be granted tax reduction or remission with the approval of taxation departments in accordance with the provisions of the taxation law.

iii) Following the launching of the self-financed wage reform in accordance with the standard for wages set by the state and by the provinces, autonomous regions or municipalities directly under the central authorities and also the targets for wage increase approved by them during the reform of the wage system in 1985, business establishments shall be dropped off from future wage readjustments for organs and business establishments of the state.

iv) A system should be instituted in accordance with state regulations for the setting up of funds for the classified depreciation of fixed assets and for major overhauls, and the portion to be retained for such funds shall be determined and approved by the departments in charge in conjunction with financial departments. Cost management and the economic responsibility system should be strengthened. Standards for the collection of charges shall be subject to the control and supervision of the State Administration of Commodity Prices.

Article 3. Funds for business establishments that cannot, or cannot completely, stand on their own shall, in accordance with present state regulations, be appropriated by financial departments in the light of their business plans and work tasks.

i) For business establishments that have gradually switched to modern enterprise management, that carry out independent accounting and are responsible for their own profit and loss, subsidies for business outlays should be reduced from year to year, and they should achieve financial independence within the time limit set by their departments in charge in conjunction with financial departments. Before achieving financial independence, they may retain a portion of their financial revenue to make up for part of their budgetary outlay.

ii) For business establishments with financial revenue that practice full budget control, the proportional sharing of revenue shall be determined and approved by the departments in charge in conjunction with financial departments.

iii) Business establishments without financial revenue that practice differential budget control shall have their revenue checked and verified and be given fixed subsidies. They shall be allowed to retain for their own use amounts obtained through increasing revenue and reducing expenses, but shall not be given any subsidies for reductions in revenue or for overspending.

iv) Business establishments without financial revenue shall be appropriated funds by the Ministry of Finance. A method of assuming responsibility for a fixed budgeted amount, allowing the unit to retain surpluses for its own use and not granting subsidies for overspending shall be practiced.

v) Surplus funds secured by business establishments referred to in the foregoing paragraphs should be used to set up business development funds, workers' welfare funds and workers' rewards funds, and their specific proportions shall be determined and approved by the departments in charge in conjunction with financial departments.

vi) Business establishments with financial revenue that have carried out the wage reform in 1985 should shoulder all or part of the funds needed to effect wage increases in accordance with the program for the reform of the wage system for functionaries of state organs and business establishments. The amount of self-financing shall be determined and approved by the financial departments in conjunction with competent departments in the light of specific conditions.

Article 4. Self-financed wage reform and bonuses issued by business establishments shall be drawn from the workers' rewards funds of the respective units. Bonuses issued over and above state prescribed limits shall be subject to the payment of bonus tax in accordance with the law.

Article 5. Business establishments should adhere to state regulations in granting allowances, subsidies and labor insurance and welfare to their employees and must not formulate their own regulations.

Article 6. Business establishments should, in accordance with state regulations, open a special bank account for wage funds and subject themselves to the supervision of the bank on the use of wage funds.

Article 7. Financial management methods and extra-budgetary funds management methods for different types of business establishments shall be formulated by the departments in charge in conjunction with financial departments.

Article 8. The Ministry of Finance shall be responsible for the interpretation of these regulations.

Article 9. These regulations shall go into effect with the commencement of the year 1985.

/8309
CSO: 4005/641

CIRCULAR ON TAX, FINANCE, PRICE INSPECTIONS

Beijing STATE COUNCIL BULLETIN in Chinese No 29, 30 Oct 86 pp 1006-1007

[Circular of the State Administration of Commodity Prices on Conducting Major Inspection of Commodity Prices Simultaneously With the Major Inspection of Tax Revenues and Financial Affairs (17 September 1985)]

(Jiajian zi [0116 2914 1316] (1985) No 314)

[Text] As instructed by the leading comrades of the State Council, a major inspection of commodity prices should be carried out during the nationwide inspection of tax revenues and financial affairs. Details concerning this major inspection of commodity prices, apart from being sent to the General Office for Major Inspection of Tax Revenues, Financial Affairs and Commodity Prices under the State Council to be transmitted to work groups for major inspection of tax revenues, financial affairs and commodity prices in various provinces, autonomous regions and municipalities directly under the central authorities, are hereby given in the following Circular:

1. The "Report Concerning the Launching of A Major Inspection of Tax Revenues and Financial Affairs" compiled by the Ministry of Finance and approved and circulated by the State Council (carried in No 25, 1985 of this Bulletin) shall be adhered to as regards the scope, time limit, methods and requirements of this major inspection of commodity prices.

2. The content and key points of inspection shall be:

i) Production and business enterprises that raise prices in disguised forms by redesignating products (or means of production) covered by the state plan as categories not covered by the state plan in contravention of state-set prices when transferring and supplying means of industrial production that are covered by the state plan and subject to fixed pricing by the state, and make a profit by selling or reselling these products at high prices;

ii) The practice of adopting two sets of prices, one within and the other outside the state plan, for raw and semi-finished materials for the light and textile industries which are subject to uniform pricing by the state;

iii) The overstepping of authority in making price readjustments or the resale of fraudulent purchases at a profit in respect of those means of livelihood subject to uniform prices set by the state in contravention of state pricing policies;

iv) The authorized raising of charges and the levying of additional charges under all sorts of pretexts in respect of non-commercial charges fixed by the state in contravention of standards set by the state;

v) Whether or not the various economic and administrative measures formulated by the state in respect of major non-staple foodstuffs that are made available without restriction, such as meats, eggs and vegetables, have been implemented; whether the lifting of restrictions has been seized upon for the raising of prices; whether or not the policy of asking the enterprises to shoulder the expenses incurred from rising prices for raw and semi-finished materials has been implemented; and whether or not the policy of prohibiting the raising of prices of soap, pig skin products and so on has been carried out.

3. Various localities must avail themselves of the launching of the present major inspection to investigate and handle individual long-pending cases involving large amounts and are grave in nature. They also must tackle serious and long-standing problems.

4. Pricing departments at all levels must, of their own accord, report the situation of price inspection to inspection leading groups of governments at all levels, ask them for instructions, and grasp this task well under their unified leadership. Major problems discovered in the course of inspection should be promptly reported to the department of commodity price inspection under the State Administration of Commodity Prices. Upon completion of the inspection, a summary report must be submitted to the higher level.

/8309
CSO: 4005/641 END

JPRS-CPS-86-070

4 SEPTEMBER 1986

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

JPRS-CPS-86-070

4 SEPTEMBER 1986

CHINA REPORT

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

GENERAL

Western Europe's Adjustments to U.S. Strategy Changes
(Ding Hong, Yang Jingshuang; XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS], No 2, 20 Apr 86).. 1

USSR, SRV Foreign Ministers Meet in Moscow
(XINHUA, 12 Jul 86).. 11

Briefs
Soviet Official, Palestinian Talks 1]

SOVIET UNION

PRC-Soviet Railway Transport Protocol Signed
(Beijing to the USSR. 30 Jul 86)........................... 13

Friendship Society Organizes Soiree Honoring Chinese Author
(Beijing to the USSR, 22 Jul 86)........................... 14

Gorbachev Adopts Measures To Spur Farm Output
(XINHUA, 30 Apr 86).. 15

Feature on USSR Cooperative Organizations
(XINHUA, 23 Jul 86).. 17

Gorbachev Discusses Political Reform in Khabarovsk
(XINHUA, 1 Aug 86)... 19

Briefs

PRC Film Shown in USSR 20
Soviet Railway Delegation 20
Soviet Delegation Visits Hohhot 20

NORTHEAST ASIA

Japanese White Paper Stresses Defense Buildup
(XINHUA, 8 Aug 86)... 21

SOUTHEAST ASIA/PACIFIC

Tolentino Charged With Rebellion in Philippines
(XINHUA, 28 Jul 86).. 22

NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA

Zhongguo Tongxun She on Sino-Indian Border Talks
(ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE, 17 Jul 86).......................... 23

EASTERN EUROPE

Briefs

GDR's Sindermann Meets Delegation 25
Polish Rebirth Day Noted 25

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Hu Yaobang Writes Title for Party Members Monument
(Jilin Provincial Service, 3 Jul 86)....................... 26

Vice Minister of Culture Gao Zhanxiang on Art of Leadership
(Gao Zhanxiang; GONGCHANDANGYUAN [COMMUNIST PARTY
MEMBER], No 3, 10 Mar 86).................................. 27

Yang Shangkui's Funeral Held in Nanchang
(XINHUA, 18 Jul 86).. 35

RENMIN RIBAO Recalls Yanan Rectification Movement
(Huang Huoqing, Wang Congwu, et al.; RENMIN RIBAO,
27 Jul 86)... 37

TA KUNG PAO on 'Pampered' Mainland Only Children
(Kung Shuang-yin; TA KUNG PAO, 31 May 86).................. 49

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

Jiangsu's Governor Gu Xiulian on Reforms
(Li Nan, Zhou Zhaoxian; LIAOWANG [OUTLOOK], No 25, 23 Jun 86)... 51

CENTRAL-SOUTH REGION

Henan Continues To Check Economic Crimes
(HENAN RIBAO, 7 Jul 86)................................... 57

SOUTHWEST REGION

Guizhou Holds Political-Legal Work Conference
(GUIZHOU RIBAO, 11 Apr 86)................................ 59

Guizhou People's Congress Session Holds Plenum
(Guizhou Provincial Service, 4 May 86).................... 62

Rectification of Party Work Style Discussed
(Ding Tingmo; GUIZHOU RIBAO, 19 May 86)................... 64

Ding Tingmo Addresses Guiyang CYL Work Meeting
(Guizhou Provincial Service, 19 Jul 86)................... 67

Sichuan Public Opinion on Reform Surveyed
(Hou Jiangang, Dong Wei; ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO, 11 Jun 86).. 68

Perseverance in Improving Party Style Advocated
(Mei Songwu; SICHUAN RIBAO, 8 Jun 86)..................... 71

SICHUAN RIBAO Considers Economic, Other Crimes
(Liu Yaohui; SICHUAN RIBAO, 13 Jul 86).................... 73

Yunnan Holds Meeting of County Magistrates
(Yunnan Provincial Service, 21, 30 Jul 86)................ 75

Meeting Opens 21 July 75
Concludes 30 July 75

Yunnan Conference on Building Spiritual Civilization
(Yunnan Provincial Service, 23 Jul 86).................... 77

Xizang: Dangzin on Spiritual Civilization
(Xizang Regional Service, 28 Jul 86)........................ 78

Tibetan Studies Experts Attend Meeting in Lhasa
(Xizang Regional Service, 1 Aug 86)........................ 80

Cadres Assigned to Rural Areas Urged To Work Earnestly
(Lu Lu; XIZANG RIBAO, 4 Apr 86)............................ 81

Briefs

Yunnan Work Conference 83

NORTH REGION

Hebei Congress Standing Committee Meeting Opens
(Hebei Provincial Service, 8 Jul 86)........................ 84

Hebei Circular on Strengthening Party Grassroots
(HEBEI RIBAO, 19 Jul 86).................................... 85

Hebei Secretary Speaks on Civilized Villages
(Xing Chongzhi; HEBEI RIBAO, 26 Jul 86)..................... 90

Bu He Stresses Building Spiritual Civilization
(Nei Monggol Regional Service, 1 May 86).................... 97

Briefs

Ni Zhifu Views Concert 98
Hebei Secretary General 98

NORTHWEST REGION

Shaanxi Holds Rally for Struggle Against Larceny
(Shaanxi Provincial Service, 4 Jul 86)...................... 99

Briefs

Qinghai Leaders' Work Meeting 100
Xinjiang's Song Hanliang Speaks 100

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY AFFAIRS

Sichuan Leaders Visit Army Hand-Over Groups
(Sichuan Provincial Service, 24 Jul 86)..................... 101

Briefs

First Training Ship Launched 102
3,000-Ton Ship Crane 102
Jilin MD Political Commissar 102
Harbin MSD Leaders 102
Chengdu Militia, Reserves Conference 102

TAIWAN

Taipei Radio Hails Surveillance Capabilities (CNA, 18 Jul 86).. 103

/12223

WESTERN EUROPE'S ADJUSTMENTS TO U.S. STRATEGY CHANGES

Beijing XIANDAI GUOJI GUANXI [CONTEMPORARY INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS] in Chinese No 2, 20 Apr 86 pp 20-25

[Article by Ding Hong [0002 5725] and Yang Jingshuang [2799 2529 9684]: "The Impact of U.S. Military Strategic Adjustment on Western Europe"]

[Text] The "Strategic Defense Initiative" proposed by President Reagan has evoked fairly strong repercussions in Western Europe. By no means is this a fortuitous phenomenon. Looking back on the more than 30-year history of NATO, whenever there was a major change in America's military strategy there was sure to be a far-reaching impact on its West European allies. For the most part this impact has been manifested in: to cope with their powerful eastern neighbor, the European allies, sometimes voluntarily and sometimes on compulsion, have adjusted their military strategy in line with the change in America's military strategy, Western Europe's dissatisfaction with and lack of confidence in America's "nuclear protection" has grown with each passing day, and thus, for their own security, they have constantly strengthened their determination and actions for defense cooperation. In brief, the military strategic relationship between Western Europe and America has been a relationship of both dependence and relative independence.

In the Adjustment of General Military Strategy, Western Europe Basically Follows in Step With America

After World War II, the relationship between America and the Soviet Union changed from that of wartime allies to that of peacetime adversaries, and the establishment and development of two military blocs, NATO and the Warsaw Treaty, led to a confrontation between East and West. At this time the strategic focus of contention between America and the Soviet Union was Europe, and an important component part of America military strategy was also a European strategy. Therefore, for America, the coordination of strategy by America and Europe is the indispensable condition for resistance to the Soviet Union. History since the establishment of NATO proves that every change in America's military strategy leads to a corresponding change in Western Europe's.

1. America Leads Western Europe To Replace the Strategy of "Massive Ground Operations" with the Strategy of "Massive Retaliation."

In the initial stage after the war, although America had a monopoly on the atomic bomb, no matter whether in quantity, launching, or accuracy, the atomic bomb weapons it possessed were not sufficient to destroy the Soviet Union. America's original idea was to let Europe establish its own conventional war forces with America's nuclear weapons playing a supporting role. Once war approached, it would still need to depend on operations by powerful ground forces to win victory. In 1952, at a conference in Lisbon, NATO adopted a plan for increasing within 2 years the number of conventional forces to 96 divisions and the number of aircraft to 9,500. This was a typical plan in the strategic period of "massive ground operations." Because the arms expansion goals of the Lisbon conference was hard to attain, NATO was unable to narrow the gap in conventional forces between it and the Warsaw Treaty. In 1953, relying on the absolute superiority of America's nuclear forces and the advantageous condition that America's metropolitan territory would escape a Soviet attack, President Eisenhower approved a strategy of "massive retaliation." The main feature of this strategy was that if Western Europe were attacked by the Soviet Union or Soviet-supported units, America would at once counterattack with nuclear weapons or its strategic air force, thereby inflicting a large amount of casualties and destruction on the enemy's population and industry. After America's new strategy was set forth, NATO adopted a large-scale retaliation strategy called the "sword" and the "shield," namely, with America's strategic nuclear forces acting as the "sword" striking the enemy, and the ground units of the West European allies acting as the "shield," in which NATO played the role of a "trip net."

2. America's Strategy of "Flexible Response" Forced Western Europe To Abandon the Strategy of "Massive Retaliation."

At the end of the fifties, after the Soviet Union's artificial satellites had been put up and its intercontinental ballistic missiles had made their appearance, the Soviet Union finally had the means to strike the metropolitan territory of America. In the sixties the development of nuclear technology greatly improved the accuracy and destructiveness of nuclear weapons. These two things caused Americans themselves to doubt the effectiveness of the strategy of "massive retaliation," and it was against this background that the strategy of "flexible response" emerged as the times required. Its main feature was that, once a conflict occurred, based on the enemy's different modes of attack, to make a selective, gradually escalated response, with strategic nuclear forces being the last means, and as much as possible deferring the use of nuclear forces. Among the European allies at that time, it was France that most opposed the strategy of "flexible response." In 1966, when it withdrew from the organic military organization of NATO, it still pursued the strategy of "massive retaliation." However, as a member country of NATO, France could not, in military strategy, dislocate itself for a long period from NATO. Therefore, after Giscard d'Estaing came to power, he set forth the viewpoints of "expanded sanctuary" and "forward position defense," setting forth a theoretical basis for France to pursue the strategy of "flexible response." As for the other allies, although they were full of misgivings about the strategy of "flexible response," they considered that for their security there was no other choice than to depend on America, and also that if they flatly refused the new strategy there could be touched off inside America a demand that its troops stationed in Europe be withdrawn. After weighing the gains and losses, in 1967 Western Europe finally accepted the strategy of "flexible response." At the same time, America made some compromises and concessions, for example, no longer saying it would "not be the first to use nuclear weapons, ambiguously accepting careful escalation, and taking the position that strategic nuclear forces would not be used until the last moment.

3. To Coordinate With America's "Ground-Air Warfare" Western Europe Reluctantly Accepted the "Rogers Plan."

Since the seventies, the Soviet Union's conventional forces and intermediate-range nuclear forces have been superior in the European region. This has caused the strategy of "flexible response," which was established on the basis of America's superiority, to be full of holes. Its fatal point is that the conventional forces are too weak, thus lowering the nuclear threshhold. Therefore, while exploring a new military strategy, America has readjusted in many ways the strategy of "flexible response," and especially with regard to conventional forcese has set forth the theory of "ground-air warfare." The idea behind ground-air warfare is to check the Warsaw treaty's vanguard attack with highly efficacious modernized conventional weapons, pin the enemy in an in-depth defensive circle, and strike at his follow-up units waiting to take part in battle. It stresses "initiative, depth, flexibility, and coordination," but avoids the use of nuclear weapons in the early stage. While America set forth the theory of "ground-air warfare," Rogers, the supreme commander of the NATO allies, set forth a new plan for strengthening conventional forces (the "Rogers plan"). Like the "ground-air warfare," it adopts new technological weapons to give the conventional forces the capability to simultaneously strike the enemy's first and second echelons. This not only raises the nuclear threshhold, but also forces the enemy to take responsibility for the "first use of nuclear weapons." Although feeling that there were many difficulties in strengthening conventional forces, the European allies in NATO had, in principle, to admit the necessity for raising the nuclear threshhold. In November 1984, under the precondition that America provide nuclear protection, NATO adopted the "Rogers plan."

4. After Reagan Proposed the "Strategic Defense Initiative," Western Europe Also Began To Consider Its Own Space Defense System

On 12 March 1983, President Reagan proposed the "Strategic Defense Initiative." The idea behind this initiative is to use laser, particle beam, and other advanced technologies to form a multilayered space defense system, so that at any stage in the process of an enemy missile launch, the missile can be detected and destroyed. The Western press thought that was another major plan by Reagan to make use of America's technological superiority to seek strategic superiority. Once it is successfully developed and put into the deployment stage, it will usher in a new era in military strategy. Although at present it is hard to specifically estimate what consequences this initiative of America's will have on NATO's military strategy, it can be predicted that it will have an impact exceeding that of America's change in military strategy in the sixties. American leaders have repeatedly pledged that America's "Strategic Defense Initiative" will include the defense of the European region, and have given consideration to making a small strategic defense system for Europe. In December 1985, Worner, minister of defense of Federal Germany, suggested to NATO that a European space defense system be developed to cope with Soviet medium- and short-range missiles. In April 1985, French President Mitterrand proposed the "Eureka" plan for cooperation within the domain of sophisticated technologies, which also is of significance for preparing for space defense.

In Its Thinking the Confidence of Western Furope in America's Nuclear Protection Has Fallen Day by Day.

The foundation of the military relationship between Europe and America is that a powerful America will provide nuclear protection for its West European allies. In 1957, the Soviet Union put up a satellite and began to employ forces that could attack the metropolitan territory of America, and America then adopted the strategy of flexible response. This caused Western Europe to begin to have misgivings that European and American security would be "uncoupled": would America, to insure the security of Europe, be willing to risk the danger of a nuclear attack on its metropolitan territory? The adjustments in America's military strategy in the past 30 years have made Western Europe realize more and more that, in the defense relationship between Europe and America, there are more negative factors than positive factors, and the possibility of "uncoupling" is greater than the possibility of "coupling."

1. Western Europe Criticizes America for Its Gradual Decline in the Will To Protect Western Europe.

In the period of the "massive retaliation" strategy, American nuclear protection of Western Europe could be summed up in the three features of "immediate, first, and unconditional." At that time the concept of "limited nuclear war" did not exist. Thus, America's nuclear protection was believable. However, following the adjustments in America's military strategy, there is nothing left of the abovementioned three features. America's nuclear protection of Western Europe has changed to "no first use," "conditional," and "deferred as much as possible or even not used at all." In the past 30 years, the changes in America's military strategy have caused a crisis of confidence in Western Europe with regard to America, in which there have been three upsurges.

First, the "flexible response" strategy caused Europeans to suddenly change from confidence in America to doubt in America, and Western Europe was greatly shaken. In their view, the practice of America's military strategy in itself implies that America is intentionally weakening its nuclear protection. General Taylor, the founder of the "flexible response" strategy, expounded it extremely clearly: "In future years, besides for insuring our survival, if we were to use atomic retaliatory weapons for other purposes, this would be inadvisable for our allies, for our enemies, and for ourselves." (1) General De Gaulle of France was the earliest to realize that the "flexible response" strategy could have a serious effect on Europe, and thus he advocated with all his might the development of France's independent nuclear force. Strauss, the defense minister of Federal German at the time, also sharply criticized the "flexible response" strategy as a "manifestation of America's weakness." (2)

Second, from the mid-seventies to the beginning of the eighties, the adjustments in America's military strategy and certain proposals that were being discussed evoked another wave of mistrust of America by various West European countries, although it did not reach the peak evoked by the "flexible response" strategy of the sixties. For example, in U.S. Presidental Memorandum No 10, which came out in 1977, the main point was that once the East attacked Federal Germany the Western alliance would abandon a third of that country's territory. When this news was revealed it caused panic in Western Europe, especially in Federal Germany, because this memorandum meant a change in the "forward defense" strategy that NATO had pursued for many years. In 1980, America promulgated Presidential Decree No 59, which in nuclear strategy replaced "assured destruction" with the "counteraction strategy." One of the key points in the "counteraction strategy" is that if war cannot be avoided its scale must be limited. What Europeans worried about was that meant a further increase in the possibility of a limited nuclear war being fought on European territory so that American territory would not suffer losses. In 1982, the U.S. "gang of four" (McNamara, Bundy, Kennan, and Smith) recommended that NATO should "not be the first to use nuclear weapons." Although this recommendation was not publicly accepted by American officials it caused big vibrations in Western Europe.

Third, the "Strategic Defense Initiative" proposed by Reagan has further deepened Western Europe's mistrust of America's nuclear protection. Western Europe's misgiving is, first, that the new strategy will destroy the several decades' basis for NATO's security--nuclear deterrence. If this security basis is shaken, the peace of Europe, which has been maintained for 40 years, will be imperiled. It is noteworthy that the West Europeans, who in the sixties strongly opposed the "flexible response" strategy and later accepted it grudgingly now vigorously defend this military strategy. Next, Europeans feel that once America enters the stage of deploying the strategic defense system there will be produced a "fortress mentality" in it, and it will be more indifferent to Europe's security, thus causing America to gradually depart from Europe and causing the uncoupling of European and American security to become a reality. Federal Germany, which is on the frontline between East and West, is even more sensitive about this. Its leaders have time and again asserted, "Space defense must take into consideration the homogeneity of the alliance strategy." (3) Finally, Western Europe also worries that the escalation of the U.S.-Soviet arms race will destroy the East-West security system. The leaders of all West European countries, including Mrs Thatcher, unanimously demand that, before it deploys a space defense system, America hold talks with the Soviet Union. They also hope that if the current nuclear talks can reach a point at which there is a great reduction in nuclear weapons, there will no longer be a need to deploy space weapons.

2. Western Europe Thinks America Has Made the Mistake in Strategy of Adopting Shortcomings and Disregarding Good Points.

Europeans, who have gone through two world wars, from their own personal experience realize that the core of the security question is that a new war (including a conventional war) must never again break out on European territory. To avoid Europe suffering another catastrophe, Europeans would rather choose a "pure deterrent," or at least to put the deterrent into defense matters. How can they make the deterrent effective? Western Europe advocates displaying strong points and avoiding weak points, that is, make up with the nuclear deterrent its inadequacies in conventional deterrent. The larger the scale and the earlier the time that strategic nuclear forces are used for retaliation, the more effective is the deterrent, and the more possibility there is of stopping the enemy from rashly launching an attack. Therefore, Western Europe thinks that, in pursuing its strategy, America has made the mistake of adopting shortcomings and disregarding good points. America's "flexible response" strategy does not make full use of the advantageous condition of its relative superiority in nuclear forces to strengthen the nuclear deterrent. As for the Strategic Defense Initiative, it even more fundamentally shakes the nuclear deterrent. America has time and again called on its West European allies to strengthen their conventional forces, which precisely means adopting NATO's shortcoming. Western Europe thinks that the gap in the European region between its conventional forces and those of the Warsaw Treaty is too large, and to increase a small number of military forces will fundamentally be of no avail. French General (Gaillard) has clearly pointed out that in Europe conventional deterrence is not of the slightest significance, as the enormous superiority of the Warsaw Treaty will swiftly be manifested and the defenses of Western Europe will be routed at a single blow. In the view of West Europeans, this runs completely counter to the idea of displaying their strong points and avoiding their weak points, and thus their mistrust of America is further increased.

In Action, Western Europe Constantly Explores Feasible Ways To Strenghten Its Defenses.

After the war, all countries in Western Europe began to search for ways to establish cooperation in European defense matters. At the beginning of the fifties, France proposed the Pleven plan, which advocated the establishment of a European army; in 1954 it ended in failure. Entering the sixties, because America's protection was daily becoming more unreliable, Western Europe even more strengthened its determination for joint self-defense, but the process of joint self-defense was long and tortuous and the results were not striking. In the eighties, there appeared in Western Europe a new impetus for defense cooperation.

1. From First to Last France Has Been the Main Force Pushing European Defense Cooperation.

In the sixties, De Gaulle vigorously promoted a European defense alliance, obviously out of his lack of confidence in America. In 1961 and 1962, the Political Cooperation Committee headed by France's representative Fouchet at the European Economic Community [EEC] proposed a plan, which suggested that the EEC member countries, on the basis of maintaining their sovereignty, establish an alliance and unify their foreign policies and which called for the carrying out of a common defense policy. The Fouchet plan on the one hand was too highbrow to be popular and on the other hand there existed a conflict of interests between the countries. In particular, the other five countries were not willing and did not dare to take the risk of replacing America's protection with France's protection. Thus, in the end it failed. For this reason De Gaulle turned to making the promotion of French-German cooperation the starting point of a West European alliance. In 1963 the two countries signed at the Elysee Palace the "Treaty Between the Federal Republic of Germany and the Republic of France on German-French Cooperation." An important part of the treaty was cooperation in defense matters. Its goal was to "reach common ideas" on strategy and tactics. However, the Elysee Treaty still did not draw a lesson from the failure of the Fouchet plan and still landed Germany in the predicament of choosing between America and France, with the result that the clause on cooperation between France and Germany in defense matters became a mere scrap of paper. In 1973, although the French and German governments again made an effort in this respect they only discussed it without reaching a decision.

In the eighties, in view of the changes in the international situation, Europe's security faced new threats, and France once more sponsored European defense cooperation. In February 1982, a French-German summit meeting again "exchanged views on the security question." In October the talks between the foreign and defense ministers of the two countries, reimplemented the clause on defense cooperation in the 1963 Elysee Treaty, indicating that French-German defense cooperation had entered a new stage. In February 1984, at The Hague French President Mitterrand called on Europeans to make greater efforts for their own security, and proposed the restoration of the West European Alliance, which had been slumbering for 30 years. In June and October of the same year the member countries of the West European Alliance held two conferences at ministerial level which adopted the "Rome Declaration" and statement. In April 1985, after all countries of Western Europe had taken part in strategic defense studies at America's invitation, Mitterrand quickly proposed the "Eureka Plan," with the aim of establishing a "Technological Europe." Although the "Eureka Plan" is a plan for cooperation in sophisticated civilian technologies, some of the technologies are suitable for military affairs and are of significance for preparing for Europe's space defense. After the "Eureka Plan" was proposed, it quickly obtained a response from more than 10 European countries, and within a few short months passed from the stage of a verbal proposal to the stage of concrete implementation.

In the eighties, compared with the sixties, there has been a very big change in France's promotion of European defense cooperation. First, in defense policy, France and the other West European countries are gradually drawing closer. The core issue of France's defense policy is its worry about Germany. However, because of the changes in the international situation and the European situation, what France is currently concerned about is the appearance of a certain tendency toward "neutralism" in Federal Germany, and therefore it hopes that Federal Germany will tighten and not loosen its relations with NATO. At the same time France has built closer relations with NATO, and its three major political parties endorse, to varying degrees, the expansion of the scope of France's deterrence to Federal Germany. Therefore, the traditional view that there is an antagonism between the Atlantic Alliance and French-German security cooperation has lost its basis for existence. Next, drawing a lesson from the sixties, France gives appropriate consideration to the plight of its partners and no longer, with an overbearing attitude, makes excessively high demands on them. This has greatly reduced the misgivings of the other West European countries. The obstacles that in the sixties had blocked French-German and European defense cooperation are being gradually reduced.

2. Britain Is Striving To Strengthen Its Cooperation With Europe Within the NATO Framework, and Is Avoiding a Repetition of Its Mistake in the Fifties of Refusing To Take Part in the EEC.

Britain and America have a special relationship, but after the war Britain's national strength gradually declined. It lost its position in the world as a great power and was forced to admit that its place was in Europe. As for the question of America's nuclear protection, in Britain, as in other European countries, there was no lack of misgivings. In 1964 and 1970, in White Papers on defense matters Britain pointed out: "Considering the possibility that the Soviet Union will mistakenly estimate that America is unwilling to defend Western Europe, Europe's own force needs to be established" and "developed into a force of Europe's individual defense character." (4) However, Britain, unlike Germany, to lessen America's irritation, has always explored the development of mechanisms for European military cooperation within the framework of NATO. In 1963, under Britain's impetus, a European group was set up in NATO. It was a cooperative mechanism for studying the improvement of Europe's defense and weapons procurement, but France did not join it.

In the eighties, Britain on the one hand heightened its enthusiasm for participating in defense cooperation and on the other hand drew a lesson from its refusal in the fifties to join the European alliance. Therefore, with regard to France's initiating activities to restore the West European Alliance and its "Eureka Plan," Britain, although hesitating at the beginning, swiftly switched to support of them for fear that it would "miss the bus" and again meet with a failure. However, Britain still retains its own distinctive features. From first to last it maintains that European security cannot be separated from NATO. Therefore, the preconditions for Britain's participation in European defense cooperation is that this cooperation must neither replace NATO nor exclude America. In addition, Britain thinks that the most suitable mechanism for effecting European arms cooperation is still the European Independent Planning Group (set up in 1976 and composed of all member countries of the European group with the addition of France) of the European group in NATO and that the West European Alliance is only a platform for discussing defense policies.

3. Following the Strengthening of Its National Power and Political Position, Federal Germany's Attitude Toward European Defense Cooperaton Is Shifting From Passive To Active.

Federal Germany is a frontline country, and its position is extremely sensitive. Once a conflict occurs the war will first be fought on its territory. To prevent the whole war being fought on Germany's territory, its security first of all is established on a credible "deterrent capability." In addition, out of consideration for the existence in Europe for a long time of "Germanophobia," Federal Germany, although also mistrustful of America's nuclear protection, was willing to strengthen European defense cooperation, but on the surface always took a passive attitude and an attitude of willingness to play a minor role. With the arrival of the eighties, there was a new impetus for development in European defense cooperation, and becausee there was a change in Germany's position it took part in this cooperation with a new active attitude. For example, Federal Germany and France together became the driving force for European defense cooperation; in November 1981 the defense ministers of Federal Germany set forth the "Genscher-Colombo Proposal," which proposed the establishment of a European political alliance, the strengthening of political cooperation, and the inclusion of the security issue within the scope of European political cooperation. This proposal became the basis for the resolution of the EEC's Stuttgart conference in 1983. However, Federal Germany still had its difficulties. Obviously, it could not, like France, have a free hand. Besides, like Britain, making a point of stressing that European defense cooperation must not be set against NATO and must not adversely affect America's obligation to protect Europe, it must take into account, while participating in European defense cooperation, the avoidance of an adverse affect on its cooperative relationship with its eastern neighbor.

In addition, just as in the past, Italy in the eighties has taken a positive attitude toward European defense cooperation, and has taken the initiative to put forward a proposal for unity. The Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg, Greece, and Portugal are not without suspicions about the motives of the Euroepan great powers, but they also hope to get advantages from European defense cooperation. Therefore, provided Britain, France, and Germany are determined to cooperate, the other countries will probably go along.

Looking back on the 37-year history of NATO, America in the past was, at present is, and in the foreseeable future will still be the strong one in the European-American military alliance, and Europe's security will still need the protection of America's nuclear forces and the American forces stationed in Europe. Europe's independent defense is still a long-term struggle goal. However, from another aspect one can see that since 1957, following the drop in Europe's degree of confidence in America's nuclear protection, Europe's will to unite to become stronger has been enhanced. After close to 30 years of a long process of groping, Europe drew lessons from a large number of failures, and at the beginning of the eighties a new impetus for development appeared. The main manifestations of this are: a marked enhancement of the sense of urgency about strengthening European defense cooperation; an increase in the common points in the foreign and defense policies of the principal countries; and more practical and more serious exploratory steps. Of course, there should be a full estimate of the difficulties in European defense cooperation. No matter whether it is the 13 European countries of NATO, the 12 countries of the EEC, or the 7 countries of the European Alliance, there exist numerous contradictions among them. However, it may be believed that provided their determination is strong and their methods are correct, they will certainly be able to obtain practical results in arms production and procurement and in coordination of defense policies that will promote the great cause of European unity.

FOOTNOTES

(1) (Pierre Gaillard): "America's New Foreign Policy and Europe's Security," France's REVUE DE DEFENSE NATIONALE, issue No 4, 1963.

(2) Richard J. Barnet: "The Alliance: America-Europe-Japan--Makers of the Postwar World," 1983, Simon and Schuster, New York.

(3) Speech by Kohl in Munich on 9 February 1985 at a mass meeting on international defense studies; statement issued 27 March 1985 by the Federal German Government on America's Strategic Defense Initiative.

(4) "Can Deterrent Last?" 1984, Britain's Triservice Magazine Publishing House.

9727
CSO: 4005/857

USSR, SRV FOREIGN MINISTERS MEET IN MOSCOW

OW121430 Beijing XINHUA in English 1356 GMT 12 Jul 86

[Text] Moscow, July 12 (XINHUA)--Soviet Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze met Friday with Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyan Co Thach to discuss relations between the two countries, the official Soviet News Agency TASS reported today

TASS said that the foreign ministers discussed "some issues of mutual interest," but gave no details.

The meeting followed the death Thursday of 79-year-old Le Duan, general secretary of the Central Committee of the Vietnamese Communist Party.

TASS said Shevardnadze and Nguyen expressed "satisfaction with the high level of Soviet-Vietnamese cooperation" and stressed their determination to "deepen cooperation in the fight to prevent the threat of nuclear war, to strengthen peace and universal security, including that of the Asian-Pacific region."

TASS did not say when Nguyen arrived in Moscow.

/7051
CSO: 4000/327

BRIEFS

SOVIET OFFICIAL, PALESTINIAN TALKS--Damascus, July 23 (XINHUA)--A visiting senior Soviet official today discussed with a Damascus-based Palestinian organization on the Mideast situation arising from the current visit of Israeli Premier Shion Peres to Morocco. A communique issued after the talks said the two sides discussed the critical situation arising from Peres' visit to Morocco and necessary measures to be adopted to counter its consequences. The talks were between Victor Patovalock, Deputy Director of the Middle East Department of the Soviet Foreign Ministry, [name and title as received] and George Habash, General Secretary of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine. Patovalock met with Syrian Foreign Minister Faruq al-Shar here yesterday and discussed with him the Mideast situation, the Palestine issue and the Iran-Iraq war. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1814 GMT 23 Jul 86 OW] /7051

CSO: 4000/327

PRC-SOVIET RAILWAY TRANSPORT PROTOCOL SIGNED

OW310835 Beijing in Russian to the USSR 1800 GMT 30 Jul 86

[Text] The 1986 Joint Chinese-Soviet Border Railway Commission closed its session in Harbin on 29 July. During the 7-day session the Chinese and Soviet railway delegations summed up the results of international freight transportation in 1985 and the first half of 1986. They unanimously believe that both parties have made a positive contribution towards fulfillment of joint transportation tasks.

In order to fulfill the plan of increasing international freight transportation for 1986, the two parties held consultations on improving the work of transport organizations, goods delivery, and transportation at transshipment (?points); a new protocol was signed. (Huang Maogu), head of the PRC railway delegation and chief of the PRC Harbin Railway Administration, and Ivanov, head of the USSR railway delegation and chief of the USSR Far Eastern Railway Administration, signed the protocol.

/7051
CSO: 1829/271

FRIENDSHIP SOCIETY ORGANIZES SOIREE HONORING CHINESE AUTHOR

OW250257 Beijing in Russian to the USSR 1800 GMT 22 Jul 86

[Text] A soiree was held on 21 July at the House of Friendship in Moscow on the occasion of the 90th anniversary of the birth of the famous Chinese author Mao Dun.

The soiree was organized by the Soviet-Chinese Friendship Society. The jubilee meeting was chaired by (Kolomovich), deputy chairman of the Soviet-Chinese Friendship Society.

(Sorokin), member of the board of the Soviet-Chinese Friendship Society and head of the literature department of the Far East Institute of the USSR Academy of Sciences, read a report on the life and work of Mao Dun. A Chinese documentary film was shown.

A Delegation of Aktivists of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries and Chinese-Soviet Friendship Association headed by Comrade Liang Geng, and officials of the Chinese Embassy in the USSR were present at the soiree by invitation.

/7051
CSO: 1829/271

GORBACHEV ADOPTS MEASURES TO SPUR FARM OUTPUT

OW300918 Beijing XINHUA in English 0858 GMT 30 Apr 86

["Roundup: Gorbachev's New Steps Towards Agricultural Reform"--XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, 30 April (XINHUA)--Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev has recently authorized the adoption of a series of measures in an attempt to spur agricultural production, the most backward sector in the Soviet economy.

The Soviet Union has suffered from poor grain harvests for seven successive years, which caused food shortages on the domestic market and tied down the entire national economy. Grain imports, about 40 million tonnes a year since 1979, have cost the country large amounts of hard-to-earn foreign exchange.

Gorbachev had been a party central committee secretary responsible for agriculture before he became general secretary of the party in March last year.

The Soviet government had tried hard in the past few years to change the adverse situation in agriculture, but the process of improvement was too slow to satisfy the Kremlin leadership.

"A decisive turn is needed in the agrarian sector to improve the food supply," Gorbachev said in his address to the 27th Party Congress in late February.

Agricultural reform was thus made one of his priorities when he issued a loud call from the party gathering for a "radical reform" in the Soviet economy.

The first move on the road of reform was the merger last November of the agriculture and five other related ministries into a state agro-industrial committee as the central body for management of the country's agro-industrial complexes.

The measure was apparently designed to stop the endless squabbling, which had been commonplace among these ministries, over production planning, material distribution and other issues. The new committee was also expected to concentrate financial and material resources and technical potentials for a better use.

Another major policy change Gorbachev has introduced is to "substantially broaden the autonomy of collective farms and state farms."

He told the 27th party congress that "an end must be put to incompetent interference in productive activity in the rural areas" and that "the farms will be given the opportunity to use all the produce harvested over and above the plan."

To give farmers more incentives, the Soviet leader has also signalled the green light to the system of family contracts, for years a controversial issue in the country. He said: "The contract and job-by-job systems of payment at the levels of teams, groups and families, to whom means of production, including land, will be assigned for a period specified by contract, will be widespread."

Since the party congress, the Soviet press has given much praise to the experiment in the new systems as "very efficient," farm produce or labor productivity of the teams and groups which are carrying out the systems is reportedly 10-30 percent higher than before, and that of families still higher.

To make farmers more responsible for the final results of their production, Gorbachev has decided to enforce the principle of self-support in farm units. "The role of cost accounting will be substantially increased," he stated.

A government resolution adopted at the end of last month on "further refinement of the machinery of economic management in the agro-industrial complex" stipulates that all sectors of the agro-industrial complex and, first of all, collective and state farms, will turn to "self-repayment, self-funding and self-sufficient running."

By taking these measures, the Kremlin leader hopes that the country will get substantial returns from investments in agriculture and that farm production will "fully meet the country's food needs in the shortest time possible."

Gorbachev appears determined to put his new agrarian policy into practice in order to make a breakthrough in the country's trouble-ridden economy. But it is believed that a fundamental change in agriculture will not take place easily without more specific and resolute measures to back up his ambitious plan.

/7051
CSO: 4000/326

FEATURE ON USSR COOPERATIVE ORGANIZATIONS

OW231234 Beijing XINHUA in English 1118 GMT 23 Jul 86

[Text] Moscow, July 23 (XINHUA)--Cooperative organizations, the collective sector of the soviet economy, have begun to claim their place in the soviet economic structure.

Drifting away from centralized state planning, these organizations have come to the attention of state authorities and have now been determined as playing a greater role in production and peoples' lives.

In the Soviet Union, cooperative organizations refer to collective farms, consumers' production cooperatives, construction cooperatives of various kinds, as well as production, gardening, vegetables and animal husbandry cooperatives.

For years, however, the role of these collective economic organizations had been underestimated or even curbed in varying degrees although they have now been recognized as "working effectively" and enjoying many advantages.

Before 1982, collective farms had been subjected to repeated reshuffles with large numbers being incorporated into state farms. Compared with 1965, the number of collective farms had been trimmed by nearly 10,000 in 1984 and collectively-owned land shrunk by more than 50 million hectares.

Consumers' cooperatives have registered little progress for years, now accounting for only ten percent of the total volume of the domestic circulation of commodities.

Floor space built by construction cooperatives has dropped substantially compared to the late 1960s. During the period 1981-85 cooperative-built floor space made up only seven percent of the national total. By comparison, the proportions of cooperative building floor space in Bulgaria, democratic Germany and Poland was 30, 33 and 47 percent respectively for the same period.

But the advantages of the cooperative economy have recently been given due attention in soviet economic circles. Measures have been called for to "fully tap the potential of the cooperative organizations" with a view to promoting social productive forces and meeting the people's demands.

The ongoing nationwide economic reforms in the Soviet Union are seen closely behind the effort to reactivate the collective economy's role.

Many economists have recognized the conditions for the existence of cooperative organizations in socialist society. They said cooperatives have proved successful in linking the interests of the individual to those of the collective and society as a whole.

Collective farms also prove more profitable than state farms. In the Soviet Republic of Estonia, only after economic accounting was introduced in state farms have production targets come up to those of collective farms.

Economists also believe that the development of cooperative businesses is an ideal way to solve the contradictions between central planning and decentralized management.

They point out that the old practice of central planning dominating almost all economic activities, instead of contributing to strengthening socialism, has made the economy abnormal and people indifferent to material resources.

Enterprises, where responsibility for profits or losses has been absent, have operated badly and incurred huge debts as a result of lack of responsibility by workers.

In cooperative organizations, income levels are tied to work efficiency and thus produce better performance.

To exploit the advantages of the cooperatives, authorities are planning a more efficient managing mechanism. Officials in these organizations are urged to be more responsible in upgrading the existing organizations and fostering those which have introduced new technologies.

Other cooperative forms are being considered, including car repair services, services for house repair and installation of gas and heating systems.

/7051
CSO: 4000/326

GORBACHEV DISCUSSES POLITICAL REFORM IN KHABAROVSK

OW010600 Beijing XINHUA in English 0529 GMT 1 Aug 86

[Text] Moscow, 31 July (XINHUA)—Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev on the last day of his Soviet Far East tour said Soviet citizens should study how to best carry out reform during the ongoing process of reform, the official news agency TASS reported.

In a meeting with party officials of the Khabarovsk (Boli) territory before returning to Moscow after his 7-day tour of the Soviet Far East, Gorbachev said he equates "reorganization" with "revolution."

And the significance of the "reorganization" currently underway in the country is great, the Soviet leader added.

He said that the "reorganization" is not confined to the economy, noting that "it embraces the political, social and other areas of life."

Gorbachev criticized several academics for being too rigid in their interpretations of socialism and called for creativity in developing political theories.

Gorbachev started his Far-Eastern tour on 25 July and made a speech on foreign affairs and home economic reform during the visit.

/7051
CSO: 4000/327

BRIEFS

PRC FILM SHOWN IN USSR--Moscow, 7 July (XINHUA)--A Chinese film was shown in a Moscow cinema today to mark the 30th anniversary of the Sino-Soviet agreement on cultural cooperation. A Chinese film delegation and Chinese diplomats in Moscow attended the film reception. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0032 GMT 8 Jul 86 OW] /7051

SOVIET RAILWAY DELEGATION--At the invitation of a Chinese railway department, an 11-member railway delegation of the Soviet Union, headed by (Yimanov), director of the Soviet Far East railway bureau, arrived in Harbin by train on 23 July to participate in the 1986 annual meeting of the Sino-Soviet Border Railway Joint Committee. Meeting the delegation at the railway station were all members of the Chinese railway delegation, headed by (Ha Maochun), director of the Harbin Railway Bureau. The Soviet and Chinese delegations will discuss the issues on the freight and passenger transport services of the Sino-Soviet border railway. [Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 0900 GMT 23 Jul 86 OW] /7051

SOVIET DELEGATION VISITS HOHHOT--A Soviet friendship delegation headed by the secretary general of the Chita regional chapter of the USSR-China Friendship Association ended its visit in our region and left Hohhot by train on the afternoon of 24 July. During its visit in Hohhot, the delegation was received and feted by Bai Junqing, vice chairman of the regional government. During the interview, Vice Chairman Bai Junqing reviewed the friendship between the people of China and the USSR and sincerely hoped that the relationship between the two countries would improve steadily and develop in the future through the concerted efforts of the governments and the peoples of both countries. Vice Chairman Bai Junqing also introduced to the delegation the region's achievements in socialist modernization construction in the past few years, particularly since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. (Li Wenchang), vice president of the Nei Monggol regional chapter of the China-USSR Friendship Association, also attended the interview. During its stay in the region, the delegation visited some plants in Hohhot and Baotou cities. The delegation members also visited some herdsman families in Siziwang Banner. [Summary] [Hohhot Nei Monggol Regional Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 24 Jul 86 SK] /9733

CSO: 4005/893

JAPANESE WHITE PAPER STRESSES DEFENSE BUILDUP

OW081414 Beijing XINHUA in English 1400 GMT 8 Aug 86

[Excerpt] Tokyo, August 8 (XINHUA)—Japan will step up its defense buildup as it faces what it calls the Soviet Union's "conspicuously" increased military presence in the Far East region surrounding Japan.

This defense policy was laid out in this year's defense White Paper endorsed by the cabinet today.

The defense agency's annual White Paper gives the government's view on the world and regional military situations and outlines of the nation's basic defense policy.

The defense agency called Japan's defense buildup "an urgent task."

The paper warns in particular of "a latent threat" to Japan imposed by "the remarkable buildup of Soviet forces in the Far East and the intensification of related activities."

Although reciprocal visits were made by foreign ministers of Japan and the Soviet Union, "no change has yet been seen in the trends of Soviet's increase of its military forces and its active movements of military forces in the Far East," the paper says.

The Soviets now have "more than" 162 SS-22 nuclear missiles and 85 TU-22 strategic backfire bombers deployed in the Far East, both of which were non-existent ten years ago, it notes.

The document maps out what Japan's basic defense policy should be, namely to "improve and enhance its defense capabilities," and depend on the U.S.-Japanese security arrangements "for areas Japan's defense capability cannot cover."

/7051
CSO: 4000/327

TOLENTINO CHARGED WITH REBELLION IN PHILIPPINES

OW281742 Beijing XINHUA in English 1550 GMT 28 Jul 86

[Excerpts] Manila, 28 July (XINHUA)—Philippine government today filed rebelliong charges against former Senator Arturo Toletino with 40 other persons, including military officers, in connection with the failed Manila Hotel coup, the Philippine News Agency reported today.

The police report on the failed coup consists of affidavits of witnesses and other documentary evidence pointing out a concerted effort of Marcos loyalists and their military supporters to "put up a government in place of the legally existing one under President Aquino."

/7051
CSO: 4000/327

ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE ON SINO-INDIAN BORDER TALKS

HK180403 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1140 GMT 17 Jul 86

[Breakthroughs Are Unlikely at the Seventh Round of Sino-Indian Talks"]

[Text] The long-drawn-out Sino-Indian border talks will be reopened in Beijing from 21 to 23 this month. This will be the seventh round of talks between the two sides since December 1981.

An Indian External Affairs Ministry official said the other day that the Indian side had lodged a serious protest with the Chinese side on the intrusion of Chinese frontier guards last month into the Indian territory of (Sangtoro) [Sang Duo Luo 2718 1122 3157] river valley on the eastern section of the Sino-Indian border. A Chinese Foreign Affairs Ministry spokesman, however, refuted the charges yesterday and indicated that, since the Indian side had completely turned the facts upside down, the Chinese side of course rejected the unreasonable protest lodged by the Indian side. The existence of such serious differences between the Chinese and Indian sides on the border issue has cast a shadow over the forthcoming talks.

Extending for some 2,000 km, the Sino-Indian border is divided into the eastern, middle, and western sections. It has never been officially delimited. China and India have disputes over the three sections, particularly over the eastern section. The eastern section refers to the section of the Sino-Indian border between the juncture of China, Indian, and Bhutan and the juncture of China, India, and Burma. The disputed area includes the portion of the north of the traditional line and to the south of the so-called "McMahon Line," covering some 90,000 square km.

It is learned that in the first six rounds of talks, the Chinese side put forward a series of proposals, maintaining that, in solving the Sino-Indian border issue, it is necessary to take into consideration the historical background, practical circumstances, and the national feelings of both countries and to strive for a complete solution, which is fair and reasonable to both sides, through friendly consultation and mutual understanding and accommodation. In the meantime, it also indicated that, in order to reach a complete solution, it would not object to discussing the Sino-Indian border section by section. The Indian side also put forward its own draft proposals. In an attempt to seek common ground, both sides seriously exchanged views and opinions.

Left over from the past, the Sino-Indian border issue is complicated. Both sides are aware that, while striving for a solution to the border issue, both countries should restore and develop friendly exchanges and cooperation in various fields in order to create conditions for the solution of the border issue. In recent years, relations between the two countries in economic, trade, scientific, and technological cooperation and cultural exchanges have developed to some extent. The Sino-Indian trade agreement signed in August 1984, in particular, is of positive significance in promoting the economic and trade relations between the two countries. According to the agreement, the trade volume between the two countries will reach $1 billion in 1989, while the total volume of bilateral trade from 1983 to 1985 was only $60 million.

However, the atmosphere has cooled again on the eve of the seventh round of the Sino-Indian border talks. Both sides have even censured each other publicly. Obviously, this is not conducive to the solution of the border issue between the two countries.

China and India jointly initiated the five principles of peaceful coexistence. According to these principles, problems between one country and another, including the border issue, can be entirely solved fairly and reasonably. People hope that China and India will be able to adopt a positive forward-looking attitude, continue to work for improved relations, and create the necessary conditions and fine atmosphere for the ultimate solution of the border issue.

/9738
CSO: 4005/896

BRIEFS

GDR'S SINDERMANN MEETS DELEGATION--Berlin, July 8 (XINHUA)--Horst Sindermann, president of the Democratic German People's Chamber, said today that he was satisfied with the development of the friendly relations between the parliaments of China and Democratic Germany. Meeting with a law delegation from the Chinese National People's Congress, Sindermann briefed the Chinese guests on his country's economic strategies to the year 2000 and its successful social welfare policy. The delegation, which arrived here on June 27 and will leave on July 10, exchanged views on socialist legal systems with members of the Democratic German Constitution and Law Committee and Supreme Court. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 0057 GMT 9 Jul 86 OW] /6091

POLISH REBIRTH DAY NOTED--Beijing, July 19 (XINHUA)--A reception was given here this afternoon to mark the 42nd anniversary of the rebirth of Poland. In his speech, Liu Gengyin, vice-president of the Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries, praised the achievements of the Polish people in socialist construction. Herbert Kusnierz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the Polish Embassy in China, expressed the belief that friendly relations of cooperation between Poland and China will develop more smoothly. [Text] [Beijing XINHUA in English 1001 GMT 19 Jul 86 OW] /6091

CSO: 4000/320

HU YAOBANG WRITES TITLE FOR PARTY MEMBERS MONUMENT

SK040436 Changchun Jilin Provincial Service in Mandarin 0930 GMT 3 Jul 86

[Excerpts] The monument of Comrade (Zhu Dehai), an excellent communist party member, a loyal communist fighter, an outstanding political activist of Korean Nationality, and former principal leader of the Yanbian Korean Nationality Autonomous Prefecture, was unveiled in Yanji City. The monument was established in accordance with Comrade Hu Yaobang's opinions. Comrade Hu Yaobang also wrote the title for the monument.

Presenting wreaths to the monument were more than 10 units, including the United Front Work Department of the CPC Central Committee, the State Nationalities Affairs Commission, the Jilin Provincial CPC Committee, the provincial People's congress, the provincial government, the provincial CPPCC Committee, the provincial Discipline Inspection Commission, the provincial Nationalities Affairs Commission, the Heilongjiang Provincial CPPCC Committee, and the Liaoning Provincial Nationalities Affairs Commission.

Comrade (Zhu Dehai's) wife unveiled the monument as soon as the ceremony started. After that, Wang Zhongyu, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC Committee, delivered a speech at the ceremony on behalf of the provincial CPC Committee, the provincial Advisory Commission, the provincial People's Congress, the provincial government, the provincial CPPCC Committee, the provincial Discipline Inspection Commission, and the provincial Military District. On behalf of the United Front Work Department of the CPC Central Committee and the State Nationalities Affairs Commission, Huang Guangxue, deputy director of the State Nationalities Affairs Commission, made a speech at the ceremony. Also attending today's unveiling ceremony were leading comrades of the province, including Zhao Xiu, Cui Lin, Lin Shulin, Zhang Fengqi, Che Minqiao, and Jin Minghan; responsible comrades of the Yanbian Korean Nationality Autonomous Prefectural CPC Committee, including Li Dezhu, (Zhang Dejiang), and (Wang Zailin); and comrade (Zhu Dehai's) friends, family members and children.

Comrade (Zhu Dehai's) Memorial Hall which was established in the Yanbian Museum also opened today.

Comrade Hu Yaobang wrote the title for Comrade (Zhu Dehai's) biography. Comrade Song Renqiong wrote a preface for Cormade (Zhu Dehai's) biography.

/12232
CSO: 4005/919

VICE MINISTER OF CULTURE GAO ZHANXIANG ON ART OF LEADERSHIP

Shijiazhuang GONGCHANDANGYUAN [COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBER] in Chinese No 3, 10 Mar 86 pp 13-25

[Article by Gao Zhanxiang [7559 0594 4382], vice minister of culture: "Ten Questions on the Art of Leadership"]

[Excerpts] Leadership is a science and also an art. This article discusses questions concerning the art of leadership.

Art refers to talents and skills. The term art applies to every aspect of social life.

The art of leadership is a skill formed by scientific knowledge, practical experience, creative ability, thinking, moral character and many other factors. So far it is the most complex and most valuable kind of art.

The art of leadership is a very broad subject, and it is difficult to cover all aspects of it. I can only give my personal views on the more important aspects of the art of leadership. There are 10 points I would like to discuss.

1. Marxism-Leninism is the soul of the art of leadership.

The art of leadership we talk about is the Marxist art of leadership. To master this kind of leadership, we must take the Marxist theory as guidance. As we know, there have been leadership activities since the dawn of history, and the art of leadership, or skills and methods used in leadership activities, has long been in existence. A great deal of experiences have been accumulated in this area, which can be used for reference. Brilliant examples of the art of leadership are found in history books such as the "Zhanguo Ce [Records of the Warring States]," "Sunzi Bingfa [Master Sun's Art of War]," "Shi Ji [Book of History]," "San Guo Zhi [Annals of the Three Kingdoms]," "Zi Zhi Tong Jian [Mirror of History]" and so forth. We should explore the valuable treasures in these books.

Now some Japanese enterprises request every manager to study "Sunzi Bingfa" and grasp the art of decision-making from it. Generally speaking, however, before the birth of Marxism, the art of leadership was only limited to accumulation of simple experiences, and there was no scientific guiding principles and no solid theoretical basis.

Comrade Mao Zedong's works, such as "Some Questions Concerning Methods of Leadership," "Be Concerned With the Well-Being of the Masses, Pay Attention to Methods of Work," "Methods of Work of Party Committees," "On Strengthening the Party Committee System" and "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," are all scientific works on leadership.

There are good experiences in modern Western management science, which we can learn and use for reference. But such learning must be guided by Marxist-Leninist theories and assimilated analytically and critically. If we accept and copy foreign experiences mechanically and uncritically without the guidance of Marxism-Leninism and without considering China's conditions, we will sound like foreigners, swallowing foreign knowledge without digesting it, and we will lose our bearings and even cause confusion.

Marxist theory is the foundation of the science of leadership and the soul of the art of leadership. In actual work, we should make the level of one's understanding of Marxist theory one of the important bases for evaluating, selecting and promoting cadres.

A cadre, who does not understand Marxism-Leninism and is unwilling to make a serious effort to study, will not become a good leader. In contrast, the one who has a more solid theoretical foundation will be able to make progress faster, grasp the art of leadership better and temper himself into a firm, clear-headed and purposeful leader.

2. Adherence to principle is the pillar of the art of leadership.

We stress adherence to principle. What principles should we adhere to? I think that we should first of all adhere to the four cardinal principles, that is, adhering to the socialist road, the people's democratic dictatorship, the party's leadership and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought. Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out: "To achieve the four modernizations, we must adhere to the four cardinal principles."

By stressing adherence to principle in leadership activities, we do not mean that we should go rigidly by dogmas regardless of changes in time, place and other conditions, meeting changes by not changing. On the contrary, our party has always encouraged the clever combination of principle with flexibility. While upholding principle, we must also be flexible. To the extent permitted by principle, we should work in a flexible way suited to the time and circumstances.

3. Scientific decision-making is the core of the art of leadership.

Making decisions is the principal duty of leaders, the core of the art of leadership. The process of leadership is one of making and implementing decisions. Without decision-making, there is no need for leadership.

Decisions are divided into experience decisions and scientific decisions. Experience decisions are decisions made by a leader on the basis of his personal experience and wisdom. To succeed as a leader, one must make the transition from traditional experience-based decision-making to scientific decision-making.

A scientific decision is made when a leader makes a selection from a number of plans for action to achieve the best possible result through a scientific mode of thinking.

To apply the principles and methods of scientific decision-making in leadership work, special attention should be paid to the following.

First, information is the basis of decision-making. Decisions based on inaccurate or insufficient information are bound to be faulty. Modern leaders must have a very strong sense of information and combine knowledge with information and strategic thinking.

Second, it is necessary to conceive several plans and choose one from among them. Scientific decision-making is to choose from among a number of plans the superior plan which will produce the best result at the lowest cost. Without comparison and selection of the best, there can hardly be a scientific decision. Decision-makers should give full play to the role of consultant and advisory personnel and think tanks, allowing them to use freely their specialized knowledge and draft a variety of plans for consideration.

Third, special attention should be paid to different opinions. A good decision is often made not by unanimous agreement, but emerges from conflicting ideas expressed in a lively discussion.

Fourth, it is necessary to give full play to the role of the consultant and advisory bodies. Modern leaders must make good use of the think tanks. They key to making good use of think tanks is not to confuse them with secretarial staffs. The mission of a secretarial staff is to understand and implement the leader's intentions. A think tank serves the leadership in decision-making by conducting independent scientific studies. We should pay attention to the development of think tanks, give full play to their role and raise the scientific level of our decision-making.

4. Forecasting the future is the life of the art of leadership.

Scientifically forecasting the future is a cognitive activity carried out for scientific decision-making and effective control of the progress of things. It is also an important part of the Marxist art of leadership.

The key to doing a good job in forecasting is to grasp the objective laws. We must not make forecasts on the basis of personal feelings and subjective wishes.

Investigation and study is an important way to know the objective laws and make scientific forecasts on the trend of development of things. To meet the requirements of modernization, in addition to holding small investigation meetings, staying at selected grassroots units, "dissecting a sparrow" and so forth, we must also pay attention to socialized investigation and study. Under conditions of large-scale socialized production, man's activities have expanded both in time and space. It is necessary to pay attention to statistical work and forecasts in the political, economic, scientific, technological, market and other fields and keep abreast of developments through socialized investigations. At the same time, attention must also be paid to conducting investigation and study in a scientific way.

Finding good, competent people is the key to the art of leadership.

Comrade Mao Zedong said: "In the final analysis, leadership involves two main responsibilities: to work out ideas, and to use cadres well." All plans, decisions, orders, instructions and so forth belong to the category of "working out ideas." The implementation of all ideas must rely on the cadres and belongs to the category of "using cadres well." Comrade Hu Yaobang also pointed out in his report to the 12th CPC National Congres that party leadership is mainly political and ideological leadership in matters of principle and policy and in the selection, allocation, assessment and supervision of cadres. It is thus obvious that the most important responsibilities of leadership are to make decisions and to choose the right persons for the right jobs. Decision-making is, of course, an important responsibility of leadership, but the drawing up of a policy and its implementation depend ultimately on the quality and standard of cadres at various levels. Therefore, in a certain sense, choosing good, competent people and knowing them well enough to assign them jobs commensurate with their abilities is the most important art of leadership.

In choosing people, the authority of practical standards must be respected, and attention must be paid to merits. Lenin said: "The practice of mankind as a whole must be taken as the criterion of truth." We must use this viewpoint to observe and use cadres. Whether or not a person is competent is not judged by what he says, nor by some leader's subjective impression of and personal relations with him, but by his actual performance, the result of his work as a whole and the successes he has achieved in work.

6. Clearly defined responsibilities and delegation of authority contribute to scientific leadership.

Good leadership lies in clearly defined responsibilities and delegation of authority. A leader, no matter how bright and capable, cannot do everything within his jurisdiction by himself.

By clearly defined responsibilities we mean the leadership should clearly define the responsibilities of subordinate units or staff members under its jurisdiction and set up a strict personal responsibility system so that they will each perform their duties and fulfill their responsibilities. Delegation of authority is when a leader authorizes his subordinates to do some work, which is part of his own job but can also be assigned to subordinates.

Clearly defined responsibilities are the precondition for proper delegation of authority.

In leadership work, it is extremely important to master and apply the art of delegation of authority.

To master the art of delegation of authority, it is necessary first of all to make clear what powers can be delegated, and what cannot be delegated, to subordinates and, in the former case, to what extent. Generally speaking, except the key or crucial part of the leadership's work, all other work can be delegated; all work which can be done equally well or better by subordinates can be delegated; and all decisions which should be made by subordinates should be carried out by subordinates. For example, data gathering and analytical work in drawing up a plan and, after a decision is made, the details of implementation and repetitive and less important work can be delegated to subordinates. But the key or crucial part of the leadership's work, which is a matter of grave responsibility, cannot be delegated. For example, matters which should be decided by the leadership, appointment and dismissal of cadres and reward and punishment of workers and staff, which should be managed by the leadership, and so forth cannot be delegated. Moreover, the delegation of power cannot exceed the leader's own authority. For example, a subdepartment chief cannot delegate the authority of his department chief or his section chiefs, and he can only delegate part of his own authority as subdepartment chief. Otherwise, confusion in powers and responsibilities will inevitably result. Delegation of authority is not meant to allow the leadership to do no work. We must not think that the best leader is one who delegates the most power to subordinates and does the least work himself. Peter Drucker, author of the "Effective Executive," put it well: "This view is not only nonsense, but immoral."

Delegation of authority is an important and effective art of leadership. But, some comrades do not know how, dare not, or do not want, to delegate powers in work. Some comrades, who are newly promoted to leading positions, still do not know how to delegate powers, and they are running round in circles, doing everything, big and small, themselves. Because they have not delegated powers to others, there is no way for others to help them. This is not knowing how to delegate authority. There are also comrades who dare not delegate authority to subordinates, because they do not trust them. Like Zhuge Liang, they see to everything themselves, for fear others may not be able to do a good job. Then there are those who do not want to delegate powers to subordinates. These comrades always hold fast to their power and never let up, for fear that delegation of power to others might take away from their own value and importance. There are even a few comrades who not only refuse to delegate their own power to subordinates, but take their subordinates' powers into their own hands and become leaders with "too much power." Owing to these ideological problems, it is difficult to delegate power, and even more difficult to transfer power to lower levels. Despite repeated calls for the transfer of power to lower levels in the current reform, some people still hold on fast to powers which should be transferred. For the sake of appearance, they may give a little, but no more. Sometimes, power transferred from higher levels is held up halfway before reaching the lower level intended. Therefore, to grasp and apply the art of delegation of power, it is necessary not only to constantly explore and gain experience from practice in the course of the reform, but to correct people's thinking and understanding. So long as the leadership at all levels take the overall situation and the interests of work into account and assume a scientific attitude, the above-mentioned incorrect understandings can be corrected, and the art of delegation of power will be grasped by more and more cadres and turned into a powerful material force.

7. Fine tuning is a means to achieve goals.

In leadership work, when the goal has been set, the direction pointed out and the major policy determined, the method of "fine tuning" can be used to organize the cadres and the masses to fight in unity to achieve the general goal. This is an important art of leadership.

How to do a good job of fine tuning? The right degree and minute attention are the basic requirements in applying the art of "fine tuning" in work. Materialist dialectics tells us that all things are qualitative and quantitative unity of opposites, and that degrees are the quantitative limits that maintain the stability of things. To do a good job of fine tuning is to follow adeptly the principle of the right degree in all practical activities. By the right degree, we mean to make a quantitative analysis of what we are doing, pay attention to the "proper limits" and "temperature control," guard against "going too far" and "not going far enough" and strive to find the "optimum degree," so that we can avoid making "leftist" and rightist mistakes and prevent actions prompted by sudden impulses in disregard of objective conditions, causing sudden changes of course and vacillation now to the left and now to the right. In making readjustments in a certain field of work, special attention must be paid to not overdoing it.

8. Simplification is a shortcut to higher efficiency.

I would like to suggest a few simplification methods.

The first method of simplification is to single out the principal contradictions. We must be good at grasping firmly the key link in a complex problem, "cutting the Gordian knot," so that a logical way out can be found in the complex situation and the problem can be solved.

The second method is to simplify the irrational working procedures. Some working procedures are overelaborate, and some are irrational. If they can be straightened out, complex problems can be made simple and clear. For example, in work we often come across matters which can be handled according to established practices, and there is no need to ask for instructions from higher levels. This is a way to increase work efficiency.

The third method is "merging of similar items." This mathematical term is used to show that similar matters can be put together and handled all at once. For example, in the past, we often stressed that each meeting should solve only one problem. The result was added strains on the responsible comrades at lower levels. This year we have encouraged the holding of "mixed meetings," that is, one meeting solving several problems.

The fourth method is to streamline the administrative structure. One important reason for the complicated procedures and low efficiency is that there are too many organizations, levels and chiefs.

It should be made clear here that what we advocate is "simplification" and not "oversimplification." While we stress simplification, we do not mean that we need not follow the necessary procedures or ask for necessary instructions. There are mental blocks to work simplification. Some comrades are used to the old ways and methods of work and lack the sense of time and the spirit to reform and blaze new trails. Some people allow their selfish ideas to make mischief, creating problems and making easy things difficult, and feel good about themselves for being able to do so. These comrades are turning simple matters into complicated ones. It is necessary on the one hand to conduct ideological education among them to help them get rid of selfish ideas and personal considerations and old habits, and on the other hand to organize them to learn something about scientific leadership and help them master the leadership art of simplification to meet the requirements of the reforms.

9. The encouragement principle is the key to open people's hearts.

A leadership art we should strive to master is to use the encouragement method to arouse people's enthusiasm, initiative and creativity for the four modernizations.

The management of people is an important part of scientific leadership. For any organization, there are two basic methods of people management. One is to encourage and reward people by commendations, citations and awards of prizes. The other is to censure or punish by criticisms, disciplinary actions, or according to law.

The so-called encouragement process is a psychological process through which people are stimulated to contribute their time, energies and wisdom. There are concrete ways to achieve goals by encouragement. A leader's ability to use the proper forms of encouragement is an important mark of his mastery of the leadership art. The forms of encouragement are many and varied. They can be divided roughly into the following types.

--Encouragement by goals. A leader should be good at suggesting and setting socially significant and inspiring goals, and encouraging people to make concerted efforts to achieve these goals.

--Encouragement by leadership conduct. A leader should influence and lead the masses by his own selflessness, frank and forthright stand, strict self-discipline, sincerity and other fine moral characters.

--Encouragement by rewards. Material and spiritual rewards are combined to arouse people's self-confidence and sense of pride, responsibility and achievements.

A leader must be strict and fair in meting out rewards and punishments. Those who fulfill their duties and accomplish their tasks outstandingly should be rewarded; those who neglect their duties and cause losses to the state should be punished; and those who violate the law and discipline should be disciplined or punished according to law. A wise leader always knows how to cleverly combine encouragement with punishment and apply this leadership art to their work.

10. Respect for subordinates is a leadership quality.

Respect for subordinates is a quality leaders should have. It is also a leadership art to arouse the enthusiasm of subordinates.

How should subordinates be respected? I think that there are three ways which merit special attention.

The first is to respect a subordinate's functions and powers. Under ordinary circumstances, do not interfere or meddle arbitrarily in what a subordinate is doing within his authority. When a subordinate has made a decision, so long as it is basically correct, do not upset the subordinate's work plan by hastily asking him to change his original decision. Do not bypass a subordinate to handle directly something that should be handled by him, as this will constitute an infringement on his functions and powers. Subordinates should be trusted and given a free hand to handle what is within their responsibilities.

The second is to respect and listen attentively to a subordinate's views. The subordinates are generally closer to the grassroots level or are on the first line. They have more contacts with the masses, understand the masses' demands better, and are more realistic in thinking over problems.

The third is to respect a subordinate's dignity. Generally this is easy to do. Attention should be paid to adopting a correct attitude toward comrades who have shortcomings or made mistakes.

The 10 questions mentioned above are, of course, only a part of what is known as the art of leadership. To master and apply these leadership arts sucessfully, we must study hard in work and practice.

12802/12955
CSO: 4005/829

YANG SHANGKUI'S FUNERAL HELD IN NANCHANG

OW190540 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1344 GMT 18 Jul 86

[Excerpts] Nanchang, 18 July (XINHUA)—A ceremony was held this morning at the Jiangxi Provincial Revolutionary Martyrs' Memorial Hall to pay final respects to the remains of Comrade Yang Shangkui, an outstanding CPC member, a long-tested loyal communist fighter, and a former member of the CPC Central Advisory Commission.

Wreaths from the following comrades were sent to the ceremony: Hu Yaobang, Deng Xiaoping, Zhao Ziyang, Li Xiannian, Chen Yun, Peng Zhen, Deng Yingchao, Nie Rongzhen, Ulanhu, Wan Li, Xi Zhongxun, Tian Jiyun, Li Peng, Yang Shangkun, Yu Qiuli, Hu Qiaomu, Hu Qili, Yao Yilin, Qin Jiwei, Chen Pixian, Deng Liqun, Hao Jianxiu, Wang Zhaoguo, Wang Zhen, Bo Yibo, Song Renqiong, Wang Ping, Li Yimang, Xiao Ke, Song Shilum, Lu Dingyi, Duan Junyi, Huang Huoqing, Cheng Zihua, Wang Heshou, Peng Chong, Wang Renzhong, Banqen Erdina, Qoigyi Guancan, Seypidin Aizezi, Ye Fei, Liao Hansheng, Han Xianchu, Gu Mu, Ji Pengfei, Zhang Aiping, Yang Yichen, Kang Keqing, Dong Qiwu, Yang Chengwu, Chen Zaidao, Lu Zhengcao, Wang Enmao, Cai Chang, Huang Kecheng, He changgong, and Xiao Jingguang. Wreaths were also received from the CPC Central Advisory Commission, the NPC Standing Committee, the CPPCC National Committee, the Organization Department of the CPC Central Committee, the Nanjing Military Region, and the CPC Committees of Zhejiang, Jiangsu, Fujian, Anhui, and Shangdong Provinces and Shanghai Municipality. Others sending wreaths to the ceremony were comrades Wan Shaofen, Liu Fangren, Ni Xiance, Xu Qin, and Bai Dongcai.

Huang Zhen, member of the Standing Committee of the CPC Central Advisory Commission, and some other comrades made a special trip to Nanchang to attend the ceremony to pay last homage to Comrade Yang Shangkui's remains on behalf of the CPC Central Advisory Commission.

The ceremony was presided over by Liu Fangren, deputy secretary of the Jiangxi Provincial CPC Committee. Wan Shaofen, secretary of the provincial CPC Committee, addressed the ceremony giving a brief account of Comrade Yang Shangkui's deeds.

Comrade Wan Shaofen said: During the last 50 years or so, Comrade Yang Shangkui, with unswerving loyalty, worked his heart out for, and selflessly devoted his lifetime energies to, the people's liberation cause and the socialist construction of our country. While holding key leading posts in Jiangxi, he indomitably implemented the party's correct line, principles, and policies, earnestly worked for the party, wholeheartedly served the people, and made indelible contributions to building a socialist new Jiangxi.

Over 1,000 people from various communities in Jiangxi Province attended the ceremony to pay last homage to Comrade Yang Shangkui's remains.

Comrade Yang Shangkui died of illness on 7 July in Nanchang. He was 82.

[Nanchang Jiangxi Provincial Service in Mandarin at 1000 GMT on 18 July also carries a news report on the above ceremony, saying that Qiang Xiaochu was among those sending wreaths, and (Han Xiaoyu), deputy secretary-general of the Central Advisory Commission, came to Nanchang for the ceremony in addition to Huang Zhen. The report also reveals that among those who sent wreaths and piad final respects to Yang Shangkui's remains were responsible comrades of the provincial CPC Committee, the provincial Advisory Commission, the provincial Discipline Inspection Commission, the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, the provincial government, the provincial Military District, the provincial CPPCC Committee, and the Nanchang Army Academy as well as members of the CPC Central Committee, the Central Advisory Commission and the Central Discipline Inspection Commission, including Wan Shaofen, Bai Dongcai, Liu Fangren, Ni Xiance, Xu Qin, Wang Zhaorong, Pei Dean, Wang Baotian, (Wang Caihua), Zhao Zhijian, Zhao Zhangyi, Di Sheng, (Huang Xue), Zhu Zhihong, Wang Shufeng, Wang Zemin, Zheng Xiaoxian, Liang Kaixuan, Huang Xiandu, Peng Shenxi, Liu Pin, Qian Jiaming, (Chen Guisun), (Huang Huande), (Wei Changan), Wu Ping, Yang Yongfeng, Lu Xiaopeng, Liu Jiahua, Lu Liang, Li Shanyuan, Wu Yongle, Wu Tiyu, Wu Yunzhong, and (Yang Linxiong)]

/12232
CSO: 4005/919

4 (

RENMIN RIBAO RECALLS YANAN RECTIFICATION MOVEMENT

HK050315 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 27 Jul 86 p 5

[Article by Huang Huoqing [7806 3499 7230], Wang Congwu [3769 1783 0710], Song Shilun [1345 2514 6544], and Guo Shushen [6753 6615 3947]: "Looking Back at the Rectification Movement of the Central Party School in Yanan"]

[Text] It has been 44 years since the Yanan Rectification which began in 1942. That movement was a widespread education in Marxism-Leninsim and in the party's line across the scope of the whole party. It was a great event in our party's history and a great creative movement in building up our party. It enabled our cadres to learn and master the Marxist-Leninsit stand, viewpoint, and methods, and learn and master Mao Zedong Thought, which integrates the general principles of Marxism-Leninism with the actual practice of the Chinese revolution, gradually established the work style of seeking truth from facts, heightened their awareness about the party's line, and stengthened their unity. All the cadres who took part in the study at that time have this same impression about the movement and still remember this even now.

I

Before the Rectification Movement, there were 800,000 members in our party, of whom 90 percent were new members who had joined the party since the war of resistance against Japan. These comrades were full of vigor and high revolutionary enthusiasm and they conscientiously wanted to take part in the struggle to resist Japan and in the study of Marxism-Leninism. They placed the hope [word indistinct] in Yanan. In their hearts, the CPC Central Committee had lofty faith. However, unconsciously, quite a few of them had various kinds of nonproletarian thoughts in their minds, such as liberalism, ultraegalitarianism, and ultrademocracy, which were all very conspicuous. Many of our vast numbers of party member cadres had been hoodwinked and influenced by dogmatism. The Zunyu Meeting had already established Comrade Mao Zedong's leading position in the whole party, but before the Rectification Movement, Mao Zedong Thought had not been generally accepted in the party, and dogmatism, empiricism, and the leftist and rightist lines had not been criticized or eliminated. Many of our responsible party cadres had experienced the party's development and setbacks and seen the occurrence of many serious incidents. They had many questions in their minds which needed correct answers. At that time, the various base areas for the resistance against Japan were rural areas that were seriously separated by the enemy, and the struggle against the enemy was unprecedentedly cruel. The while terrors were very serious in the areas occupied by the enemy and in the areas under KMT rule. Therefore, our work was extremely difficult and some comrades had a poor understanding of the all-round situation of the revolution and did not really know what the future held for the victory of the revolution. Therefore, it was urgently necessary to integrate the universal principles of Marxism-Leninsim with the practice of the Chinese revolution in order to systematically solve these problems, unify the thinking of all our party members, and consolidate our party and turn it into a party of national scale that had widespread influence among the masses of people and that was ideologically, politically, and organizationally more mature and stronger. By so doing, we would enable it to lead the people all over our country to overcome the darkness before the dawn. At that time, the war of resistance against Japan was at a stalemate and we exploited this opportunity to gather, in a planned manner, some leading backbone cadres in our party, governments, troops and mass bodies at various levels and had them carry out rectification and study. This was entirely feasible and correct.

Before the rectification movement was carried out in a widespread manner throughout our party, there was a period of making full preparations. During this period, Comrade Mao Zedong published his important works, including "Problems of Strategy in China's Revolutionary War," "On New Democracy," and "Preface and Postscript to Rural Surveys," At the same time other leading cadres of the CPC Central Committee also published many important articles. Since 1941, the CPC Central Committee had published in succession its decisions on the strengthening of party spirit, on investigation and study, on the transformation of the education in Yanan cadres school and on the education for full-time cadres in Yanan and high-grade study teams. In particular, Comrade Mao Zedong gave speech entitled "Reform Our Study" in May 1941 and thus laid the ideological foundation for the Rectification Movement.

The Yanan rectification movement heightened the Marxist-Leninist level of all the cadres in our party, eliminated Wang Ming's erroneous line, criticized empiricism as well as dogmatism, and eliminated factionalism in a natural way through "recognizing the existence of factions" and "doing work to deal with the problems related to factions." By so doing, it achieved the goal of clarifying thinking and uniting comrades and the whole party.

The Yanan rectification enabled our party to develop by leaps and bounds both ideologically and politically and organizationally and to become even more mature. Just as Comrade Deng Xiaoping said: "The period when we were in Yanan could be regarded as the period when Mao Zedong Thought took shape and became a relatively integrated system. The theory concerning the new democratic revolution, including the theory on the development of the party's organization and on the principles for handling inner-party relations became a realtively complete system at the time around the Yanan rectification." ("Selected Words of Deng Xiaoping," p 156). Through the rectification, thinking of the whole party was unified by Mao Zedong Thought and the CPC Central Committee approved the "Resolution on Certain Historical Issues." Through the Seventh National Congress, Comrade Mao Zedong's position as the leader of the whole party was established. All this laid the political, ideological and organizational foundation for the thorough victory of the war of resistance against Japan and the war of liberation.

II

The rectification movement in Yanan Central Party School was carried out under the direct leadership of the CPC Central Committee and Cormade Mao Zedong. It was the focus, and can also be regarded as the epitome, of the rectification of the whole party. In the Central Party School were cadres of all historical periods of the party, cadres from various front armies, cadres from various base areas and from the underground party organizations in white areas, and all the deputies to the Seventh National Party Congress except those who worked in areas other than Yanan. Therefore, it gathered all the questions that people in our party urgently need to answer and become clear about. This caused the rectification movement in the Central Party School to have a particularly important position, and to play a great promotional role, in the rectification movement of the whole party and to have tremendous influence on the development of the work of the whole party.

The term in the Central Party School began on 1 February 1984. At the opening ceremony, Comrade Mao Zedong gave a speech entitled "Rectify the Party Style of Work," which defined the tasks, goals, methods, and guiding thought for the rectification movement and announced to the whole party the beginning of the movement.

In order to satisfactorily lead the rectification movement the Central Party School was reorganized. On 28 February 1942, the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee passed the "New Resolution on the Organizational and Educatonal Principles of the Party School," suspended the previous syllabus of the party school, merged the senior course of the military academy with Central Party School, and sent the senior cadres of various organs and schools in Yanan (including those who joined the high-grade study calsses), in batches of 300-400, to take part in the study in the party school. Comrade Mao Zedong was concurrently president of the party school and Comrade Peng Zhen was vice president in charge of directing the rectification and study of the party school. On 11 March 1942, the CPC Central Committee adopted the "Regulations on the Entry and Transference of the Students of the Central Party School, to ensure, organizationally, the normal progress of the rectification and study in the party school.

At the beginning, there was only one department in the party school. The students in this department were cadres at and above the prefectural party committee and brigade level and a small number of deputies to the Seventh National Party Congress who were below the prefectural party committee level. The director of the department was originally Huang Huoqing, who was later appointed as the secretary-general and succeeded by Gu Dacun, and Liu Zhiming was the deputy director of the department. Those who were originally students of the party school, who were not deputies to the Seventh National Party Congress and who were cadres at county and regiment level, were formed into the second department. Its director was Zhang Dincheng and its deputy directors were Sun Zhiyuan and An Ziwen. On 4 May 1943, the CPC central Committee decided to merge the Central Research Institute with the Central Party School and turn it into the third department of the school. Most of the students in the third department were intellectuals, among whom were many relatively well-known men of letters and cultural work cadres. Its director was Guo Shushen, and the deputy directors were Zhang Ruxin and Nian Dakai. As veteran cadres had to study theory and systematically sum up their experience and lessons, corresponding academic knowledge was necessary; therefore, the students from the Military Academy which was merged with the school and the workers and peasants cadres, who were originally students of the school and who were of relatively low educational background, were formed into the fourth department, in which reading and writing were studied while the party rectification was carried out. The sector's directors were Zhang Qilong and Zhang Bangying and its deputy directors were Cheng Shicai and Yang Shangkui. At the beginning of 1944, in the light of a proposal by the Northwest Bureau, the CPC Central Committee decided to merge the Party School of the Northwest Bureau with the Central Party School and turn the former into the fifth and sixth departments of the latter. The students of the fifth department were mainly cadres of county and district levels in the Shaanxi-Gansu-Ningxia border area and some of them were cadres at battalion and regiment level who had taken part in the long march. Its director was Bai Dongcai and the vice directors were Qiang Xiaochu and Zhao Zmefu. The students of the sixth department were cadres of county and district levels and young intellectuals who had come from the enemy-occupied areas and the areas under KMT rule. Its director was Ma Guorui and the vice director was Gu Yunting. The number of students in the school totaled over 3,000 and the total number of people in the school including staff and workers was about 6,000.

Deliberately, the Central Party School recruited the cadres who had worked at leading posts at various levels in various fields and during various historical periods. In particular, it paid attention to recruiting cadres who were competent and who had prestige among, and good contacts with, the masses to take part in the work of leadership of various party branches. As most of them were comrades who were in charge of practical work in various fields, this facilitated collecting experiences and opinions from various sides. It also facilitated relaying the instructions from the upper level and reflecting the ideological trends of the masses. Otherwise, it would have been difficult to systematically sum up in an all-round manner, the rich experience and lessons gained in China's prolonged revolutionary struggle

III

The process of the rectification movement at the Yanan Central Party School was a process of applying the basic principles of Marxism-Leninsim to solving the problems related to China's revolution and a process of integrating theory with practice. It was also a process of gradually heightening cadre's understanding of theory and transforming cadres' thinking. Its aim was to unify the minds of everyone in our party. The tasks of Rectification Movement were: to fight against subjectivity in order to rectify our style of study, to fight against factionalism in order to rectify our style of party work, to fight against seterotyped party writing in order to rectify our writing style, and thus to establish the dialectical and historical materialist work style of seeking truth from facts throughout our party and finally eliminate the influence of the leftist and rightist lines headed by Wang Ming.

The first step of the party rectification was an intensive reading of the 22 documents assigned for reading by the CPC Central Committee and understanding their essential contents. On 3 April 1942, the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee made a decision calling on people to carefully read all the documents assigned by the CPC Central Committee for reading, to write notes in reading each of them, and then to arrange discussion one by one or batch by batch.

The leading group of the party school was very conscientious in arranging the study of the documents. Comrade Peng Zhen wrote an editorial for the JIEFANG RIBAO entitled "Understand the Essential Contents of the 22 Documents" to profoundly expound on how to study the documents. The comrades who took part in the study were very careful in reading the documents word by word and sentence by sentence. They repeatedly read and understood the documents in combination with the reality of their work and thought and with the history of the the party and revolution. While reading, they applied their minds, carried out discussion, and conscientiously wrote notes. Personal reading and group discussion were closely linked and questions were often put forward. The school also organized get-togethers and meetings to discuss the questions. The get-togethers were held in a free form. There were no restrictions on the numbers of participants, and no fixed agendas or topics of discussion. They could be held at any time by three to five or over a dozen people by the riverside, under a tree, on a mountain slope, or anywhere. The participants could join and leave the get-togethers any time they pleased. The discussion meetings could be held by a group, a party branch, or by several branches together. When there was a matter of universal concern, a large discussion meeting was even held at the level of one department. Concerning major issues raised by the discussions, responsible comrades of the CPC Central Committee were invited to give lectures on them. Comrades Zhou Enlai, Zhu De, Chen Yun, Ren Bishi, and Lin Boqu all went to the party school to give speeches. In order to urge people to conscientiously study the documents, it was stipulated that leaders would check the notes of the comrades at lower levels and help correct their notes and that people had to exchange notes for reading. JIEFANG RIBAO selected and published some good notes. Comrade Mao Zedong personally read some comrades' notes, corrected some incorrect wording, and wrote instructions on them. When the reading of documents was finished, an examination was carried out. This examination differed from ordinary examinations in that it did not examine whether people had learned the words in the documents by heart, but examined whether they understood and could apply the documents. The problems in the examination papers were personally revised by Comrade Mao Zedong. For example, there were the following questions in the examination paper: "What was the dogmatism in the style of study in our party? What serious instance of this style have you seen? Have you ever committed the mistake of dogmatism in your study and work? If so, in what ways? To what extent have you corrected it? How are you to correct or prevent it in the future?" The examination began on 24 June and lasted 10 days.

The second step was to undertake a review in the light of reality. First, one's thoughts, work, and history were reviewed in the light of the spirit of the documents. For a time, people focused on checking themselves in the light of the four [word indistinct] for cadres that were put forth by G. Dimitrov (boundless loyalty, contacts with the masses, competence in doing the work [?independently], and observation of discipline). In one of his speeches, Comrade Chen Yun said that "the four standards for cadres are not only the standards by which our party organizations assess their cadres, but are also the standards that every cadre should strive to become qualified in." In reviewing the past, people consciously carried out self-criticism to confirm what was correct and criticize what was incorrect, analyze the reasons for errors, and put forth methods of correction. Every cadre wrote a summary about his thinking and revised it repeatedly through mutual criticism and help.

The third step was a regional and departmental review and a further study of the party's line in the light of the review. In the Autumn of 1943, the CPC Central Committee decided that beginning 10 October, the senior cadres of the party were to once more study the issues concerning the two lines in the history of the party. This study was carried out for about 1 year. The documents for the study were mainly the two documents entitled "Since the Sixth CPC Congress" and "Two Lines," which were edited and printed by the Secretariat of the CPC Central Committee. All those taking part in the study conscientiously considered and probed the situation of Chinese society and analyzed and discussed various issues concerning the nature, tasks, goals, and motive force of and class relations in China's revolution, the policies toward intermediate classes and sections, and the question of whether we had to focus our work on urban or rural areas. Through adequate discussion they made a clear distinction between right and wrong, heightened their understanding, and unified our thinking concerning the successes and failures of our party's lines and policies in various historical periods.

In studying the documents concerning the period of the first revolutionary civil was, they focused on the question of how we were to evaluate the Sixth CPC National Congress. At that time their views differed widely and there was heated debate among them. Therefore, Comrade Zhou Enlai went to the party school to give a speech entitled "On the Discussion Concerning the Sixth CPC National Congress" to help people unify their understanding.

When they studied the documents concerning the second revolutionary civil was and the initial period of the war of resistance against Japan, they focused on gaining a clear understanding of Wang Ming's third leftist line and capitulationism regarding the united front for the war of resistance against Japan. The comrades cited many facts to expose Wang Ming's various errors and the serious harm that he had done by violating the party's organizational principles. They also criticized him systematically in theoretical terms. The experience and lessons gained in the previous few years of the war of resistance against Japan had fully proved that Want Ming's view that "everything must be done through the united front and be subordinate to the united front" was a thoroughly erroneous, rightist opportunist line. On the other hand, the whole sets of principles put forward by Comrade Mao Zedong concerning persisting with independence in the united front, carrying out struggle against, as well as uniting with, the KMT in handling realtions with it, adhering to the principle of making the struggle justified, profitable, and moderate, and widely uniting with democratic parties, patriots, and the enlightened gentry, were all principles of a correct Marxist-Leninist line.

As for the study concerning the party's line, both Comrade Mao Zedong, in his speech entitled "Our Study and the Current Situation," and Comrade Peng Zhen, in his speech at the party school, came to correct conclusions. Then began the study of the "Resolution on Certain Historical Issues" passed by the Seventh Plenary Session of the Sixth CPC Central Committee.

Before that study, the comrades who took part in the study in the party school did not understand the line struggle between lines in the party, though some fo them had taken part in the first and second revolutionary civil wars. Through that systematic study, they gained a clear understanding of the issues related to lines, knew the harm that erroneous lines had done to the Chinese revolution, deepened their understanding of the correct line, unified their understanding of the rights and wrongs and successes and failures of the struggle between different lines in the history of our party, and came to more firmly believe that in carrying out the revolutionary struggle it was imperative to proceed from reality.

IV

The key problem that the rectification movement was to solve was: To criticize and correct the subjective style of thinking and establish and develop the work style of seeking truth from facts that integrates the universal principles of Marxism-Leninism with the actual practice of the Chinese revolution. As for our methods of study, the movement was aimed at establishing the methods of focusing on studying the actual problems in the Chinese revolution under the guidance of the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism and abolishing the method of studying Marxism-Leninsim in isolation from the reality of the Chinese revolution with the view that Marxism-Leninism had ceased to develop. This was a radical change in the transformation of thought and study methods in our party's history.

Seeking truth from facts is the ideological foundation of Marxism. The basic principle and cream of Mao Zedong Thought is precisely seeking truth from facts. Comrade Mao Zedong personally wrote the inscription "seeking truth from facts" which hangs on the wall of the auditorium of the Yanan Central Party School in order to make people always remember: What we rely on is precisely seeking truth from facts, a principle which can lead the Chinese revolution to victory and enable us to commit no or few mistakes in our work.

In the past, because many comrades had come under the influence of dogmatism to varying degrees for a long time, a major shortcoming in our study and work was: separation between the subjective and objective worlds, between theory and practice, and between study and application. This shortcoming was mainly shown in the fact that people had learned lots of abstract principles of Marxism-Leninism without paying attention to understanding their essence or to the question of how we were to apply them in the practice of the Chinese revolution. For many comrades, while learning by heart many passages of Marxism-Leninism, they continued to preserve thier old ideology and unscientific attitude; therefore, their studies had no actual effect, what they said did not match what they did, and they failed to substantially improve their work.

The documents that the CPC Central Committee assigned the party school to study were documents of nationalized Marxism-Leninism that closely linked the Chinese revolution with the major classic works of Marxism-Leninism. These documents contained not only the cream of the experience of China's revolutionary struggle but also the basic experience of the international communist movement. In studying these documents, we did not merely learn the words in the documents by heart, but stressed that we had to apply the Marxist-Leninist stand, viewpoint, and methods to observe and analyze things. The students all conscientiously read the documents and reviewed their thinking, work, and experience in the light of the spirit of the documents. At that time, they vividly described this method as follows: "One studies the documents and then uses the documents and then uses the documents to study oneself." "One should regard the principles in the documents as yardsticks by which to check oneself, make a true evaluation of oneself, and know what one really is." This study did not stop at a silent and isolated study of the contents of the documents, but focused on understanding the essence of the documents through summing up the experience of the Chinese revolution and criticizing Wang Ming's leftist and rightist errors. It also focused on applying the theory learned in the study to analyze new situations and issues in reality and summing up the experience and lessons that we had gained from our successes and failures in the course of the transforming the objective world. From the large number of facts disclosed to them in the study, they profoundly realized what serious harm the dogmatists' subjective policy decisions had brought to our revolutionary cause because these dogmatists did not carry out investigation and study, made decisions on the basis of subjective guesses, and had lost contact with reality and the masses.

Through the study, they truly realized that practice was the only criterion by which to check truth, that investigation and study was of great importance, and that "without investigation and study, one should have no say." Investigation and study was a weapon with which to oppose subjectively, and a basic condition for really understanding and implementing the policies and transforming our work style. In order to seek truth from facts, we must systematically and carefully observe every aspect of things and should not look at only one aspect; we must see the essence underlying the phenomena rather than see only the surface phenomena; and we had to be objective rather than subjective. If we could not objectively observe things in an allround manner to find their essence then we would not be able to really understand the total situation of the development of things or to correctly understand and implement our policies.

They all realized that in order to genuinely eliminate subjectively, we had also to oppose careless methods of thinking and work. For this careless and unconscientious work style had also brought tremendous harm to our revolutionary work. During the study, we also firmly fought against the evil practice of trying to please the people by empty talk and boasting. They put on a Soviet play, "The Front," which criticizes the work style of a [words indistinct], exaggerates facts, and speaks lies. Many comrades said that they all their lives would never forget this education regarding seeking truth from facts.

V

The organization of and leadership over, the rectification in the Party School were characterized by wide-ranging democracy under centralized guidance and a high degree of centralism on the basis of democracy and, in addition, by conscientious criticism and self-criticism under the guidance of democratic centralism. The rectification movement was a conscious movement of ideological transformation, of which the basic method was criticism and self-criticism. Our experience had proved that as long as the upper-level leading group failed to fully practice democracy or to give play to the initiative of the lower levels, it was impossible to really carry out criticism and self-criticism. If we could not truly carry out criticism and self-criticism, people would not dare to speak the truth at will or to face the facts and expose the shortcomings and mistakes in our work. Then it would be impossible to study theory purposefully or to help the comrades who had shortcomings and thus educate ourselves while helping other people. On the other hand, if there was only the initiative on the party of the lower levels, but no firm and correct leadership from above, our criticism and self-criticism might deviate from the correct direction. Therefore, neither centralized leadership nor democracy could be dispensed with. If we achieved this, we would remove people's apprehension and cause them to air their views freely. At the same time, we allowed people to give whatever opinions they had, to put forth and reserve their different views and to make new evaluations of old conclusions. By so doing, we really practiced the principle of "causing those who know to say what they know and those who speak to speak without reserve."

In the rectification movement in the Party School, democracy, criticism, and self-criticism were practiced in diverse forums: there were not only the writing of ideological biographies, historical biographies, self-examination notes, and reading notes, but also group, party branch, and small and large random discussion meetings, person-to-person discussion, and assemblies of the whole school. There were also notice board and study bulletins and study reports. The second department of the school once held an entirely democratic meeting lasting over 1 month. All the people there could apply to give speeches at the meeting to say what they wanted to say. Their speeches covered a wide range, including their own thoughts, work, and history, the work in various areas and departments, and their views on the historical issues of the party. Many responsible cadres, including some leading comrades of the CPC Central Committee, were criticized by name. This really caused people to say what had lain deep in their hearts and what they had kept there for many years. After people had said what they wanted to say, we had to rouse them and rely on their spirit in adhering to truth and correcting mistakes, make them cite facts and give arguments, and gently, kindly, and patiently carry out criticism and self-criticism with the aim of helping people overcome their shortcomings and distinguish between right and wrong in the manner of seeking truth from facts, and thus solved problems and overcame gaps that had grown for many years.

Concerning erroneous views, on the one hand we had to allow them to be publicized fully. On the other hand, we had to carry out proper criticism to help correct them. If making erroneous opinions public had not been allowed during the period of study, the study would have lacked vitality and could not have been vivid. However, if we had failed to carry out conscientious debate on some erroneous views, in particular, some erroneous views concerning principle, and if we had not vigorously refuted them and had adopted a laissez-faire attitude, people would have thought that we lacked a sense of responsibility. This was not an attitude that a communist should adopt. For example, some cadres regarded themselves as people of merit and thus, being superior to other people, were proud and pitted themselves against the organizations. No one dared to criticise them. If we had not helped them correct their understanding, they would have brought harm to themselves as well as the party. As for the timing for carrying out criticism and self-criticism, it was not to be carried out too early, because it would not be easy for students to freely air their views, and then it would not be possible for those who persisted with their correct views to undergo stealing. Neither could it be too late, for this would make permanent the complicated differences of view in our party organizations, and thus give rise to confusion.

The centralized leadership of the party school was strong. First, the leading groups at all levels coordinated well with one another in implementing the school principle of "seeking truth from facts and advocating no empty talk," and constantly summed up their experience and lessons and carried out criticism and self-criticism, rather than acting in a subjective manner, regarding themselves as being always correct, ignoring their mistakes, and obstinately clinging to their own views. Second, and particularly important, was that the rectification in the party school was carried out under the direct leadership of the CPC Central Committee and Comrade Mao Zedong; therefore, the school leading group, and even the leading groups of the party branches, could truly and faithfully inform the CPC Central Committee of the situation and the problems that had emerged and promptly get instructions from the Central Committee and correct thier mistakes. Most of the instructions from the CPC Central Committee and Comrade Mao Zedong were given after repeated discussion between the upper and lower levels and repeated consideration. The central leaders paid close attention to being promptly informed of and studying the progress of the rectification movement and thus playing their role in leading and enlightening the leading groups at various levels in the party school. This work style of setting an example by one's own deeds greatly benefited all the students and had far-reaching influence. Third, the leadership over the rectification in the party school was based on the work of the long-tested backbone leading cadres of the party branches. This was a decisive reason why at that time the party school was always able to adhere to truth and correct its mistakes in the process of the rectification and the study of the party's line and in examining cadres in the rectification period. Fourth, during the period of party rectification, their were no teachers in charge of classes or coaches, and the basic level was led by the party branches. Many leading cadres, including Luo Ruiqing, Bo Yibo, Chen Geng, Chen Xilian, Wang Congwu, Song Shilun, Chen Qihan, Nian Hongyan, Zhang Pinghua, Qian Ying, Zhao Lin, Pei Mengfei, He Jinnian, Xizang Zhonghua, Shutong, Yu Guanghan, Liu Yunguang, Yu Zhiyuan, and Guo Zihua, worked as secretaries or members of the party branches in the first department of the party school The school leadership and the students studied together and learned from one another. They talked and discussed with one another, summed up their experience and lessons in the manner of seeking truth from facts, and carried out criticism and self-criticism. In addition, the school leadership was good at collecting opinions from the vast numbers of students and selecting all their correct views and had these views discussed collectively in order to improve them and thus guide the healthy development of the discussion in the party branches. Fifth, in the process of the party rectification and the study concerning the two lines in the party, the good work style of seeking truth from facts, following the mass line, carrying out criticism and self-criticism, and practicing democratic centralism gradually took shape. So did the habit of unifying people's words and deeds on the basis of a high degree of democracy. At that time this was proved effective by practice. Everyone personally knew that and was deeply impressed. This was the key reason why mistakes could be promptly corrected and successes were achieved in the process of the study and the work of rectification.

VI

During the rectification movement, we resolutely implemented the principle of "learning from past mistakes to avoid future ones and curing the sickness to save the patient" and "uniting the comrades as well as clarifying thinking," principles that were pointed out by Comrade Mao Zedong. As a result, the principle of "starting from a desire for unity and achieving the goal of unity through criticism and self-criticism" was finally and genuinely implemented. This principle meant pursuing unity throughout the party on the basis of adhering to principles. It opposed both the "cruel struggle and ruthless attacks" carried out under the rule of dogmatists and the practice of vulgar liberals who confused right with wrong and stayed on good terms with everyone indiscriminately. The aim of this principle was to help people. But in order to help people, we had first to cure their diseases. This had two aspects of meaning: First, we wanted to cure people rather than have people suffer; and second, treatment had to be given if there was disease and one was not to conceal disease to avoid treatment. The method for implementing that principle was criticism and self-criticism, self-education, and comradely help, rather than dealing blows at comrades. The leading groups at all levels in the party, school, including those of the party branches, regarded rousing people to consciously solve their ideological problems as the key to the success of the rectification movement. They stressed that they had to rely on people's conscious actions in solving ideological problems and believed that most of the comrades could consciously solve their ideological problems. They also believed that forcing people to obey them could not solve ideological problems but would only hurt comrades and undermine unity. Therefore, the attitude of discussion and criticism had to be serious and sharp, but had also to be sincere and helpful and the attitude of sneering at and finding fault with people was wrong. As long as a comrade who had committed mistakes was willing to correct his mistakes and make progress, even if he had only made very little progress, we had to encourage and help him in order to urge him to make even greater progress. As people all adopted the attitude of helping people to improve, even though they argued with one another in a heated manner in meetings, they continued to be close to each other like brothers after the meetings.

The Party School conscientiously grasped the principle of being stern in criticizing people but being lenient in punishing them. Being stern in carrying out criticism was aimed at safeguarding the party's principles. As it was an education for oneself as well as for other people, there had to be no exception. Meting out administrative punishment, [word indistinct] different. We had to make distinctions between different cases and people and be lenient in doing it. In dealing with people who had committed mistakes, we could not abandon our principles, avoid contradictions, or maintain "peaceful coexistence" or unity in form. Nor could we exaggerate their mistakes without limit and thus declare that they were hopeless.

The party school's leading group constantly held various meetings and heart-to-heart talks with people in order to become well-informed of the situation and the mental state, work, and background of the cadres and in order to carry out analysis in the manner of seeking truth from facts. In analyzing problems, it paid attention to grasping criteria, making a distinction between right and wrong, and making a distinction between contradictions between the enemy and the people and those among the people, between line mistakes and ordinary mistakes, between mistakes of principle and mistakes not related to principle, between ideological mistakes of understanding and mistakes in violating organizational discipline, between habitual and causal mistakes, and between overall and partial mistakes. It also analyzed the subjective and objective reasons that gave rise to the mistakes in order to clearly distinguish between right and wrong, in order to draw on lessons from the mistakes, and in order to avoid future mistakes, rather than in order to merely affix responsibility for the mistakes. Therefore, it made the best possible objective, all-round, and historical observation and anlaysis of every cadre. This practice not only enabled the party to more clearly understand its cadres in an all-round manner, but also helped the comrades to consciously transform their thinking and strengthened the party's unity.

The study at the party school was very busy and the production, livelihood, and cultural activities of the school were well-organized. The Administrative Department of the party school was led by Mou Zexian, Lu Qien, Fu Zhensheng, Wu Nengguang, and other comrades. They personally worked to feed pigs, grow vegetables, sew, produce charcoal, and set up factories in order to overcome the difficulties and ensure satisfaction of the demands of the students' livelihood, and thus ensured the smooth progress of the party rectification.

We, the four writers of this article, were then workers and students at the party school. Like all other students, we gained much in that rectification movement and learned a fine work style. Therefore, after the Seventh CPC National Congress had been held and the rectification finished, we could return to our work posts in high spirits and with full confidence to meet the new siutation after the victory of the War of Resistance against Japan and to fight for the victory of the liberation war.

The 3 years of the Yanan rectification was an experience that we will remember well all our lives. The fine work style that took shape in the Yannan period is our party's glorious and valuable tradition. We must always carry on this glorious work style and pass it down generation after generation in order to ensure that we will achieve one victory after another in carrying out our modernization program.

/12232
CSO: 4005/919

TA KUNG PAO ON 'PAMPERED' MAINLAND ONLY CHILDREN

HK030310 Hong Kong TA KUNG PAO in Chinese 31 May 86 p 2

["Special Feature" by Correspondent Kung SHUANG-YIN [7255 7175 0603]: "The Mainland's 'Little Emperors': Single Children"]

[Text] Outstanding Students Incapable of Taking Care of Themselves

On the eve of the 1 June International Children's Day, the mainland press came out with a strainge story: At a time when postgraduates are fiercely vying with each other for a chance to study abroad, an 18-year-old postgraduate studying for his master of arts suddenly fell ill with "a phobia about going abroad."

It turned out that this postgraduate had been the favorite of his family since childhood, so pampered that he need only stretch out his arm for the clothes he wanted to put on and open his mouth to be fed. When he was in college, his mother came over every 3 days to do laundry and general chores for him. The result was that at the age of 18, he could not even take care of himself. After he was chosen as a student to study abroad, he went to Beijing for a foreign language course and was forced to leave home. His life while studying there was a big strain. At night he tossed and turned in bed, his mind full of thoughts. How should he live his life if sent to France? He suffered from insomnia. He at last fell ill. He was seized with cramps all over in a sudden attack and had to stop studying. The doctor said: "The cause of the illness is a poor ability to face life. The prospect of going abroad has been a burden weighing on his mind." This is what people called "top marks matched with poor ability." This phenomenon is relatively common among single children.

According to statistics, China now has 35 million single children. They are mostly concentrated in cities and towns. An only child in a family enjoys special privleges and status. He is what people call a "little emperor" in China. Such children are generally clever and have a wide range of knowledge. But their defects are remarkable, such as an aura of being a sissy or snooty, willfulness, a poor capacity for independence, a tendency toward great dependence, and so forth. With their good material life, they have no love of labor and think nothing of the results of other people's labor.

These obvious merits and demerits are not inborn but acquired. An only child is the "center" of a family and the whole family's "target of protection." No matter what the parents' trade and what their amount of income, they begrudge an only child nothing. An investigation shows that 75 percent of families with a monthly income of over 200 yuan spend 60 yuan on a child. A couple in Beijing with a monthly income of 150 yuan between them spent as much as 80 yuan on their child. Some people spend a fortune on a piano to please their children but think twice about buying a shirt for themselves.

So single children are well off. Some schools in Beijing have photography clubs. Each of the 48 students involved has his own camera. They have been bit spenders since childhood and set little value on things. There is often no one who claims articles from the lost property office at school. Children say: "It isjust something old. I can buy a new one!" On spring tours, children try to outdo each other with their spending money. They spend on everything they take a fancy to. Where there is a fine for plucking flowers, children willfully do it, saying: "I have money!" But when the day came for collecting donation for starving children in Africa, the greatest amount a child gave was 10 cents. On the duty day when labor is to be done, parents are quick to come to school to do voluntary labor on their child's behalf. They say: "It does not matter whether a person knows how to do labor. What counts is good scholastic performance." Every morning more and more people send their children to school. There are also top-ranking cadres' guards, secretaries, and housekeepers sending children over.

Overnourished and Ill-educated

On seeing the shortcomings in single children, some people consider that such virtues of the Chinese nation as loving labor and being industrious and thrifty are facing a big challenge. They worry about how these "overnourished and ill-educated" single children will fare in life after they start working. They call this generation a "troublesome generation."

Therefore, single children's education has aroused widespread social concern. People think that this is also a problem of teaching theory. In mid-May, the State Educational Commission, the All-China Women's Federation, the CYL Central Committee, and GUANGMING RIBAO jointly held a forum on education on single children.

The conferees considered that certain merits and demerits to exist among single children. These merits and demerits are not something inborn but are products of family and social circumstances. They pointed out that especially great responsibility falls on parents for the growth of single children. The problem of so-called education for single children is actually one of education for parents. Many drawbacks in children reflect something wrong with family education. At present in parents' education of single children, there exist such tendencies as pampering and indulging them, having too high expectations, and so forth. Many parents are concerned only over children's intellectual development and relax set standards for their moral conduct.

Parents Attend Class to Learn How to Educate Children

To make parents learn something about pedagogy and the children's psychology so that they can educate children according to scientific laws, schools of a new kind--schools for parents--have emerged in China. At present there are more than 100 such schools throughout the country. This has played a very useful role in raising parents' educational standard and stimulating the combination of family education with school education.

/12232
CSO: 4005/919

JIANGSU'S GOVERNOR GU XIULIAN ON REFORMS

Beijing LIAOWANG [OUTLOOK] in Chinese No 25, 23 Jun 86 pp 21-22

[Interview by reporters Li Nan [2621 2809] and Zhou Zhaoxian [0719 2507 0341]: "Why the Fast Pace of Reforms in Jiangsu?—A Talk with Jiangsu Provincial Governor Gu Xiulian"]

[Text] Jiangsu is a coastal region that developed rather early and historically has been materially abundant and economically developed. In recent years, rural and urban reforms have developed at an accelerated pace and attracted everyone's attention.

How do reforms promote the economy and what are the characteristics of reforms in Jiangsu? Those that have been made are not yet finished, so what is to come? To understand this question, it perhaps would be best to take a look at the overall situation in Jiangsu's development. Not only this, but perhaps it also would be of use to explore the prospects on the horizon for the vast East China region. We paid a visit to consult with Governor Gu Xiulian]7357 4423 5571] concerning these questions in a building not far from Gushitou town in Nanjing City.

I. A Doubling in Five Years

A prosperous momentum has been maintained in Jiangsu's economy since its takeoff. Governor Gu said that Jiangsu began to implement province-wide reforms in 1980. In 5 years, the gross value of industrial and agricultural output in Jiangsu increased from 62.3 billion yuan to 126.9 billion yuan, while national income rose from 27.3 billion yuan to 58 billion yuan.

Governor Gu Xiulian did not compare levels in Jiangsu with other regions, but we understand that Jiangsu holds first place in China in gross value of industrial and agricultural output, gross value of industrial output and gross value of township and town enterprise output. Its agricultural production is famous throughout China and its development has been stable throughout. Per capita grain output exceeds 1,000 jin and it is one of the few provinces in China witeh a per capita figure of 1,000 jin.

Why has Jiangsu developed so quickly? What is the source of the 15 percent annual rate of growth?

II. The Most Basic Thing Is a Vigorous Commodity Economy

When answering this question, Governor Gu said: "It is due entirely to reforms." She pointed out that the first thing was the correctness of the CPC Central Committee principles and policies in implementing reforms. Second, Jiangsu had a rather solid foundation in the past. Third, everyone in Jiangsu is working hard to focus on economic work and dynamic ideas.

She said, "I feel that the most basic thing is the relative liveliness of the commodity economy. If there is a difference between now and the past, it is the degree to which the commodity economy has developed."

She pointed out that the development of the commodity economy concerns many realms and has led to reforms in many areas:

1. Decision-making rights over production and management in industrial enterprises have been expanded. They have closer linkages with markets and they are participating in market regulation. In the area of management, there has been a reduction in directive planning and a reinforcement of guidance-type planning.

2. Jiangsu does not manage enterprises at the provincial level but has turned over the enterprises to cities and counties, which has strengthened responsibility and vitality in city and county enterprises.

3. Jiangsu has implemented multi-layer responsibility for financial income down to the cities and towns. A larger proportion of over-quota income is being given to cities and counties, which has promoted the initiative of local areas.

4. Jiangsu has developed multi-channel, multi-layer and multi-form regional cooperation. There is a saying in Jiangsu that "Jiangsu's economy has two outside heads." The "two heads" refer to markets and raw materials, which depend on areas outside the province. Jiangsu has established cooperative relationships with 22 provinces and municipalities, including, for example, a cooperative agreement with Xhanxi in which Shanxi supplies Jiangsu with coal and Jiangsu supplies Xhanxi with industrial products.

5. Various types of enterprise colonies and groups have sprung up like spring bamboo throughout Jiangsu, with main factories carrying along many cooperative factories and cities serving as foundations that carry along townships and towns.

6. Jiangsu has integrated intellectual development with economic development and advocated education through many channels. Some townships now are spending 500,000 to 600,000 yuan each year on education.

Macro-economic management and control were reinforced in 1985, but all areas of Jiangsu are adopting several methods for continued invigoration of the micro-economy.

Governor Gu told us that there are many trial points throughout all areas of Jiangsu now. Examples include exploration of comprehensive reforms at the city level in Nanjing and Changzhou; exploration of comprehensive reforms at the country level in Tongshan, Haian and Changshu [Counties]; Wuxi, which continues to implement trials of social unified labor insurance to reduce the burden on some factories; and Changshu Prefecture, which is experimenting with transferring more rights down to the township level and focusing on good work at lower levels first. Some regions are exploring ways to adapt government administration systems to economic development, ways to simplify government administration organs and so on.

Governor Gu Xiulian provided an outline by saying that the development of reforms has promoted development of the commodity economy, and that development of the commodity economy has placed demands on reforms. She said that this was the reason for the rather rapid development.

III. Specialw Qualities in the Development of Reforms in Jiangsu

Jiangsu began implementing system reforms and developing the economy at the same time as the rest of China. Unified state arrangements were made for many important activities like production responsibility systems, wage reforms and price deregulation. Gu Xiulian said that "this is the general character. Jiangsu is roughly the same as other provinces in this area. Nevertheless, Jiangsu has many of its own special qualities."

Jiangsu's special qualities are more medium and small enterprises, more collective enterprises and more township and town enterprises. This has given a great deal of vitality to Jiangsu, which is different from large and medium-sized state enterprises that are restricted by housekeeper-type management systems.

The rural commodity economy is rather developed in Jiangsu, especially in the southern part of the province.

These conditions determine the many special qualities of economy systems in Jiangsu.

First, township and town industries are more closely integrated with agriculture. Jiangsu uses industry to assist and build up agriculture. Capital assistance from township and town enterprises profits to agriculture and rural construction over the past 5 years totalled 2.4 billion yuan, greatly exceeding state investments in agriculture over the same period.

Township and town enterprises have absorbed more than 5 million rural laborers who are supporting a total of more than 10 million people, one-sixth of Jiangsu's total population. Township and town enterprises paid out more than 4 billion yuan in wages in 1985, which is equivalent to an increase of 80 yuan in income for each peasant in Jiangsu.

Township and town enterprises have stabilized agriculture and balanced the incomes of those working in industry and those working in agriculture, and the stable agricultural foundation also has promoted comprehensive development of many industries.

Second, rural and urban areas are rather closely integrated. In 1982, Jiangsu put forth the idea and demand that urban areas serve as the center and rural areas as the foundation, with townships and towns as the pivotal point. In the second year, a system of using urban areas to bring along rural areas was implemented and the counties of Jiangsu were divided among 11 prefectural jurisdictions. Governor Gu pointed out that despite differing conditions in each of the prefectures, the orientation was correct and the results gradually have become apparent. Modernization of rural areas cannot be detached from the cities.

The third special quality is rather close regional integration within Jiangsu and integration with other provinces. Jiangsu has been divided into four economic regions, one containing Suzhou, Wuxi and Changzhou, the second containing Nanjing, Zhenjiang and Changzhou and two more in northern Jiangsu. People usually refer to these regions as Jiangsu's Golden Triangle, Copper Triangle and Iron Triangle. Gu Xiulian said laughingly, "gold we have, silver we have, but old, silver, copper and iron all are worth money."

She also pointed out another characteristic for us: each of these regions has a harbor, Zhangjiagang, Nanjinggang, Nantonggang and Lianyungang, that gradually will develop into harbor city colonies. She said that all of the developed capitalist nations depend on harbors to bring prosperity to the surrounding areas. The United States and many nations of Europe are like this.

Linkages between Jiangsu and other provinces also occur in multiple layers: a friendly support of frontier regions type like those between Jiangsu and Xinjiang and Guangxi; a material needs type, like that between Jiangsu and Shanxi; a neighboring province integration type, like those between Jiangsu and Shanghai and Anhui; and an urban cooperation type, like those between Changzhou and Nanchang City in Jiangxi, Pingdingshan City in Henan, Jingzhou in Liaoning and Fuzhou City in Fujian.

Governor Gu Xiulian discussed further the actual methods used in these linkages. First, contracts between enterprises are discussed and signed, after which the governments coordinate approval. In addition, the governments also supervise and guarantee the contracts. She said that "what we have implemented is a planned commodity economy. This separates professional governmental and enterprise positions."

IV. Problems and Ways to Solve Them

The topic shifted to the period when old systems are replaced by new ones. Reforms and development inevitably will lead to difficulties and problems. Gu Xiulian said straight-out that "there have been many difficulties and problems." She said that the focus of contradiction still is the relationship between strips and blocks, which refers to the relationship between upper and lower regions and the relationship between the vertical and the horizontal. She felt that integration of strips and blocks should make the blocks primary. Intersections of the vertical and the horizontal should make the horizontal primary.

Another rather large problem concerns ways of continuing to strengthen enterprise vitality. Enterprises now are faced with rising prices for raw materials and higher wages, so the pressure they must bear is increasing. Rising costs and falling results in enterprises in 1986 will weaken the ability of enterprises to carry out self-transformation and development.

How can these problems be solved? Governor Gu feels that there are three methods. First, we should continue to expand the decision-making rights of enterprises, continue to simplify administration and relax authority and start from the foundation. In addition, the price of raw materials must be controlled and enterprises should increase output and conserve, lower costs and strengthen technical transformation to increase their vitality. Second, continue to extend horizontal economic linkages, develop enterprise colonies and groups and attack vertical restrictions.

The success of horizontal linkages within and outside of Jiangsu is obvious. Single advantages have become comprehensive advantages. There is growing cooperation with fraternal provinces and regions that is continually expanding and taking a greater number of forms.

Horizontal linkages are beneficial for economic reforms, but Governor Gu Xiulian feels that the main tasks and foci of reforms at present continue to be reforms in prices, taxation and financial administration. If these areas cannot keep pace, horizontal linkages will be affected.

When she reached this point, she stated a principle: we cannot be still if we wish to move, movement is essential for vitality and a lack of movement will reduce vitality. As we understand her, she means that economic activities cannot stop and that reforms should become more intensive with each step.

V. Continue to Intensify Reforms

When discussing immediate restrictions, Governor Gu Xiulian outlined the next major step in reforms. She said that the reforms should become more intensive. Many economic problems must be studied and reforms should be intensified according to the laws of commodity circulation and economic laws.

In rural areas, this means continuing to sustain the advantages of production responsibility systems and taking a new step upward. In southern Jiangsu, we should develop agricultural mechanization to an appropriate degree and establish agricultural service systems. In areas like the Yangzhou region, we should achieve coordinated development of industry and agriculture to strengthen the foundation and increase strengths. In northern Jiangsu, we should make full use of its role as a grain base area and prepare to develop industry. All three types of regions should expand farmland water conservancy construction and reinforce the technical foundation of agriculture.

In industry, Jiangsu should continue to develop textiles, light industry, construction and other traditional advantages, and it should strengthen construction in emerging sectors like the petrochemical industry, the electronics industry and so on. Jiangsu also should set up a large backbone enterprise.

Governor Gu Xiulian felt that we must continue to develop and perfect the commodity economy and make intensive reforms in urban economic systems around this core. Government organs should consider ways to serve economic reforms and ways to improve work efficiency.

Development of the national economy musts be coordinated with social development, including education, public health, municipal government construction, the people's daily lives, construction of spiritual civilization and other areas.

Governor Gu said that leading a planned commodity economy requires extremely wise methods. She used the metaphor of directive planning, guidance planning and market regulation as being like three fine horses. They must be matched up to pull the cart of economic development as it rolls forward.

12539/9312
CSO: 4004/876

HENAN CONTINUES TO CHECK ECONOMIC CRIMES

HK180627 Zhengzhou HENAN RIBAO in Chinese 7 Jul 86 p 1

[Commentator's article: "Carry Out the Struggle Against Economic Crimes in Depth"]

[Text] In the first half of this year, our province scored marked achievements in cracking down on serious economic crimes, effectively protecting and promoting the smooth progress of our reform of the economic structure and socialist construction.

However, judging from the situation in various localities in Henan, the development of our struggle against economic crimes is still uneven. In some areas, people do not have a sufficient understanding of the destructiveness and corrosiveness of serious economic crimes in the new historical period, and the necessity and protracted nature of the struggle against economic crimes. Thus, further development of this struggle has been hindered. We must understand that if we do not deal heavy blows at serious economic crimes, our party style and social mood cannot really be improved, and the smooth progress of reform of the entire economic structure will be affected. We must "grap both construction and the legal system with both hands" and continue to carry out the struggle against economic crimes in depth.

The CPC committees at all levels must take effective measures to strengthen leadership over this struggle and, in light of the specific situation in various areas, work out concrete plans for the "general warfare." The struggle must be carried out under the leadership of the CPC committees and with the coordination of various local units, each having its own tasks and responsibilities, so that successes may be achieved. It is necessary to clear away the muddled idea which sets the struggle against economic crimes against the reform, thinking that the reform cannot be continued if rectifying party style and cracking down on economic crimes are emphasized. We must realize that both the struggle against economic crimes and the reform are supplementing and promoting each other, and must resolutely support the judicial organs in handling cases according to law. This is particularly true in handling those major cases which are difficult to handle due to their network of relations and strong backing. The CPC committees at all levels must, on their own initiative, help the cadres responsible for handling the cases clear away obstacles and solve difficulties, so that the cases can be handled smoothly. The judicial organs and other relevant departments must conscientiously implement the policy of being resolute and prudent in cracking down on economic crimes. They must support each other and take the initiative in this struggle so as to strike accurate and relentless blows at criminal activities in the economic field. While vigorously supporting the judicial organs in handling cases, all units and departments must also take effective measures to check and prevent economic crimes in their own units and departments and must establish and perfect reasonable rules and regulations so that the criminals will not have any opportunities. At the same time, in the struggle against economic crimes, CPC committees at all levels must also pay attention to strengthening education in party style, party discipline, and the legal system, so as to prevent a small number of party members and cadres from committing crimes and associating with economic criminals due to unhealthy trends within the party.

We firmly believe that under the leadership of the CPC committees at all levels, and with the efforts of the judicial organs and the people throughout the province, we will surely attain our goal in cracking down on economic crimes, and the arrogance of the criminals will certainly be crushed.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

GUIZHOU HOLDS POLITICAL-LEGAL WORK CONFERENCE

Guiyang GUIZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 11 Apr 86 p 1

[Text] The Guizhou provincial political-legal work conference proposed the general goal on political-legal work for 1986: On the basis of a marked improvement of public security, achieve a steady improvement and lay a firm foundation for basic improvement. Political-legal organs at all levels must properly perform all tasks centered around this goal.

The conference was held in Guiyang 2 - 8 April. Participants included political-legal work officials of the various prefectural, autonomous prefectural and city party committees, officials of provincial and local political-legal committees, officials of their public security, procuratorial, legal and departmental units, and officials of provincial organs, totaling more than 700 people. Secretary Hu Kehui [5170 0344 1920] of the provincial standing and political-legal committees and other officials of the provincial political-legal work conference, studied central leaders' speeches on political-legal work, deliberated and made arrangements on achieving the general goal of 1986, and formulated plans to curb major offenses and serious economic crimes.

The conference pointed out: Comrade Deng Xiaoping's speech on the necessity to "grasp construction in one hand and the legal system in the other" in promoting the four modernizations, and Peng Zhen's and other central leaders' expositions on strengthening democracy and the legal system at the national conference are important developments of the theory on the people's democratic dictatorship under the new historical conditions as well as advanced generalizations and scientific summations of the historical experiences of socialism, and serve as the principles and compasses for political-legal work as well as powerful ideological weapons for the party to strengthen spiritual civilization. Thus, political-legal organs at all levels must adhere to the guiding ideology of "grasping in two hands," guide the vast numbers of cadres and police to establish a complete concept on the people's democratic dictatorship, enhance their senses of responsibility and mission, and properly perform the sacred functions of "cracking down on enemies, punishing crimes, protecting the people and serving the four modernizations."

Seeking truth from facts, participants at the meeting assessed and analyzed Guizhou's public security conditions, and came to the following conclusion: In the 2 plus years since August 1983, after severly cracking down on serious criminal activities, Guizhou's public security has made a marked improvement, crimmes of all kinds have decreased to a fairly significant extent, public order in society is good, the environment for education, science and technology, work, production and living is stable, basically changing the abnormality of living in fear, and the people's sense of security has grown stronger. However, public security in the province has not completely normalized, and some problems remain fairly salient. Thus, the conference proposed that this year the struggle against serious criminal activities be continued. In terms of the targets of the struggle, besides murder, arson, rape and setting off explosives, the province must ruthlessly crack down on thieves, give serious attention to hoodlum gangs and leaders of underground organizations of all kinds, and take strong measures against roaming criminals. It must firmly wipe out the evil phenomena in society. In rural and forest areas, it must crack down and prosecute according to law criminals wantonly felling and stealing trees and those illegally buying and selling land.

The conference demanded that political-legal organs at all levels continue, with determination and energy, the struggle against serious economic crimes. To curb economic crimes, they must first solve the issue of ideological understanding and, on the basis of unifying understanding, implement the measure of "unified leadership, command, planning and organization of forces under the party committee and concerted action of all departments. Public security, procuratorial and legal departments at all levels must make the struggle against economic crimes one of their important assignments, and take the initiative to strenghen links with the party's discipline inspection, finance, tax, industrial and commercial, customs, and auditing departments and struggle in coordination. In terms of those with criminal responsibilities, they must not replace criminal punishment with party, government and military disciplines, nor handle dereliction of duty as bureaucratism.

The conference felt that overall administration is society's systems engineering and the key to the basic improvement of public security. Therefore, it must be placed under the unified command of party committees and governments at all levels, with the various units performing their own proper functions, forming a situation of concerted effort by the whole society. In overall administration, the successful experiences of many areas and units should be publicized and followed: serious attention of party committees and governments, inclusion of overall administration in the daily agenda, and full-time leaders in charge; fixed organization, specific measures, and fixed personnel for every level and every area; as with economic and production quotas, assigning the various tasks of overall administration to such basic level units as plants, villages, cities, neighborhoods, schools, organs and stores, considering them important tasks and, as with other quotas, making them one of the criteria of inspection, checking and acceptance. Political-legal organs at all levels must fully develop their roles and properly discharge their own responsibilities, such as reinforcing basic level groundwork, setting up and strengthening basic level courts, police substations, public security committees and mediation committees, assigning judicial assistants in townships and towns, strengthening their training, fully developing their roles in overall administration, and reducing and preventing crimes; giving serious attention to and strengthening the work of helping and educating young people committing minor offenses and vigorously rescuing those taking false steps; in terms of units with large numbers of cases, actively launching judicial suggestions and helping them strengthen public security measures and block loopholes; actively launching propaganda in diverse forms of the legal system in rural villages, organs and schools.

For political-legal organs to adjust to the requirements of the new situation and complete all assignments, the conference proposed specific requirements and measures on improving the political and professional qualities of their personnel.

During the conference, Hu Jintao [5170 6930 3447], Ding Tingmo [0002 1694 2875], Liu Hanzhen [0491 3352 2823], Bai Lin [4101 2651] and Zhang Shukui [1728 2885 7608], leaders of the provincial party committee, discipline inspection commission, people's congress standing committee and government, attended and made statements. Vice chairman Meng Sufen [5536 4790 5358 of the provincial CPPCC also attended the meeting.

6080/12781
CSO: 4005/818

GUIZHOU PEOPLE'S CONGRESS SESSION HOLDS PLENUM

HK051444 Guiyang Guizhou Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 4 May 86

[Excerpts] The Fourth Session of the Sixth Provincial People's Congress held its third plenum this morning, at which it listened to the work reports of the provincial people's congress standing committee, the provincial people's higher court, and the provincial people's procuratorate.

Bai Lin, executive chairman of the plenum, announced the opening of the plenum. On behalf of the provincial people's congress standing committee, Xiz Yewen, vice chairman of the provincial people's congress standing committee, delivered the work report of the provincial people's congress standing committee. The work report pointed out: This year is the 1st year of the Seventh 5-Year Plan. We must grasp simultaneously both constructions and the legal system, and strive to build the two civilizations. We must further develop socialist democracy and perfect the socialist legal system so as to accomplish the Seventh 5-Year Plan and this year's plans for national economic and social development.

(Ji Jingtain), president of the provincial people's higher court, delivered a work report to the provincial people's higher court. He said: Over the past year, the province's people's courts at various levels emphatically grasped the work in five areas: They continued to seriously address criminal activities that seriously undermine social order, and strived to maintain and promote social order. They further strengthened the struggle against serious economic crime and ensured smooth progress in the socialist economic structural reform and construction. They further did well in handling criminal and civil cases, and strived to protect the people's legitimate rights. They gave play to the roles of readjusting economic relations and economic activities, strictly enforced the law, and safeguarded the authority of the socialist legal system. They strengthened the revolutionary, specialization, and modernization building of the people's courts.

Li Ling, chief procurator of the provincial people's procuratorate, delivered a work report of the provincial people's procuratorate.

The work report said: In 1985, the province's procuratorial organs at various levels continued to carry out the principle of seriously and quickly punishing criminals according to the law, in the struggle of promoting a fundamental turn for the better in the general mood of society. They resolutely hit at some criminals who seriously undermined social order. They scored great successes in this area. But there are still shotcomings and weak points in the work. Chiefly speaking, the work of combating economic crime was not evenly developed.

He said: This year is the one in which we continue to hit at crime and achieve a turn for the better in social order, as well as the critical one in which we lay the solid foundation for promoting a fundamental turn for the better in social order.

He urged all procuratorial organs at all levels to further seek common understanding and to promote the development of procuratorial work in four areas: First, they should focus on combating economic crime. Second, they should be determined to check within a year's time economic crimes, which are swollen with arrogance. Third, depending on the leadership of party committees, they should wage a general struggle against crime. Fourth, they should integrate the battle against economic crime with that of correcting party style and developing the legal system.

Other executive chairmen of the plenum were Li Tinggui, Song Shugong, (Hou Guoxiang), (Wang Jiao), (Liu Sihuai), (Lu Keqian), (Li Zhaoxing) and (Hu Tingdong). Members of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee who attended the Fourth Session of the Fifth Provincial CPPCC were also present.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

RECTIFICATION OF PARTY WORK STYLE DISCUSSED

Guiyang GUIZHOU RIBAO in Chinese 19 May 86 p 1

[Article by Ding Tingmo [0002 1694 2875]: "Accurately Assess the Current Condition of the Party Work Style"]

[Text] We must objectively and accurately assess the current condition of our party's work style and carefully analyze and evaluate the problems. While looking squarely at the problems and unhealthy tendencies and focusing on party style rectification as a life-and-death issue, we must seek truth from facts, scientifically analyze and judge its current condition and guard against negating reform, the socialist system and the party's leadership.

On the one hand, we must face up to the unhealthy tendencies in our party and the negative, even corrupt, factors. In terms of Guizhou's party and government organs, besides the presence of different degrees of the six unhealthy tendencies listed in the party Central Committee's documents, there are some additional serious problems.

Some people subscribe to individualism, pursue fame, profit and position, haggle over personal gains and losses, and utilize power for private benefit. There are the following instances: wrangling over automobiles and houses, scheming for private benefit of all kinds of one's children and relatives, going abroad in violation of regulations, engaging in commerce for profit, illegally usurping and buying land for private construction, stressing personal relations rather than party spirit, dwelling on "connections" rather than principles, bending the law for relatives and friends, violating the law while enforcing it, promoting departmentalism, damaging the interests of the party and the people for the narrow benefit of one's own department, unit and clique, blackmailing the people by means of one's trade or occupation, following liberalism in politics, refusing to study the party's principles and policies, deciding on the right and wrong from the personal angle rather than the interests of the party and the people, spreading discontent with the party's line, principles and policies.

The main reason for such problems in the party is that some people joined the party ranks with unsound purposes and motives. The moment the climate and soil are right, their individualist idelogy inflates. To date, the "Great Cultural Revolution's" negative influence on the party's ideology and work style has not been completely eliminated. Under the historical conditions of opening to the outside and enlivening the economy at home, the corrosion of corrupt capitalist and feudalist ideologies has somewhat increased. Meanwhile, as reform involves a course of exploration, experiences in many tasks are lacking, and rules and regulations are not yet perfected for the time being, leaving loopholes. Subjectively speaking, we have failed to give adequate attention to spiritual civilization or devote adequate effort to education in party spirit, style and discipline. We are afraid to tackle the unhealthy tendencies of leading organs and cadres, or, we tighten and loosen by turns.

On the other hand, in terms of the issue of party style, we must guard against the incorrect ideology of "negating all." There have been profound lessons in problems of this type. Bringing up this issue does not mean that we have been excessive in rectifying party style. What is meant is that, while firmly rectifying the unhealthy tendencies in the party, we must maintain a sober mind and make appropriate, scientific and accurate judgments and analyses of objective conditions, instead of considering everything unhealthy and condemning everything in the party.

We must clearly realize that the party's reform and liberalization policies have promoted spiritual as well as material civilization. Reform and liberalization have given new life and vitality to the social science front. In the course thereof, we have begun to find the path for building socialism with Chinese characteristics. In other words, in practice and theory, we have enriched and developed Marxism while upholding its basic principles. Reform and liberalization are a powerful impetus to the socialist cultural cause. They have guided the line of vision of our cadres, intellectuals and workers to modernization, to the world and to the future, and aroused their spirit against backwardness and for reform, innovation and progress. People are in the course of pondering and responding to new challenges. Science and technology are advancing, operation and management levels are rising, and education is undergoing reform. Reform and liberalization have mobilized the enthusiasm and creativity of 800 million peasants. Under the condition of developing commodity economy with planning, some feudal, backward and conservative ideas are encountering unprecedented bombardments. Science and technology and new information of all kinds are entering rural villages, and a new generation of peasants is maturing. In areas where economic development is comparatively fast, rural education is growing rapidly. In short, reform and liberalization have produced positive and profound changes in people's spiritual lives and promoted spiritual civilization. Naturally, under the historical conditions of reform and liberalization, the corrupt ideological influence of capitalism and feudalism has somewhat increased, producing certain negative phenomena. However, it is incorrect to see only the negative phenomena and fail to recognize the positive changes in the main aspect.

What should also be explained is that the purpose of rectifying party style and curbing economic crimes is to ensure the smooth progress of the economic reform and create a favorable social environment for it. It is not for the purpose of returning the economy of the old path. Therefore, when handling unhealthy tendencies and economic crimes, we must differentiate problems inevitable in the course of reform, those caused by the imperfection of our regulations and systems, those due to the lack of experience, mistakes in the course of exploration, and crimes in violation of law, and guard against lumping them together and consider them all economic crimes.

Seeking truth from facts in terms of the party style issue is absolutely not in defense of unhealthy tendencies or economic crimes. It means that we must make a sober and accurate assessment of the situation as a whole, because incorrect assessment and one-sidedness in ideology will lead to deviations in policy implementation, to the detriment to the smooth progress of party style rectification.

6080/12781
CSO: 4005/818

DING TINGMO ADDRESSES GUIYANG CYL WORK MEETING

HK230451 Guiyang Guizhou Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 19 Jul 86

[Excerpts] On 17 and 19 July in Guiyang the provincial CYL committee held a meeting of prefectural and city CYL leaders, university CYL leaders, and CYL secretaries in departments, bureaus, factories, and mines directly under the provincial authorities. The meeting conveyed and studied the spirit of the provincial conference of prefectural commissioners and discussed CYL tasks for the second half of this year by focusing on the spirit of the provincial conference.

On the evening of 18 July, Ding Tingmo, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee, attended the meeting and listened to the work report of CYL cadres. He also made a speech on doing well in the CYL tasks.

He pointed out: We must carry out the CYL tasks by focusing on the spirit of the provincial conference of prefectural commissioners. The CYL organizations must mobilize all members and the youths to stand at the forefront in four areas:

First, the organizations must organize them to stand at the forefront in the area of getting rich by increasing production, so as to make contributions for the region's economic and social development plans.

Second, the organizations must organize them to stand at the forefront in the area of supporting reforms.

Third, the organizations must organize them to stand at the forefront in the area of promoting a turn for the better in the party style and general mood of society.

Fourth, the university CYL committees must organize them to stand at the forefront in the area of going down to the grassroots and backward areas. From the 1st to the 4th year of university study, the committees must do well in the work of educating them on contributing their knowledge and abilities to society and the people.

Ding Tingmo stressed: CYL organizations must, in the course of organizing all members and the youths to stand at the forefront, further strengthen and improve their thinking and structure. The work of the CYL is to serve the four modernizations. In the wake of the youths' characteristics, they should work hard at the grassroots and stress efficiency. They should work in an innovative way and make it more lively and solid.

/9738
CSO: 4005/393

SICHUAN PUBLIC OPINION ON REFORM SURVEYED

Beijing ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO in Chinese 11 Jun 86 p 1

[Article by staff correspondent Hou Jiangang [0186 1696 0474] and staff reporter Dong Wei [5516 4850]: "A Survey of Views on Reform"]

[Text] At the end of April when the computer at the Southwestern University of Finance and Economics displayed the final data, the 580 plus students of the university taking part in the "Survey of the People's Views on Reform," organized by the Sichuan economic reform office and economic research center, were convinced by the rational figures before their eyes. The information obtained by means of the "Gallup Poll" method of survey raised the students' understanding of the national reform situation to a new height.

Utilizing winter vacation this year, students of the university surveyed 4,126 persons in Sichuan's 80 plus prefectural, city and county enterprises, including plant directors, managers, cadres and workers. The figures obtained through the survey caused the students to ponder earnestly.

On "in spite of the problems found today, reform is after all better than no reform," the result was:

Yes: 3,729 persons. No: 107 persons. Uncertain: 267 persons. Others: 8 persons.

As a result, the students understand more clearly that reform represents the interest of the overwhelming majority and possesses an extremely broad mass base. The people place great hopes in reform and are able to understand the temporary difficulties and mistakes emerging in its course.

On "your view of the people's standard of living in recent years," the result was:

Marked improvement: 1,257 persons. Certain improvement: 2,739 persons. Some decline: 90 persons. Others: 19 persons.

Analyzing the figures, the students found that, even though reform has not resulted in a basic improvement in the living standard of everyone, it has indeed brought positive changes to the lives of the overwhelming majority. More importantly, the reform momentum has unfolded to the people of China the potential and certainty of ceaselessly improving and enhancing their material and cultural lives, and it indicates that reform is China's only hope.

On "if the state pays the minimum living expenses to the jobless, unemployment should be permitted for a part of the people," the result was:

For: 2,478 persons. Against: 1,147 persons. Indifferent: 464 persons. Others: 19 persons.

The students launched a fierce argument on the figures and came to the following conclusion: It is inevitable for some units and individuals to lose temporarily some partial, personal and current interest during reform because of the needs of the overall and long-range interest. By reason, people feel that it is a matter of course, but in practice, many are unable to accept it emotionally.

On "after the introduction of the enterprise bankruptcy law, it is possible for your unit to go bankrupt. Do you think the law should be introduced?," the fourth question, the result was:

Yes: 2,442 persons. No: 871 persons. Indifferent: 40 persons. Others: 52 persons.

The students analysed the current state of the country in terms of the figures. They declared: The negative factors in national culture and national psychology have resulted in a strong inertia. While cursing poverty and ridiculing the "large rice bowl" and "iron rice bowl" practices, people feel a subtle reluctance to give them up.

The data indicate the arduous and formidable nature of reform. A person may find reform imperative, but avoid it in practice. He may be an active element in certain aspects of reform, but take another attitude in other aspects.

Reacting strongly to the survey, the students of the university launched extensive discussions. Gao Yong [7559 0516], class of 1983 in the political science and economics department, said: "Conducting surveys is a good opportunity to link theory with reality. It has given us a more direct and profound understanding of the meaning of reform and enabled us to recognize the people's tolerance of reform. As university students of the eighties, we deeply feel the weight of the burden on our shoulders, and we must highly cherish today's environment and conditions, take the lead to rise with force and spirit, and continuously improve ourselves in the course of making contributions to society."

Graduate student Yang Xu [2799 2485], class of 1983 in the industrial economics department, declared: "The progress of reform has revealed the incompatibility in the national psychology. Fear of change and contentment with the status quo are obstacles to reform. Renewal of the national quality should be made a more important aspect."

Graduate student Wang Boqing [3769 0130 1987], class of 1983 of the same department, said: "The people's expectations of reform are too high, but their understanding is relatively one-sided. It is caused by propaganda. We should spread the idea that reform has its risks and is extremely arduous, but some people today often can only share the sweet but not the bitter. It is extremely dangerous."

The discussions aroused by the figures are continuing and intensifying among the students of the university. They all indicated: We should seek our own positions in the ranks of reform, guard against overcriticalness on the sidelines, and serve as leaders.

6080/9312
CSO: 4005/817

PERSEVERANCE IN IMPROVING PARTY STYLE ADVOCATED

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 8 Jun 86 p 1

[Article by Mei Songwu [2734 2646 2976]: "Persevere in Party Style Rectification"]

[Text] On 6 June, the Sichuan provincial discipline inspection commission and party consolidation office and party committees of provincial organs held a meeting on the results of party style rectification and party consolidation. The meeting found that, since provincial organs implemented the essence of the mass meeting of 8,000 people at the central government, party style rectification as a whole has made new breakthroughs. It demanded that the province continue to implement the party Central Committee's principles of "determination and perseverance" and "earnest effort for 2 years," persevere in the preliminary situation of the entire party concentrating on party style rectification and, while continuing to overcome bureaucratism and improve organ work style, earnestly correct unhealthy tendencies in the various trades, focus on major and important cases and intensify the effort on party style rectification.

At the meeting, the Southwest Petroleum Geological Bureau and the provincial higher people's court reported on strengthening the leading groups and the ideological-political work of organs, education in party spirit, party style and party discipline, and improvement of party style. The Sichuan branch of the People's Bank and the provincial chemical industrial department reported on earnestly improving the work style of organs, overcoming bureaucratism, solving one by one problems in party style, specific instances of going to the basic level, and strengthening and developing the fruits of party consolidation. The provincial posts and telecommications bureau, provincial communications department and Chengdu railway bureau reported on rectifying the professional guiding ideology and correcting, in conjunction with the characteristics of their particular fields, such unhealthy tendencies as "using vehicles for private gain" and "using communication supervisory power for personal benefit." Their reports reflected the common characteristics of provincial organs in rectifying party style. Thereafter, provincial organ party committee secretary Liang Hongyu [2733 7703 3842] discussed party style inspection in provincial organs.

Provincial discipline inspection secretary Cao Qingze [2580 1987 3419] discussed four points on further rectifying party style: 1. Earnestly study central leaders' recent important speeches, further improve the consciousness of leading cadres at all levels, especially those at the county level and above, in focusing on party style, and persevere in improving party style. 2. Strengthen leadership, assign more personnel, and accelerate the breakthroughs and conclusions of major and important cases. 3. Earnestly rectify the unhealthy tendencies of the various trades and intensify the work of party style rectification. 4. Overcome bureaucratism, improve organ work style, accelerate the pace, and enhance efficiency.

At the conclusion of the meeting, deputy provincial secretary and provincial discipline inspection secretary Nie Ronggui [5119 2837 6311] gave a speech: In focusing on party style, rather than overdoing it, we have not as a whole concentrated sufficiently on it. Many problems in party style have not been solved. In line with the party Central Committee's principles, we must persistently, solemnly and earnestly concentrate on it. In terms of the practical problems brought up in the course of party style rectification, we must promptly study some policies and formulate clear provisions. These are the needs of party style rectification. However, when we stress clear policy distinctions, we do not mean that we have been excessive in focusing on party style. Some comrades made comments on party style rectification. Comrades working on party style must analyze such comments, perform their work actively and with initiative, and criticize and educate those with incorrect views.

Comrade Nie Ronggui declared that the various units must make improving efficiency and accelerating the pace important parts of organ style rectification. Leading cadres and leading organs must serve as models and overcome the bureaucratic style. Comrades or organ party committees and discipline inspection groups must earnestly strive to improve organ work style. By means of political mobilization and disciplinary rectification, they must improve organ work style, thereby strengthening and developing the achievements of party consolidation.

6080/9312
CSO: 4005/817

SICHUAN RIBAO CONSIDERS ECONOMIC, OTHER CRIMES

HK300403 Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 13 Jul 86 p 1

[Report by reporter Liu Yaohui [0491 5069 6540]: "Political and Legal Commission Under Provincial CPC Committee Holds Telephone Meeting on Cracking Down on Severe Criminal Offenses and Economic Crimes and Effecting a Stable Turn for the Better in Social Order of Entire Province"]

[Text] "CPC Committees and political and legal departments at all levels should conscientiously implement Comrade Deng Xiaoping's important instructions on 'grasping construction in one hand and legal systems in the other,' continue to make efforts to implement in an all-round way the spirit of the national and provincial meetings on political and legal work, unswervingly pursue the guiding principle of meting out severe punishment according to law, dealing severe blows at serious criminal offenses, bring the occurrence of major and vicious crimes under control, crack down on economic crimes, vigorously straighten out social order, and effect a stable turn for the better in social order to create a good social environment for reform and economic construction." This was said by Bai Shangwu, member of the provincial and legal commission under the provincial CPC Committee, at a provincial telephone meeting held on the evening of 11 July.

The telephone meeting was approved by the provincial CPC Committee and held by the political and legal commission under the provincial CPC Committee.

At the meeting, Comrade Bai Shangwu first reviewed achievements made during the first half of the year. He said: CPC committees and political and legal commissions at all levels conscientiously implemented the spirit of the national meeting on political and legal work with emphasis on cracking down on embezzlement and investigating important and major cases. They fought the battle well during the first half of the year by promptly and severely handling a number of criminal elements who seriously undermined our social order and were guilty of murder, robbery, rape, explosion, severe embezzlement, and so on. They strengthened their struggle against economic criminals, investigated and handled a number of important and major cases, concentrated their efforts on dealing blows at a number of severe economic criminal elements, sentenced over 2,000 economic criminals to imprisonment, and forecefully repeled the arrogance of the economic criminal elements. They further implemented other measures aimed at straightening out social order in an all-round way. They cracked down on the offenses in order to prevent their further occurrence and conducted courses in "popularizing legal knowledge." They also strengthened the building of the political and legal contingent.

Comrade Bai Shangwu pointed out that the following five aspects should be grasped in order to effect a turn for the better in social order:

1. CPC committees at all levels should organize the relevant departments to systematically analyze the situation in social order, examine whether the aim and requirements of stable improvement of social order have been attained in light of local conditions, resolve existing problems one after another, and make achievements as fast as possible.

2. They must place their emphasis on dealing blows at and preventing the occurrence of vicious cases. They must persist in cracking down on them once they occur regardless of their number. They must not be soft on them. They must continue to grasp the struggle against embezzlement. In light of the present situation in frequent occurrence of embezzlement inside the units concerned, they should resolutely bring embezzlement under control, further strengthen their struggle against economic crimes, and handle a number of major cases as fast as possible.

3. They should vigorously strengthen the work of improving social order and preventing crimes. What is more important is that they should do well in the building of spiritual civilization and providing education aimed at "popularizing legal knowledge." They should also do well in educating and redeeming youths who have committed mistakes, and preventing the occurrence of crimes.

4. They should further strengthen ideological and political work, arouse the enthusiasm of the broad masses of cadres and policemen, inspire their spirit, and enhance their morale, so that they strengthen their confidence and work hard.

5. CPC committees at all levels should continue to strengthen their leadership over political and legal work and urge political and legal departments to devote their main efforts to implementation of the relevant measures. Regarding a small number of important and complicated cases, major economic criminal cases in particular, they should help the political and legal departments handle them strictly according to law.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

YUNNAN HOLDS MEETING OF COUNTY MAGISTRATES

Meeting Opens 21 July

HK230553 Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 21 Jul 86

[Text] The meeting of county magistrates held by the provincial people's government opened in Kunming this morning. The main tasks of this meeting are that on the basis of the province's situation in reform and economy, the experience in the first half year will be reviewed, arrangements for reform and economic work in the second half of the year made, and the cadres at all levels and people of all nationalities throughout the province further mobilized to completely fulfill the plans for reform, economy, and social development for this year so that the province can make a solid step forward in the 1st year of the Seventh 5-Year Plan.

Vice Governor Zhu Kui presided over this morning's meeting. Governor He Zhiqiang delivered an important speech at the meeting. Vice Governors Chen Liying, Li Zhengyou, Dao Guodong, and Jin Renqing attended the meeting.

Attending the meeting are all prefectural commissioners, autonomous prefectural magistrates city mayors, county magistrates, discipline inspection commission chairmen, economic commission chairmen, leading cadres of all relevant departments at the provincial level, and representatives attending the provincial conference on labor and personnel work, totaling some 800 people.

Concludes 30 July

HK310141 Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 30 Jul 86

[Excerpts] The provincial conference of county magistrates concluded in Kunming on 30 July. The meeting called on the cadres at all levels and the people of all nationalities in the province to strive to fulfill the year's reform and social and economic development plans and to take a firm first step in the first year of the Seventh 5-Year Plan.

Provincial CPC Committee Secretary Pu Chaozhu delivered a speech at the concluding session entitled "Step up study, be bold in practice, and strive to improve leadership standards." He dwelt on four issues: 1) It is essential to uphold the ideological line of seeking truth from facts at all times. 2) Firmly establish the idea of developing socialist commodity economy in leading economic work. 3) Be skilled in grasping major contradictions in complex affairs. 4) Ensure that ideological and political work penetrates into all economic and administrative work.

Provincial CPC committee leaders He Zhiqiang, Li Shuji, Liu Shusheng, Wang Xintian, Yin Jun, and Zhao Kun were present.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

YUNNAN CONFERENCE ON BUILDING SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK241029 Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 23 Jul 86

[Excerpts] The provincial CPC Committee, the provincial People's Government, and the Chengdu Military Region jointly held in Wenchang Zhuang and Miao Autonomous County and on-the-spot provincial conference to exchange experiences on army men and civilians jointly building spiritual civilization. This was a grand conference on building socialist spiritual civilization in Yunnan. Over 200 people attended the conference, including party and government leading comrades from all prefectures, autonomous prefectures, cities, and 44 counties in the province; responsible comrades of the relevant provincial departments; responsible comrades of the PLA units stationed in Yunnan under the Chengdu military region; representatives of advanced units in army men and civilian building spiritual civilization; and special delegates.

At the conference held in the morning of 20 July, Zhao Tingguang, standing committee member and propaganda department director of the provincial CPC committee and chairman of the provincial committee for five stresses, four beauties, and three loves, delivered a speech.

He said that in the new historical period, we must carry out the activities of the five stresses, four beauties, and three loves and of army men and civilians jointly building spiritual civilization centered on reforms and economic construction, so as to pave way for developing a socialist productive force and socialist commodity economy.

Zhu Zhihui, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee, responsible persons of the Yunnan border force, and representatives from the Political Department of the PLA attended the conference on 20 July.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

XIZANG: DANGZIN ON SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

HK291050 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 28 Jul 86

[Excerpts] On the afternoon of 26 July, the region's propaganda system held a mobilization meeting on accelerating the development of socialist spiritual civilization in accordance with Xizang's realities. Dangzin, deputy secretary of the Regional CPC Committee, delivered an important speech on how to build socialist spiritual civilization in Xizang.

(Li Ruiwen), director of the Propaganda Department of the Regional CPC Committee, presided over the meeting. Over 400 cadres above district and bureau level from 12 units in the region's propaganda system attended the meeting.

In his speech comrade Dangzin said that there may be thousands of tasks in Xizang's work, but two are fundamental: to build material civilization in accordance with Xizang's realities, and to build spiritual civilization in accordance with Xizang's realities.

Comrade Dangzin said that building socialist spiritual civilization is an arduous and systematic task which develops in parallel to socialist spiritual civilization. In connection with Xizang's reality, we must pay attention to the following problems in building socialist spiritual civilization:

1. People in Xizang have a low cultural level, and their cultural life is poor.

2. Xizang has been rid of the slavery system, which combined politics and religion, for a short time.

3. Xizang is an area where most people profess a religion and which is basically inhabited by people of the Zang nationality.

4. Xizang was previously a feudal society. To build socialist spiritual civilization in this special area, we must follow the instructions of central leading comrades on understanding Xizang and must do everything in accordance with Xizang's conditions.

Comrade Dangzin said that under the guidance of this ideology, we must grasp two tasks in building spiritual civilization in the next few years: ideological construction, and cultural construction.

After expounding on the significance of conducting education for people of various nationalities in Xizang in loving the party and moetherland, in inseparable relationships between the Han nationality and minority nationalities, and in the unity of people of various nationalities; of serving the people wholeheartedly; of carrying out cultural construction; of developing Xizang's education with the Tibetan language educational system as its focus; of saving, inheriting and developing the minority nationality cultural legacy; of strengthening propaganda work of press, radio, and television; of developing public health and sports; and of strengthening propaganda work and education; of spreading scientific knowledge, comrade Dangzin put forth three specific demands for building socialist spiritual civilization in accordance with Xizang's realities:

1. Mobilize the whole party and coordinate all departments to deepen the understanding of the whole party, and particularly leading cadres at all levels, of the importance of spiritual civilization.

2. Build socialist spiritual civilization in accordance with Xizang's realities; to do this we must combine words with deeds, do more practical things, cater to the grassroots, and put the stress on rural and pastoral areas.

3. Build a contingent of various people who have moral integrity, love the building of socialist spiritual civilization, and have professional knowledge, such as political and ideological work cadres; theoretical and propaganda work cadres; editors; journalists; writers; artists; doctors; nurses; sports workers; educational workers; cadres engaged in management of films, cultural relics, and libraries; logistics cadres; and administrative cadres, so as to push the building of socialist spiritual civilization to a new stage.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

TIBETAN STUDIES EXPERTS ATTEND MEETING IN LHASA

HK020133 Lhasa Xizang Regional Service in Mandarin 1130 GMT 1 Aug 86

[Excerpts] A national seminar on Tibetan studies opened in Lhasa on 1 August. Over 100 Tibetan studies experts, scholars, and researchers from Xizang and the interior of China, together with lovers of Tibetan studies, gathered in the Lhasa Theater for the meeting, which is of an unprecedented scale.

Dangzin, deputy secretary of the regional CPC committee, gave the following views on Tibetan studies: 1) We can only gain a deeper and fresh understanding of Xizang by doing a good job in Tibetan studies. 2) The fundamental task in Tibetan studies is to serve the building of the two civilizations in Xizang.

Wang Meng, minister of culture, attended the opening ceremony. Also present were leading comrades of the party, government, and army in the region including Wu Jinghua, Pagbalha Geleg Namgya, Doje Cering, Mao Rubai, and Danzing.

Wu Jinghua said in a speech: As secretary of the CPC Committee of Xizang Autonomous Region, I am very happy today to be able to attend such a solemn Tibetan studies meeting in Lhasa. China is the home of Tibetan studies, and Xizang is the source of these studies. The Tibetans are a great nationality. We have the greatest right to speak in the field of Tibetan studies. Our generation has the skill and ability to advance Tibetan studies.

Apart from gaining the concern and support of the regional CPC Committee and government and organizations at all levels, this seminar has also been greatly supported and assisted by Tibetan study circles inside and outside Xizang and related research departments.

/9738
CSO: 4005/893

CADRES ASSIGNED TO RURAL AREAS URGED TO WORK EARNESTLY

Lhasa XIZANG RIBAO in Chinese 4 Apr 86 p 3

[Article by Lu Lu [6424 3406]: "Cadres Assigned to the Basic Level Must Guard Against Perfunctoriness]

[Text] Closely associating with the people is our party's fine tradition and work style, and the mass line is one of its three magic weapons against the enemy. Recently the Xizang autonomous region party committee decided to assign over 3,000 cadres to the basic level to help the peasants get rich. It is most heartening. For the cadres to produce good achievements and make the trip worthwhile, I wish to submit my views for reference by comrades soon proceeding to the frontline.

First of all, cadres going to the basic level must avoid two undesirable tendencies. One tendency is that, while they are physically at the basic level, their minds remain elsewhere, and they are unable to settle themselves totally in the basic level. Previously in Xizang, some cadres going to rural villages always emerged as "imperial envoys," remaining high above the people and issuing arbitrary commands. As a result, they not only failed to solve practical problems, but also damaged the party's prestige among the people, producing little result, and the loss outweighed the gain. The second tendency is to make a symbolic trip. Previously, instead of truly clarifying the conditions and solving the problems, some cadres considered assignment to the basic level the stairway to "promotion" and the springboard to "gold-plating." Skimming over the surface and viewing flowers on horseback, they beat a hasty retreat the moment their time was up. Undoubtedly both tendencies are wrong and must be thoroughly eradicated. Comrade Deng Xiaoping pointed out: "Today, what confronts our party organizations at all levels is to make a solid effort, earnestly solve problems, and work in a down-to-earth manner. In a word, they must do concrete work. The practice of pursuing the superficial and ignoring practical results, efficiency and speed must be checked. The bad habits of uttering hollow words, making exaggerations and telling lies must be eliminated." This is the year of earnest fulfillment. We firmly believe that, as long as our cadres will truly "settle" below, earnestly contact the masses, solve the problems, and act according to the regional party committee's five requirements, their trip to the basic level will be fruitful and worthwhile.

Next, in view of the fact that the masses of agricultural and livestock areas want to get rich but are afraid or unable to do so, besides publicizing the relevant principles and policies and teaching them to live the socialist motherland and the CPC and obey law and discipline, our cadres assigned to the basic level must further purge the pernicious "Leftist" influence, strengthen the basic level political power, start from reality, investigate and study, suit the measures to local conditions and do more solid work for the people. Thirdly, to concentrate properly on the cadres' rural assignment, effort must be made in the following four aspects:

1) Full ideological preparations must be made. The purpose of our cadres' rural assignment is to help the farming and livestock peasants overcome poverty and get rich, not sightseeing. Instead of issuing orders, the cadres must take the attitude of rendering service. Thus, they must have patience, abundant scientific and technical knowledge and good management level, for otherwise, going to rural areas to help the peasants get rich will be an empty phrase. In addition, Xizang's conditions are poor, and rural assignment will entail many hardships. Thus, our cadres must be full of enthusiasm and follow the spirit of arduous struggle. 2) Problems must be promptly uncovered and solved. The cadres must resolutely handle the longstanding and urgent problems and widely publicize principles and policies not understood by the masses. 3) The cadres must be courteous and not be ashamed to ask questions and learn from their subordinates. To understand the practical conditions, they must humbly listen to and respect those on the frontline and make their assignment a good opportunity to learn from the masses. Those on the frontline have the best practical experience and the right to speak. Only by earnestly recognizing them as teachers and learning from them will the cadres master "firsthand material," in order to render service today and in the future. 4) Going to rural areas to help the peasants get rich is a protracted task, and the key is perseverance. The cadres must remain constant and, starting well and ending well, help the peasants overcome poverty and get rich.

In short, it is excellent for the cadres to go to the basic level to help the peasants get rich. "Climb the peak for jade and dive into the water for pearls." We believe that, as long as our cadres will bring forth their strong points and remedy the shortcomings, their meaningful assignment to the basic level will produce abundant results.

6080/9312
CSO: 4005/817

BRIEFS

YUNNAN WORK CONFERENCE--The Yunnan provincial CPC committee's conference on ideological and political work concluded in Kunming yesterday afternoon. This 10-day conference conveyed and studied the spirit of the national forum of Propaganda Department directors and the relevant instructions of leading comrades of the central authorities on the building of spiritual civilization, and successively listened to the relevant reports by leading comrades of the provincial CPC committee on three occasions. The comrades attending the conference declared: In the new period, we must persist in simultaneously grasping the two civilizations and in the light of the realities of all reforms in Yunnan, strengthen and reform ideological and political work so as to make it be effectively subordinate to and serve the general tasks and general aim of the party and to pave the way for the development of social productive forces and of the socialist commodity economy. [Excerpts] [Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 17 Jul 86 HK] /9738

CSO: 4005/893

HEBEI CONGRESS STANDING COMMITTEE MEETING OPENS

Shijiazhuang Hebei Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 8 Jul 86

[Text] The 21st Standing Committee meeting of the 6th Provincial People's Congress opened in Shijaizhuang City on the morning of 8 July. Sun Guozhi, chairman of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, presided over the meeting.

At the meeting, Wang Yu, vice chairman of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, delivered a speech on relaying the address given by Chairman Peng Zhen at the national forum of leading comrades from the Standing Committees of various provinces and cities throughout the country.

At the meeting, the participating members heard the report given by Zhen Sanlu, director of the provincial foreign affiars office, concerning the visit of the provincial delegation to Japan; the report given by Ma Yaozheng, chairman of the Financial and Economic Committee under the provincial People's Congress Stnading Committee, concerning details on revising provincial draft regulations on management over financial affairs at the township-town level; the report given by Zhong Xijiu, director of the provincial Coal Industry Department, on details of provincial draft regulations on management over local coal mines; the report given by Li Han, director of the provincial Department of Urban and Rural Construction and Environmental Protection, concerning enforcement on the trial basis of the PRC's law on environmental protection and the implementation of the law; the report given by Gong Bangduo, deputy director of the provincial Agriculture Department, concerning the current situation in agricultural production; the report given by Zhang Zhibo, director of the provincial Judicial Department, concerning the province's situation in popularizing legal knowledge and opinions of future work; and the report given by Zhang Furui, deputy director of the provincial public Health Department, concerning the implementation of the Food Sanitation Law and the two related regulations.

Attending the meeting were vice chairmen of the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee, including Wu Qingsheng, Guo Zhi, Yue Zengtain, Zhang Zhenchuan, Pan Chengxiao, Zhang Kerang, Wang Yu, Han Qimin, and Du Benjie

Attending the meeting as observers were Xie Feng, governor of the province; Wang Yugong, vice president of the provincial People's Court; and responsible persons from the departments concerned under the provincial People's Government and the provincial People's Congress Standing Committee. The meeting will hold group discussions from 9 July.

/12232
CSO: 4005/918

HEBEI CIRCULAR ON STRENGTHENING PARTY GRASSROOTS

SK Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 19 Jul 86 p 1

["Text" of circular issued by the Hebei Provincial CPC Committee on 14 July: "Strengthening the Construction of the Rural Grassroots Party Organizations"

[Text] Rural grassroots party organizations have further given play to their role as a fighting bastion while party members in rural areas throughout the province have further brought into play their exemplary vanguard role. At present, relations between the party and the masses are improving, rural reform is under profound development, and the rural economy is flourishing even more. The overall situation in construction of the grassroots party organizations is good. However, we must fully understand that by no means can all problems be solved through party rectification, nor is party rectification a method that completes something once and for all. The profound development of reform has set forth new higher demands on rural party organizations. At present, many grassroots party organizations still fail to adapt themselves to the demands of the new situation with regard to their ideology, work, and workstyle; some fail to do a good job in giving play to their role as a fighting bastion; and some are unable to guide the masses in seeking prosperity. Therefore, continuing to strengthen the construction of the rural grassroots party organizations based on party rectification is a task of urgent importance. The CPC committees at all levels should firmly consolidate and develop the achievements in party rectification to consciously and closely grasp the construction of the rural grassroots party organizations.

1. The characteristics and tasks of the rural party organizations under the new situation.

Rural party branches are fighting bastions as well as grassroots leading cores for building modern socialist rural areas. The principle tasks of rural party branches are as follows: 1) In accordance with the party's policies concerning making the people rich, they should lead the masses of the peasants in developing commodity production, eliminating poverty, and pursuing wealth with a view to making the people become comparatively well-off by the end of this century; 2) they should strengthen the day-to-day ideological and political work among the peasants; grasp cultural and educational development in the rural areas; cultivate the peasants to become persons of a new type with ideals, moral integrity, education, and a sense of discipline; and strive to realize a fundalmental turn for the better in party style as soon as possible; and 3) party branches should achieve ideological and organizational construction in order to give full play to their role as a fighting bastion and the party members' exemplary vanguard role. These three tasks are the basic work of the rural grassroots party organizations.

2. Conscientiously strengthen the construction of the leading bodies of the rural grassroots party organizations.

Leading bodies at the township and village levels throughout the province have generally been readjusted before and during party rectification. From now on we should put stress on grasping ideological construction and improving workstyle in an effort to improve the political, ideological and professional quality, and leadership of the grassroots cadres as well as timely readjusting the leading bodies that fail to give play to their role as a fighting bastion or to lead the masses in pursuing wealth.

In strengthening and readjusting the minority of the leading bodies that should be strengthened and readjusted. We should persist in the principle of having both ability and political integrity, completely follow the mass line, and boldly appoint people on their merits and abilities so as to promote to the leading bodies the excellent people who conscientiously persist in the four basic principles, earnestly implement the party's principles and policies, enthusiastically handle the affairs of the people, have the correct workstyle, are in the prime of life, and have certain educational levels and abilities in management and operation. We should pay special and elaborate attention to selecting secretaries of the party branches.

All localities should enthusiastically grasp training work and strive to give general training to all the rural grassroots cadres within 2 years. Each level should take responsibility for training cadres and guarantee good teaching materials, qualified teachers, sufficient educational funds, good study environments, and good systems. Under the unified leadership of the party committees at all levels, organizational and propaganda departments should specifically grasp training work and leading comrades should take the lead in giving lectures.

Party organizations at the township and village levels should set up and perfect the system of responsibility for the management of certain goals. Each and every grassroots cadre should define fighting goals for himself in accordance with the jobs he takes on. The implementation of the fighting goals which the grassroots cadres defined for themselves should be regarded as a principal basis for assessment, awards, and punishment.

Rural party organizations should conscientiously strengthen leadership over the mass organizations, such as villagers' committees, CYL committees, women's federations, and militiamen's organizations. Each rural party branch should assign a party member to take charge of the work.

3. Further achieve education and management for party members.

Achieving education for party members is the central link in strengthening the construction of the grassroots party organizations. At present, we should place emphasis on educating party members in rural areas with the basic knowledge of the party; the ideals, aim, and discipline of the party; the party's fine traditions and workstyle; the party's line, principles, and policies; and the current situation. Simultaneously, we should educate the party members with scientific and technological knowledge of a certain level and knowledge on operations and management.

We should persist in the principle of persuasion and the principle of linking theory with practice in conducting education for party members. We can adopt flexible methods to conduct education for party members, such as holding training classes at town and township party schools, giving party lectures, and carrying out "party day" drives, activities of "being qualified party members and cadres," heart-to-heart talks, and the activities of commending the advanced. The localities where conditions permit are allowed to apply modern means for conducting education with electrical audio-visual aids. We should make efforts to vividly conduct the education for party members and stress practical results in it.

We should continue to carry out activities of creating advanced party branches and vying with each other to be fine party members. In accordance with the demands of the local situation and the tasks of the localities, the county and township CPC committees should ceaselessly set forth specific demands for creating advanced party branches and being fine party members on all party branches and party members, and regularly make examinations and assessments of the situation in carrying out such activities.

The party members who fulfill their tasks, take the initiative in seeking prosperity, and enthusiastically support the masses to eliminate poverty and pursue wealth should be commended, while those who abuse their power for selfish ends and adopt illegal means to reap staggering profits should seriously be handled.

4. Perfect and strictly enforce the system of carrying out regular activiites of organizations.

We should set up and perfect the system of holding three kinds of meetings and giving lectures; that is, holding meetings of party branches, meetings of party branch committees, and regular activities of party groups; and giving party lectures in a regular manner. In accordance with the characteristics of farming seasons, we should persist in the principle of holding more activities in the slack seasons and fewer activities in busy seasons. In general, each party branch should hold a meeting every quarter, meetings of party branch committees can be held at any time when conditions require, and regular activities of party groups should be held once every 1 or 2 months. We should conscientiously carry out criticism and self-criticism. In accordance with the demands of the situation and the tasks, we should give party lectures to the party members once every 1 or 2 months, and simultaneously are allowed to concentrate on a period of time in 1 year to give party lectures.

5. Conscientiously achieve the development of party organizations.

We should persist in the principle of enthusiastically and prudently carrying out the development of rural party organizations. Instead of carrying out closed-doorism and carrying out work in a rush manner, we should ensure the development of party organizations to become a regular practice.

The county (city) and township (town) CPC committees should develop new party members in a planned and well-guided manner. In developing new party members, we should persist in the requirements for party members in order to ensure their quality. We should first cultivate and educate the activists who are applying for party membership, and then recruit those who meet the requirements for party members. We should strictly enforce the procedures for joining the party. The township party committees should especially send personnel to hold talks with those who are applying for party membership and to conduct the necessary education and examinations among them before they are formally recruited into the party.

In recruiting party members from the rural areas, priority must be given to the advanced and well-educated young people working in the forefront of production. Simultaneously, we should pay attention to recruiting middle-aged peasants with the requirements for party members into the party. We also should pay attention to recruiting party members from among advanced women and minority people. Through the regular development of party members, the rural party organizations will ceaselessly be vitalized.

6. Strengthen leadership over the work of rural grassroots party organizations.

Strengthening the construction of the grassroots party organizations is an important content and indicator of the work in which the party administers party affairs. Party committees at all levels should place it on their key agenda and study it at least twice or three times every year. Leading cadres of the counties (cities) and townships (towns) should go deep into the rural areas to conduct investigations and study, to grasp typical cases, and sum up and popularize advanced experiences. We should enthusiastically support the grassroots cadres to foster the spirit of carrying out reform and blazing new trails, pay attention to protecting their enthusiasm for reform, and help them solve their working and living problems in order to enable them to consciously become good "public servants" for the masses and to serve rural economic development.

We should pay attention to strengthening the construction of the ranks of the cadres in charge of organizational work. We should firmly grasp the installation of cadres of the county organizations sections (groups) and the members of the district and township organizational and propaganda departments and discipline inspection committees; simultaneously, we should ceaselessly upgrade their political, ideological and professional quality. The organization departments at all levels should be good advisers to the party committees.

Strengthening the construction of grassroots party organizations and bringing into full play the grassroots party organizations' role as a fighting bastion and the party members' exemplary vanguard role is the guarantee for achieving the two civilizations in the rural areas. The party committees should conscientiously improve their workstyle, utter less empty talk, and do their work in a down-to-earth manner in order to greatly facilitate the development of the rural grassroots party organizations and to create a new situation in this regard.

/12232
CSO: 4005/918

HEBEI SECRETARY SPEAKS ON CIVILIZED VILLAGES

SK090620 Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 26 Jul 86 pp 1, 3

["Excerpts" of speech by Xing Chongzhi, secretary of the Hebei Provincial CPC Committee, delivered at a national report meeting on the building of civilized villages and towns on 25 July: "Facilitate the Building of Civilized Villages in a More Down-to-Earth Manner"]

[Text] It has been nearly 5 years since we launched the campaign to build civilized villages, which was initiated in Baoding Prefecture. Thanks to the concern and timely guidance of central leading comrades, and the concerted efforts of the party, government, and army organs and the people throughout the province, the campaign has been enriched in both form and content. It has also been improved, extending from pilot units to large areas and developing from superficial, simple and unitary forms into thorough, comprehensive and diverse ones. The latest investigations and analyses of 100 civilized villages showed that the development has been good. About 80 percent of the province's nearly 50,000 villages and towns have launched the campaign. By the end of 1985, about 20 to 25 percent of rural villages had been named as civilized villages by counties or higher authorities, of which about 10 percent were of fairly high quality. A new pattern of building large civilized villages and towns also emerged. The campaign has effectively promoted the improvement of rural social order and social conduct and, in particular, some large villages and towns have played a notable role in influencing and leading others. Another conspicuous fruit of the campaign is the changes in the peasants' ideas and concepts. Due to the in-depth development of various rural reforms, and the rapid development of the commodity economy, the peasants have gradually broken with numerous outworn concepts, and such ideas as taking agriculture as the foundation, being content with poverty, and following the beaten path can no longer shackle the people as they did before. Instead of seeking existence, sufficient clothes and food, and a stable life, they began to seek affluence, cultural and recreational activities, and [word indistinct] their ideas on morality, right and wrong, honor and disgrace, and marriage, and their way of thinking and style of life are gradually changing. The campaign has facilitated the improvement of the peasants' scientific and educational quality. In the civilized villages of higher standards, an embroyonic form of affluent, civilized and democratic socialist new countryside has emerged.

Of course, we should not overestimate the situation in building civilized villages. Thus far, the campaign has made only a small stride on the road leading to the four modernizations, or, we can say, is only in the initial stage of development. Judging from the situation in our province, about a half of the villages do not carry out the campaign regularly, or do not take the initiative in doing so. Some localities leave some tasks unfulfilled, and others are engaged in formalism in violation of the people's will. The in-depth development of the rural reform and commodity production has set forth many new tasks for the campaign, for which much work remains to be finished in order to either popularize it or improve it, and a continuous down-to-earth manner is required.

In order to continuously deepen the campaign, we should understand and master the law governing its development. At present, we cannot say that we have already understood and mastered the law. Now I will talk about what I have learned from the experiences and lessons gained in this campaign, which our province has carried out for more than 4 years.

Over the past few years, those with good results in the campaign have been the villages which developed the two civilizations in a coordinated manner, and grasped the "two civilizations' simultaneously. Material civilization is the material foundation of the spiritual civilization. If this foundation is not good or strong, we cannot fulfill the many tasks for the spiritual civilization easily, let alone build a high-degree socialist spiritual civilization. For example, the development of cultural undertakings will greatly depend on social economic conditions. Taking the work of paying attention to hygiene and beautifying the surroundings as examples, people who are very poor will not be bothered with that and will not even consider establishing cultural facilities. Some localities that have just dealt with their problems concerning food and clothing are unable to do that though their desire is strong. Only by developing the economy can the masses pay attention to cultural life--after becoming rich--and achieve relative development in cultural construction. Therefore, in building civilized villages we must vigorously push forward the drive to conduct reforms in rural areas and adopt all ways and means to develop the commodity economy. By no means should we consciously or unconsciously put out of our visual field the work of developing commodity production, readjusting production structure, and improving the cooperative system of centralized and decentralized management with the focus on services. Of course, also by no means should we pay no attention to building a spiritual civilization. Some villages that have good economic conditions and good incomes often suffer a poor situation in social morale and order, and the incidents of superstition, robbery, gambling, and law violation. This means that the principle in which people who have had enough food and warm clothes will know well honor or disgrace is not unchangeable, and that it is very possible for those who are motivated solely by money without thinking carefully to stir up trouble after becoming wealthy. While conducting economic construciton, all poor or wealthy villages should firmly grasp the work of building a spiritual civilization and particularly of conducting ideological construction. Thus it can be seen that the two civilizations are interdependent and interplayed but cannot substitute each other. The work of conducting reforms in economic systems, developing a commodity economy in rural areas, and of readjusting production structure is based on the target of developing the rural economy. However, to conduct reforms, [word indistinct] of all we should smash the bondage of out-dated systems and renew our views. To eliminate ideological obstacles, we must study culture, technology, the policies, and the law; pay attention to professional morality; and must vigorously conduct educational undertakings. As Marx said it well, in conducting reforms in productive activities, "producers can come to a change as well; can turn out new quality; can develop and improve themselves through production; can yield new forces and viewpoints; and can create the new style of contacts, new needs, and new languages." This means that the reform of people's subjective world is always carried out along with the transformation of productive activities in the world. Knowing well the identity of process in building the two civilizations is very necessary for us to uphold the principle of building the two civilizations simultaneously. According to the selected investigation data compiled by the province with regard to the more than 100 well-off villages whose per capita income reached more than 800 yuan, the common point of these villages is to earnestly grasp the tasks of conducting reforms and readjusting production structure and to shift the economic mold from the old to the new. In changing the mold, they have integrated their activities with the large amount of ideological and political work that also includes the rich content of building a spiritual civilization. Therefore, building a spiritual civilization among the activities of building the two civilizations simultaneously should be closely based on the tasks of conducting reforms in rural areas and economic construction, on creating favorable circumstance for the drive to conduct reforms, and on paving a road of developing new productive forces. Building a spiritual civilization is aimed at saturating the demand that has cropped up in building a material civilization. Only by doing so will the work of building a spiritual civilization be possible to continuously enrich its content, to play its role well, to upgrade its authority, and to achieve better results. Stressing the fundamental role of building a material civilization does not mean to weaken or belittle the important role and strategic position of spiritual civilization, and even to substitute the building of a spiritual civilization with direct economic activities. As we often say it well, the ideological and political work should serve the program of economic construction. Such a service means to promote the development of productive forces and to ensure the program of economic construction to develop along a socialist road.

Since building of civilized villages is the people's job, the campaign must be carried out in accordance with their requirements and wishes. Our aim in building civilized villages is to serve the people; thus we must rely on the people to map out methods for building civilized villages. Practice has proven that localities that have done a good job in building civilized villages have persisted in the basic principle of respecting the people's wishes by trying by every means possible to do some good deeds that cannot only score immediate results but also render services to subsequent generations. If we deviate from the people's wishes, the civilized villages will not be built. The civilized villages that once are built in violation of the people's wishes will not be consolidated. Over the past few years the trend of lavishly holding wedding ceremonies and funerals has spread throughout the rural areas. This has brought heavy burdens to the peasants, who are just beginning to have adequate food and clothing and to get rich. The people worry about this. But it is difficult for a family or a household to resist outdated traditional customs. Some township party committees enjoyed the people's enthusiastic support because they organized boards of directors for making wedding and funeral arrangements, set up leading groups in charge of the work among various villages, and called for regarding the requirements for holding wedding ceremonies and making funeral arrangements in a new and simple manner as a content of the campaign to build civilized villages. In the course of seeking prosperity, the vast number of peasants long for ways of seeking wealth, many specialized households and industrial and commercial associations have desires for gaining knowledge of the law, and the grassroots party-member cadres are willing to deeply understand the party's principles and policies. Therefore, many localities have set up [word indistinct] with comprehensive branches such as politics, culture, science and law in accordance with the people's requirements. Not only young and middle-aged people vied with each other to attend these schools but also some aged people came to attend lectures. In order to enable the building of civilized villages to accord with the people's wishes, we should study the people's thinking and requirements. Since the beginning of last year Baoding Prefecture has scored good results in listening to the people's calls and doing concrete deeds for the people through generally launching the activities of organizing and sending cadres at all levels to the rural areas to ask opinions from the rich, ask able persons to give play to their talents, and help the poor seek wealth. The people of different ages, with different economic conditions, and in different regions have completely different requirements. So, we must proceed from the people's different requirements and adopt proper and flexible methods to carry out the campaign to build civilized villages. Of course, the people have a common desire. A varied material life and rich spiritual life is the common pursuit of the peasants at present. So we should carry out the campaign in accordance with the common desire of the people and the special requirements of different stages of development and different layers. The basic goals for building civilized villages are to develop the productive forces for the rural areas, to upgrade the quality of the peasants, and to enable the peasants to become persons of a new type with ideals, education, moral integrity and a sense of discipline. Villages with poor material foundation should urgently implement the party's principles and policies to arouse the peasants' awareness of the commodity economy and think of ways for helping the masses to eliminate poverty one after another. villages with good material foundations should make further efforts to seek prosperity; strengthen the building of cultural facilities; develop science, technology, and education; upgrade the people's ideological and cultural quality; and strive to enrich the peasant's spiritual life, just like they have done to fill their grain storages.

As building civilized villages is a systems engineering project, we must mobilize and organize forces from all fronts of society to promote the campaign. Cadres and the people have penetrating judgments on this work. Some said that civilized villages are "chains," and all items in rural construction are closely coordinated with each other. Some people say that a civilized village is a "treasure box" which has everything. Others say that it is a "chessboard," with every bishop, knight, rook and pawn occupying its own position and having its own function. Such comparisons are reasonable. Practice has also shown that the building of civilized villages cannot be undertaken by a certain department or a certain level of organs. They should be built by all departments at all levels in a coordinated manner, and should be managed by them all. As the campaign to build civilized villages means the building of the two civilizations, all departments have something to do with it. The work of any department can be truly carried out only when it finds expression in villages. In order to do so, we should build village party branches which have a correct style of thinking and good skill in leading the people in achieving affluence. This is the key link in the "chain." A village without a good leading body and a few good leaders will not be able to implement party policies, or bo be turned into a civilized village. For this reason, we demand that more efforts be made to strengthen village party branches ideologically and organizationally in the course of rural party rectification. As a matter of fact, strengthening village party branches is one of the most important regular tasks of the party committees at the county and township levels. With the leadership of the party committees and governments at all levels, and the close coordination of various departments, all the forces for building civilized villages can be pooled and play their role to the full. Over the past few years Dingzhou City has achieved fairly notable results in the campaign. One of the important reasons for this is that under the unified leadership and guidance of the city party committee and government, not only have district, township and village party organizations and governments paid attention to the campaign but also all departments have worked in close coordination for it. In that city, all the propaganda departments, rural work departments, women's federations, CYL committees, scientific and technological associations, public security bureaus, courts, and civil affairs bureaus, as well as all departments in charge of economic work have taken the initiative in plunging into the campaign. Some activities, such as appraising "glorious households which abide by law and discipline," signing "agreements on supporting old people," and running comprehensive schools, have all been carried out with the concerted efforts of several departments. Practice has shown that in order to make a success of the campaign, we should, on the one hand urge all departments and organs at all levels to bring their work into line with the campaign, and to avoid making themselves a weak link in the entire chain, and on the other, urge all departments and units to promote spiritualization with the characteristics of their own trades. As far as the spiritual civilization of party and government organs at and above the township level is concerned, whether or not these organs' worksytle is upright and their mental attitude is good has even greater influence on the campaign. Therefore, we particularly stress the importance of building spiritual civilization successfully in the "compound" of these organs.

The campaign is a long-term strategic task, and a course of concrete, gradual and accumulated development which cannot possibly be accomplished in one move, and for which persistent, unremitting efforts are required. In particular, it is necessary to carry out basic construction successfully, stress reality, do solid work, and achieve actual results. As has been proved in practice, in villages where solid work has been done, plans and goals have been worked out, cadres have performed their work conscientiously and persistently, the campaign has been successful. On the contrary, in villages where work has been done perfunctorily to make a show, not only will the campaign be a failure but also the reputation of civilized villages will be damaged. Without good workstyles, subjectivism will appear, and if higher levels are engaged in subjectivism, the lower levels will engage in formalism. As of now many cadres have gone to the countryside. However, there still is an unhealthy phenomenon in which cadres from prefectures have gone to units only at the county level and not at the township level, cadres from counties have gone to units only at the township level and not at the village level, and cadres from townships have gone to units only at the village level and not at the household level. Over the past few years our province has paid special attention to straightening out work style among cadres while building civilized villages. In 1986 the provincial party committee has organized 10,000 cadres to go to poor villages in order to receive on-the-job training and to directly join in the program of rural construction. Now that the campaign of building civilized villages has concluded the concrete work, we should very earnestly do deeds that can exert practical effect and practically benefit the vast number of peasants, such as building pipe-water systems; repairing bridges and highways; establishing old folks' homes, nurseries, and public health centers; mediating in people's quarrels; and providing service for production preparations, crop growing period, and harvest transport and storage. In addition to doing some practical or beneficial deeds for the masses, we should also grasp in a down-to-earth manner the work of foundation and cell tissue in the society in line with the long-term and fundamental interest of the masses. This means to build civilized households and to have the rural people become civilized. The building of a socialist spiritual civilization represents a science of training new socialist successors for the generation, either ideological construction with the focus on ideals and morality or cultural construction with focus on science and technology, and education is based on or aimed at training the new "four haves" successors of the generation. Judging from the situation as a whole, the current quality of peasants is far lagging behind the demand of developing a commodity economy on a large scale. Only by closely integrating the drive to conduct reforms in the rural areas with the practice adopted in rural construction; upgrading the ideological and cultural quality of the broad masses of peasants; having all peasants receive basic education on cultural and scientific knowledge; and by smashing the bondage of habitual influences, such as being content with things as they are, being lazy-minded, being fearful of changes, and staying in a rut can we meet the needs of developing a commodity economy and a modern civilization. Therefore, in building civilized villages, efforts should be made to base the campaign on upgrading the quality of peasants and improving the cell tissue of society and to implement the concrete tasks of building civilized villages among every household and person.

Along with the development of rural commodity production, the position and functions of the family have notably improved. In a general sense, the family is the cell of society as well as a multi-purpose entity taking on production. livelihood, and children's education. The rural material and spiritual civilizations will lose their foundation if they deviate from the family. Families that are regarded as the basic layer of society should embody the requirements for the two civilizations and for the cultivation of the persons of a new type with ideals, education, political integrity, and a sense of discipline. The activities of assessing and selecting "five-good families," "honorary households in abiding by discipline and the law," and "households with material and spiritual civilizations" which were initiated by the masses are effective forms to realize these requirements as well as good methods for self-education. Simultaneously, we should pay special attention to studying ways for setting up a system of awarding the merit. Households and persons should be awarded according to their [word indistinct] we can adopt various ways to award the merit such as erecting a monument to them, writing their biographies, building horizontal inscribed boards for them, issuing certificates of award to them, or sending written and oral messages to commend them so as to create a trend in which the people vie with each other to become advanced, to arouse the people's enthusiasm for building their homeland and making contributions to the four modernizations, and to foster a far-reaching ideal of concretely engaging in development of villages and towns. We believe that as long as we link the spirit of blazing a new trail with the attitude of doing solid work, pay attention to the creativeness of the people, and make unswerving efforts, certainly the building of civilized villages can be carried out more deeply and successfully and new socialist rural areas with Chinese characteristics certainly will emerge.

/12232
CSO: 4005/918

BU HE STRESSES BUILDING SPIRITUAL CIVILIZATION

SK030523 Hohhot Nei Monggol Regional Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 1 May 86

[Text] In his report on the draft Seventh 5-Year Plan, Chairman Bu He stressed: While strengthening the building of socialist material civilization, we must vigorously strengthen the building of socialist spiritual civilization. He said: In the course of vigorously promoting the economic construction, we must always adhere to simultaneous grasping the two civilizations, intensify the ideological and cultural construction, uphold the four fundamental principles, and penetratingly conduct ideological education on patriotism, collectivism, and communism. In addition, we should conduct education on the cultivation of lofty ideals, moral integrity, cultural accomplishments, and discipline; should resolutely oppose and resist the corrosive influence of bourgeois liberalization, and other decadent ideologies; and should carry forward the spirit of going all out to make the country strong and devoting oneself to the four modernizations. In the course of building spiritual civilization, governments at all levels must give prominence to correcting all kinds of unhealthy trends, overcoming corrosive phenomena, and effecting a fundamental improvement in party style and social conduct, in line with the arrangements of the CPC Central Committee and regional CPC Committee. This work should begin with leading organs and leading cadres, and then be spread to lower levels. Leading cadres and organs should set examples for lower levels. In addition, we should mobilize the forces in all fields, adopt various feasible measures, further strengthen ideological and political work, and grasp the propagation and education on national unity. We should conduct the five-stress, four-beauty, and three-ardent love campaign and various kinds of joint and invididual activities in an extensive, penetrating, and sustained manner, should strengthen the political and judicial work, should deal strict blows to various criminal and economic crimes, should popularize legal knowledge and intensify the sense of the legal system, and should improve public security and social order, so that we can effect a fundamental turn for the better in the region's social conduct as a whole, and push the building of two civilizations to a new stage.

/12232
CSO: 4005/918

BRIEFS

NI ZHIFU VIEWS CONCERT—The first symphony concert performed by the symphony orchestra of the Shandong Opera and Ballet Troupe at the Tianjin People's Auditorium on the evening of 5 May was well received by the music lovers in Tianjin. Ni Zhifu, Li Ruihuan, and other leading comrades of the municipal CPC Committee and the municipal People's Government viewed the concert. After the performance, they mounted the stage to receive all performers and to congratulate them on their successful performance. [Excerpts] [Tianjin City Service in Mandarin 2330 GMT 5 May 86 SK] /12232

HEBEI SECRETARY GENERAL—In accordance with the nomination made by Xie Feng, governor of Hebei Province, the 21st Standing Committee meeting of the 6th Provincial People's Congress which was held on 12 July decided to appoint Mao Zhijun [3029 1807 0689] secretary general of the provincial government. [Text] [Shijiazhuang HEBEI RIBAO in Chinese 13 Jul 86 p 3 SK] /12232

CSO: 4005/918

SHAANXI HOLDS RALLY FOR STRUGGLE AGAINST LARCENY

HK050117 Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service in Mandarin 2330 GMT 4 Jul 86

/Excerpts/ The provincial CPC committee and government held a rally in Xian on 4 July to mobilize a provincewide struggle against larceny. Zhou Yaguang, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee, presided.

Li Qingwei, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee and governor, made a speech. He pointed out: As a result of two campaigns since August 1983, we have dealt telling blows at serious economic crime, and there has been a marked turn for the better in social order in the province. However, we must realize that factors for instability still exist in social order. Rampant larceny is prominent among these factors. We must undertake the following specific tasks to combat this:

1. The leaders must attach importance to the struggle, and the secretaries must get to work personally to map out unified plans and provide careful guidance.

2. We must carry out extensive propaganda among the masses and mobilize them. We must call on the masses to wage active struggle against criminals. We must urge criminals to give themselves to the political and legal organs within a deadline, and follow the path of gaining lenient treatment through confessing.

3. We must grasp the main targets of the struggle and do a good job in trying cases.

4. There must be clear division of work between the different systems and departments.

5. Seriously implement the party policy of leniency for those who confess and severity for those who resist.

/12228
CSO: 4005/834

BRIEFS

QINGHAI LEADERS' WORK MEETING--A conference on ideological and political work convened by the CPC committee of the provincial organs said that, through carrying out ideological and political work, the provincial organs should gradually be built into well-organized and disciplined and highly efficient work organs, so as to provide better service for reform, for the grassroots, and for opening up Qinghai. The meeting was held in Xining from 30 June to 3 July. Leading comrades of the provincial CPC committee Yin Kesheng, Liu Feng, and Huanjuecailang attended. The participants studied the comments of the leading central comrades on ideological and political work and exchanged experiences in carrying out this work in different units. Huanjuecailang, deputy secretary of the provincial CPC committee, delivered a speech entitled "Unify Thinking, Strengthen Confidence, and Raise Ideological and Political Work in the Provincial Organs to a New Level." On the tasks of ideological and political work in the new situation, he stressed that the work must be firmly centered around reform, which is the main topic, and focused on promoting a fundamental turn for the better in party style. The work must serve the task of opening up and building Qinghai. /Excerpts/ /Xining Qinghai Provincial Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 4 Jul 86 HK/ 12228

XINJIANG'S SONG HANLIANG SPEAKS--Regional CPC Committee Secretary Song Hanliang pointed out in a speech at the 1986 graduation ceremony of the regional CPC Committee party school yesterday that, in order to ensure that party school education plays an ever greater role in the great struggle to develop and build Xinjiang, the fundamental issue lies in persevering in the guiding principle of linking theory to reality and ensuring that party school education closely serves Xinjiang's four modernizations and the building of the two civilizations. He expressed the hope that all the school graduates will inherit and carry forward the party's fine traditions and workstyle and be good examples of assiduous study, of strengthening party spirit, of promoting investigation and study, and of strengthening nationality unity. Also present at the ceremony were Wang Enmao, Janabil, Amudong Niyazi, Zhang Sixue, and others. [Excerpts] [Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service in Mandarin 0000 GMT 11 Jul 86 HK] /9738

CSO: 4005/893

SICHUAN LEADERS VISIT ARMY HAND-OVER GROUPS

HK270506 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service in Mandarin 0930 24 Jul 86

[Text] Yesterday afternoon, leading comrades of the provincial CPC Committee, provincial government, and Chengdu Military Region, including Nie Ronggui, Gu Jinchi, Li Shuo, Tao Bojun, and Qiao Zhimin, and responsible persons of relevant departments went to the first guesthouse of the Chengdu Military Region to visit responsible persons of the hand-over groups of all large military regions, all arms and services, all headquarters, and military academies and colleges concerned which have come to Sichuan. They expressed warm welcome to them for coming to Sichuan to do the 1986 hand-over work for the army cadres transferred to civilian work.

In the course of the visit Nie Ronnggui, provincial CPC Committee deputy secretary, Li Shuo, Chengdu Military Region deputy political commissar, spoke.

Comrade Nie Ronggui said: This is the second year of streamlining and reorganizing the army. During the period of streamlining and reorganization, the arrangement tasks are arduous. The number of army cadres received for arrangements in our province this year is approximately 40 percent more than last year. At present, as the number of cadres exceeds the establishment and the army is further streamlined, the tasks are very arduous and very honorable. The attitude of our provincial CPC Committee and provincial government is very clear and we will resolutely accomplish the tasks assigned us by the CPC Central Committee, State Council, and Central Military Commission and receive as many as allocated. All of us will make concerted efforts to accomplish the tasks, however difficult they may be. We will ensure that they are warmly received, properly arranged, seriously trained, and rationally employed. We will give full play to the active role of cadres transferred to civilian work in the course of the four modernizations. He said: If the comrades encounter any difficulties in the course of handing over, they must promptly put them forward. Our localities will try to solve them as best as possible.

In his speech, Deputy Political Commissar Li Shuo declared: We will provide assistance to the hand-over groups of all large units of the whole army in Sichuan to facilitate their work as much as possible. Wish you success in the hand-over tasks for the cadres transferred to civilian work.

/12913
CSO: 4005/907

BRIEFS

FIRST TRAINING SHIP LAUNCHED--China's first blue water training ship was launched yesterday, 12 July, from Shanghai's Qiuxin Shipyard. This vessel's identification number is "V859" and its maximum displacement is 5,500 tons. It is now China's largest and most advanced blue water training ship. The construction of "V859" will provide excellent medium-range and deep sea training conditions for nearly 200 students and 30 instructing officers, and is thus called a "school at sea" and a "cradle for naval officers." "V859" will also be used in naval visits to other countries. [Text] [Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 13 Jul 86 p 2] This new vessel was built to train more commanders for modern naval warfare. Its range without taking on fuel or fresh water is 10,000 nautical miles. [Excerpts] [Beijing NONGMIN RIBAO in Chinese 14 Jul 86 p 1]

3,000-TON SHIP CRANE--Construction of China's first 3,000 ton ship crane, designed by the 9th Design Institute of the China Shipping Industry Corporation and jointly built by Factory 4805 and the engineering units of the 3d Shipping Bureau's 2d Office, was basically completed in Shanghai recently. This ship crane can lift all types of vessels onto shore for repair and is superior and more mobile than repairs done in drydock. [Text] [Beijing JIANCHUAN ZHISHI [NAVAL & MERCHANT SHIPS] in Chinese No 6, 8 Jun 86 p 23]

JILIN MD POLITICAL COMMISSAR--Jilin Provincial Military District Political Commissar Yu Zonghuan [3768 1350 3562] wrote an article entitled "Eradicate the Influence of 'Leftist' Thinking; Strive To Lessen the Burden on the Masses." [Summary] [Shenyang DONGBEI MINBING in Chinese No 4, 4 Apr 86 p 20]

HARBIN MSD LEADERS--Harbin Military Subdistrict Commander Wang Songyan [3769 2646 1484], and Political Commissar Dong Chengxue [5516 2052 1331] wrote an article on readjusting militia training. [Summary] [Shenyang DONGBEI MINBING in Chinese No 4, 4 Apr 86 p 19]

CHENGDU MILITIA, RESERVES CONFERENCE--The Chengdu Military Region held a conference on militia and reserve work from 27 February to 2 March in Chengdu. In attendance and speaking at the conference were military region Political Commissar Wan Haifeng, Deputy Commander Zhang Taiheng, Deputy Political Commissar Li Shuo, Chief of Staff Tao Bojun, Director Shao Nong, and Logistics Department Chief Ma Bingchen. Director of the General Staff Mobilization Department, Chen [Chao] headed a working group. A total of 89 persons, including responsible comrades from the Yunnan, Guizhou, Sichuan, and Xizang provincial (regional) armed forces committees, provincial military districts and military subdistricts, and group army and Chengdu Air Force comrades, also attended. [Excerpt] [Chengdu XI'NAN MINBING in Chinese No 4, 10 Apr 86 p 4]

CSO: 4005/899

TAIPEI RADIO HAILS SURVEILLANCE CAPABILITIES

OW181427 Taipei CNA in English 1407 GMT 18 Jul 86

[Text] Taipei, 18 July (CNA)--The following is a commentary by the Broadcasting Corporation of China (BCC) in Taipei entitled "ROC's [Republic of China's] Role in Free World Defense."

A ranking defense official of the Republic of China said the other day that the country is now able to monitor all military movements in the entire Western Pacific, not just the Taiwan straits.

Deputy chief of the General Staff Adm. Yeh Chang-tung, told participants of the 1986 National Development Seminar in Taipei that Free China has established an advanced monitoring system capable of watching military activities from the Soviet naval base of Vladivostock in the north to the Gulf of Tonkin in the south.

This is of crucial importance at a time of rapid Soviet military buildup in the Pacific and Peking's attempt to build a naval force able to operate far from China's coastal waters.

Free China's beefed-up capability to keep a close watch on enemy movements in this part of the world will not only prevent itself from a surprise attack but also give the free nations in this part of the world an added measure of security.

Speaking at the fourth international sea-lanes of communications conference this week, the Republic of China's former defense minister Soong Chang-chih pointed out that the country has many concerns stemming from its strategic position.

Being located on the outer edge of the East Asia continent and occupying the central position of the island chain defense of the Western Pacific, Taiwan is the pivot point in the sea-lanes of communications of Japan and South Korea.

Almost all of the crude oil and raw materials needed by the two Northeast Asian national must be shipped through the peripheral waters of Taiwan. Should the island be occupied by the communists or other unfriendly powers, the security of the sea-lanes of communications to Japan and South Korea would most certainly be seriously threatened.

Furthermore, as Taiwan lies along the direct sea-lanes of communications connecting Vladivostok and the Soviets' burgeoning new naval base in Cam Ranh Bay, the Republic of China continuously faces the threat of "incidents" and even blockade of the Taiwan straits by Communist China, a move Teng Hsiao-ping has darkly hinted. No one in the free world could escape economic damage caused by the interdiction of either the Taiwan straits and Bashi Channel, or the blockade of Taiwan.

In order to play its vital role in the defense of the Western Pacific, the Republic of China must acquire the air and sea capability sufficient not only for its own defense but also for sharing the defense burden of other friendly countries in the Asian-Pacific region. It means Free China must secure sophisticated warplanes and modern warships from the United States.

At the same time, it behooves the U.S. to exercise great caution in rendering technical assistance to Red China for the modernization of its Navy and Air Force. Any increase in Peking's military capability is an added threat to the security of the Republic of China and the vital interests of the U.S. itself.

/12913
CSO: 4000/329

- END -